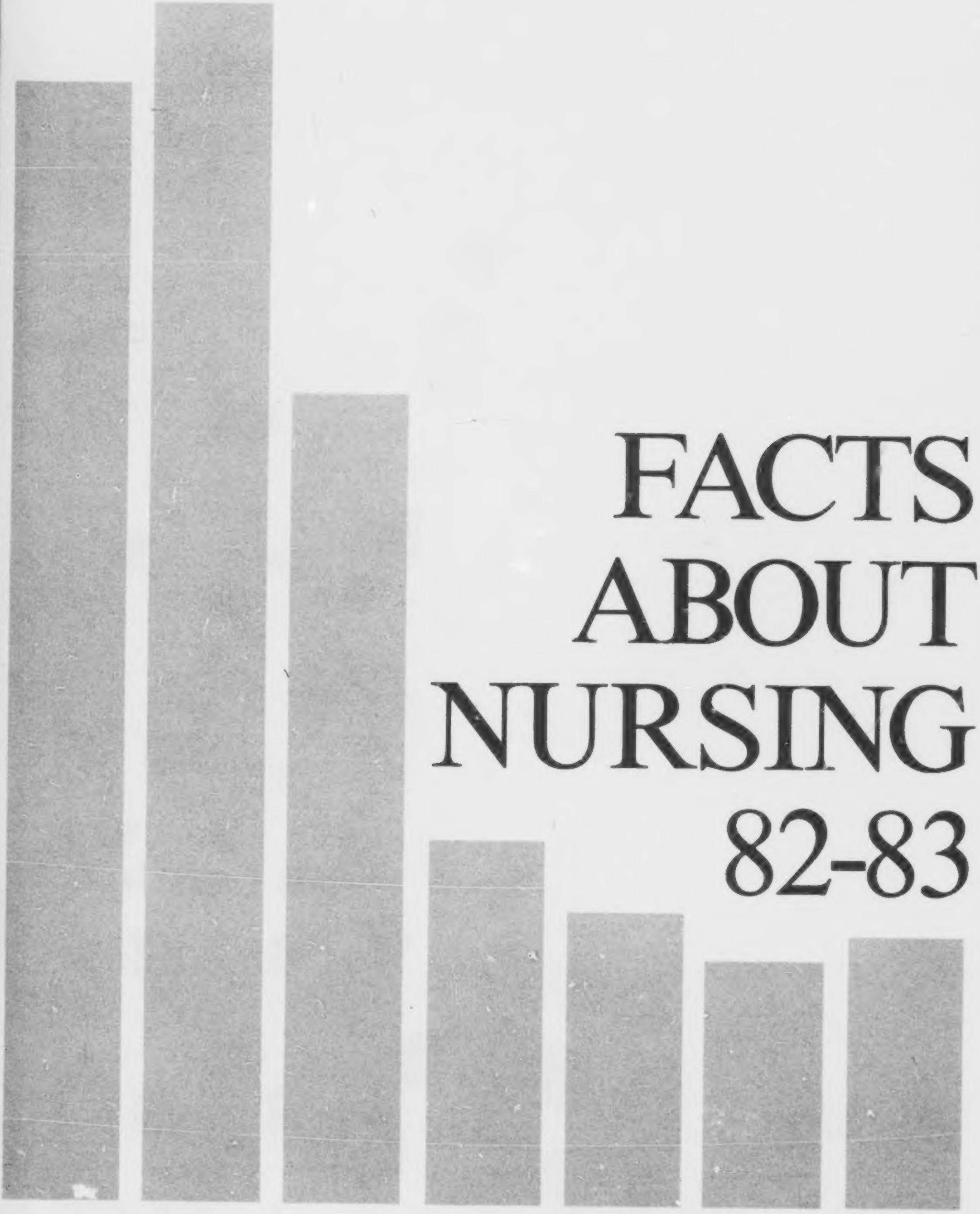
A2425-1



FACTS ABOUT NURSING 82-83

American Nurses' Association

Published by
American Nurses' Association
2420 Pershing Road
Kansas City, Missouri 64108
Copyright © 1983 by American Nurses' Association
D-73 3M 11/83

PREFACE

Facts About Nursing has served as a compilation of current statistics on registered nurses and related professions and facilities since its initial publication by the American Nurses' Association in 1935. *Facts About Nursing 82-83* is the 36th edition of this unique nursing reference work.

The secondary data collected in these volumes originate from reliable public and private sources, which collect primary data on registered nurses, their distribution, education, and economic status as well as information on related disciplines and resources. *Facts About Nursing* provides useful information to educators, researchers, health planners, politicians, allied health professionals, and other individuals concerned with the quality and cost of health care services to the American public. No other reference volume provides such a comprehensive statistical portrait of nurses and nursing in the United States.

In order to reflect the change and growth of the nursing profession, from time to time sections have been added to the publication. In this 1982-83 edition of *Facts*, one such section is "Nurses with Doctorates," which contains data on geographic location, demographic characteristics, and other relevant data about doctorally prepared registered nurses. Another new feature is the National Help-Wanted Advertising Index, in the section on nursing resources, which provides new insight into the status of the labor market for registered nurses.

This edition of *Facts About Nursing* was prepared by the Statistics and Data Analysis Unit of the Center for Research of the American Nurses' Association. Carol Johnson, research associate, served as director and editor of the publication. Barbara Lane, research assistant, compiled tabular material. Other staff at ANA who contributed to the preparation of the publication are hereby acknowledged for their assistance and support.

The American Nurses' Association is grateful for the assistance provided by the many individuals in agencies who have furnished data for this edition. Although all of them cannot be listed here, a few agencies that have made major contributions must be acknowledged especially: the National League for Nursing, National Student Nurses' Association, Department of Health and Human Services, Department of Labor, the state boards of nursing, American Hospital Association, The American Red Cross, International Council of Nurses, National Educational Association, Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, American Association of Colleges of Nursing, National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, American Medical Association, and American Osteopathic Hospital Association. Contributions from these agencies and other agencies and individuals not named here make *Facts About Nursing* possible, and guarantee that the data reported in this volume are current and available for study.

Pauline F. Brimmer, Ph.D., R.N.
Director
Center for Research
American Nurses' Association

In order to provide the users of *Facts About Nursing* with the most relevant and useful data, your input is needed. Please take a few moments of your time and respond to the questionnaire on the self-addressed tear-out sheet opposite. Your response will be extremely valuable in helping to prepare the next volume of *Facts* and giving you the data you need. Thank you.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

		Page
Chapter 1.	**Distribution of Registered Nurses**	**1**
Section 1.	Nurse Resources	1
Section 2.	Minority Nurses	24
Section 3.	Nurses in Expanded Roles	31
Section 4.	Nurses Functioning in Institutions	36
Section 5.	Registered Nurses Employed by Community Health Agencies	57
Section 6.	Nurse Faculty Members	68
Section 7.	Nurses with Doctorates	76
Section 8.	Federal Government Services	87
Section 9.	Licensure for Practice and Credentialing	91
Section 10.	Nursing Associations	114
Chapter 2.	**Nursing Education**	**121**
Section 1.	Students	121
Section 2.	Schools of Nursing	151
Section 3.	Registered Nurse Education	166
Section 4.	Financial Assistance	188
Chapter 3.	**Economic Status of Registered Nurses**	**191**
Section 1.	Employment Conditions in Hospitals and Related Facilities	191
Section 2.	Salaries in Community Health Agencies	209
Section 3.	Salaries of Nurse Faculty Members	222
Section 4.	Earnings of Occupational Health Nurses	242
Section 5.	Federal and State Government Salary Schedules	249
Chapter 4.	**Allied Nursing Personnel**	**262**
Section 1.	Distribution of Licensed Practical Nurses	262
Section 2.	Distribution of Other Allied Nursing Personnel	276
Section 3.	Practical Nursing Education	279
Section 4.	Earnings of Licensed Practical Nurses and Allied Nursing Personnel	287
Section 5.	Licensure for Practice of Practical Nurses	297
Section 6.	National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses	314
Chapter 5.	**Related Information**	**316**
Section 1.	Facilities and Utilization	316
Section 2.	Other Health Personnel	338
Section 3.	Expenditures for Health Care	353
Section 4.	Vital Statistics	360
Chapter 6.	**Functions and Purposes of Nursing Organizations**	**366**
Index		**379**

LIST OF CHARTS

Chart		Page
1.	Ratio of Employed Registered Nurses to Population, November 1980	8
2.	Estimated Percent of Registered Nurses Employed in Nursing by Age Group, 1977 and 1980	11
3.	National Help-Wanted Advertising Index for Registered Nurses	19
4.	Estimated Percent of Registered Nurses with Minority Racial/Ethnic Background, 1980	26
5.	Estimated Percent of Registered Nurses by Highest Nursing-Related Educational Preparation and Racial/Ethnic Background, November 1980	30
6.	Ratio of Full-Time Equivalent Nursing Personnel to 100 Adjusted Average Daily Census in Nonfederal Short-Term General and Other Special Hospitals, by Region, 1980 and 1981	44
7.	Percent of Vacant Positions for R.N. Faculty in Nursing Educational Programs, 1974-1982	71
8.	Students Graduated from Initial Programs of Nursing Education—R.N., 1973-74 to 1980-81	130
9.	Schools of Nursing Offering Initial Professional Programs by Type of Control, October 15, 1981	156
10.	Registered Nurse Students Granted Academic Degrees in Nursing, 1977-78 to 1980-81	170
11.	Average Hourly Earnings of Full-Time Registered Nurses in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Type of Position for Selected Metropolitan Areas, 1981	194
12.	Median Annual Salaries of Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, 1980, 1981, 1982	212
13.	Mean Annual Salary Earned During Academic Year, by Nurse Faculty According to Academic Rank and Educational Preparation, 1980-81 to 1982-83	224
14.	Average Weekly Earnings of Industrial Registered Nurses in Metropolitan Areas, by Region, 1975-1981	244
15.	Average Hourly Earnings of Full-Time Licensed Practical Nurses in Nonfederal Hospitals in Twenty-Two Metropolitan Areas, October 1981	289
16.	Distribution of Hospitals, by Type of Service and Distribution of Hospital Beds, by Type of Service, 1981	323
17.	Estimated Health Expenditures for Hospital Care by Year and Source of Funds, 1979, 1980, and 1981	358

Chapter 1, Section 1

NURSE RESOURCES

Government agencies, health care organizations, educational institutions, health professionals, and others rely on comprehensive health manpower information. Indeed, the availability of complete and accurate data is required for effective health planning and evaluation. Since registered nurses constitute the largest group of health care professionals, timely data on their numbers, distribution, and characteristics are essential for monitoring trends in the health care delivery system.

In 1980, the Research Triangle Institute, through a contract with the Bureau of Health Professions of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, conducted a national sample survey of registered nurses. This was the second such survey; the first was implemented in 1977 by the American Nurses' Association. The target population for the study consisted of all registered nurses possessing an active license to practice nursing in one of the 50 states and the District of Columbia between August and November 1980. Samples were drawn from the individual state boards of nursing registration files, and duplicate records were purged so that each nurse was assigned a unique probability of selection. The final response rate for the sample survey was 80.0 percent. For a detailed description of the survey methodology see the source publication referenced in Table 1-1-5.

In addition to periodic studies of registered nurses, estimates of the nurse population are made. For 1975 and previous years, the estimates were obtained from the Interagency Conference on Nursing Statistics (ICONs), a group of statisticians representing the American Nurses' Association, the National League for Nursing, the Division of Nursing, and other agencies. The 1980 estimate of the total number of employed registered nurses was 1,272,900, which can be translated into 1,068,000 full-time equivalents (full-time equivalents are computed by adding one-half of nurses employed part-time to all nurses employed full-time). These estimates were prepared by the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Division of Nursing. Increases in nursing employment have more than kept pace with concomitant population growth. There were an estimated 560 employed nurses per 100,000 population, or 470 full-time equivalent nurses employed per 100,000 population, in 1980. The reporting date for estimates has been changed from January 1, as shown in previous editions of *Facts*, to December 31.

In 1980, the U.S. registered nurse population was estimated to be 1,662,382 nurses. According to the 1977 national sample survey, there were an estimated 1,401,633 registered nurses. The 1980 data represent a 18.6 percent gain in the aggregate number of registered nurses since 1977. Of the total number of nurses in 1980, 1,272,851 or 76.6 percent were determined to be employed in nursing; 388,537 or 23.4 percent were not employed in nursing. In the table showing ratios of employed nurses to population by state and region, the District of Columbia had the highest estimated nurse-population ratio (1,328 nurses per 100,000 resident population), followed by Massachusetts (993 nurses per 100,000 resident population). The lowest estimated ratios were observed in Louisiana and Oklahoma. As traditionally observed, the New England states had the highest nurse-population ratios, while the South Central states maintained the lowest nurse-population ratios. In terms of estimated numbers of employed nurses by state, New York and California had the largest numbers of active nurses.

Hospitals continued to be the predominant group of employers of registered nurses. Of those employed in nursing, an estimated 835,647 or 65.7 percent worked in hospitals. The second largest group of employers of nurses were nursing homes, where 8.0 percent were working. In rank order, the proportion of nurses employed in other employment settings was 6.6 percent in community health, 5.7 percent in physicians' or dentists' offices, 3.7 percent in nursing education, 3.5 percent as school nurses, and 2.3 percent in occupational health. About 4.1 percent were estimated to be employed in various other settings. Hospitals and nursing homes exhibited the highest estimated growth rates in the employment of nurses since 1977, 39.0 percent and 27.1 percent, respectively.

As expected, the employed nurse typically was much younger than the nurse not employed in nursing. In 1980, the median age of the employed nurse was estimated to be 36.3 years. For those who were not employed in nursing, the median was 47.0 years. According to Chart 2, the 1980 data show that nurses are staying in the work force longer than they did in 1977, especially through age 54. However, it was observed in both studies that the activity rate for the younger nurses was the highest, with a decline noted during the prime childbearing years of 25-39, and an increase in the employment rate from 40 through 49 years. After 50 years of age, the activity rate declined rapidly.

Females continued to predominate the registered nurse population in the United States. An estimated 1,603,069 or 96.4 percent were female and 45,060 or 2.7 percent were male. While the total number of male nurses increased by an estimated 18,069 since 1977, their relative proportion in the nurse population showed only a slight gain of 0.8 percent.

It was estimated that about 70.6 percent of licensed nurses were married at the time of the 1980 survey, followed by an estimated 14.8 percent who were never married and 13.8 percent who were widowed/divorced/separated. In regard to employment status, those nurses never married showed the highest participation rate (88.6 percent). Married nurses exhibited the lowest overall participation rate (73.6 percent). On the whole, married nurses were more likely to work on a part-time basis than those who were not married. More than 40 percent (40.7 percent) of the employed married nurses who reported full- or part-time status were working on a part-time basis, whereas, 13.3 percent who were not married worked part-time. Of those married nurses employed part-time, almost 81 percent (80.9 percent) reported having children in the home.

Trends in the highest educational preparation of nurses are important statistics to monitor. Demands for continued improvements in the health care delivery system, as well as new opportunities for nurses in certain positions, require additional education beyond the basic nursing preparation. Data from the 1980 sample study estimated that 50.7 percent of the employed registered nurse population held a nursing diploma as their highest credential; 20.1 percent, an associate degree; 23.3 percent, a baccalaureate; and 5.4 percent, a master's degree or doctorate. In contrast, the 1977 study showed an estimated 63.4 percent holding a diploma; 13.5 percent, an associate degree; 18.4 percent, a baccalaureate; and 4.4 percent a master's degree or doctorate as their highest earned credential. Further examination revealed that nurses in leadership positions, e.g. administration and supervision, were most likely to hold less than a baccalaureate as their highest educational credential, as were those holding positions primarily involving direct patient care activities. This is a result of the predominate educational preparation levels of the age groups now most likely to be in such positions.

Nurses who spent some portion of their time in direct patient care were asked to indicate on a list of 15 activities whether each activity was performed "regularly," "sometimes," or "seldom or never" during a usual work week. Table 1-1-12 shows selected registered nurses by type of position who spent at least 51 percent of their time in direct patient care. Over 50 percent of the head nurses, general duty/staff nurses and nurse clinicians reported regularly performing the following tasks: obtaining health histories, instructing patients in management of defined illness, administering medication, and sustaining and supporting persons during diagnosis or therapy. In addition, about 63 percent of the head nurses reported assisting during patient examinations, over 50 percent of general duty/staff nurses reported implementing therapy, and almost 70 percent of the nurse clinicians instructed patients in health maintenance. Of the nurses whose supervisory positions included a preponderance of direct patient care activities, approximately 57 percent regularly assist during patient examination, 52 percent instruct patients in health maintenance, 73 percent administer medication, and 52 percent sustain and support persons during diagnosis or therapy.

Annually, the Bureau of Labor Statistics calculates average annual unemployment rates for civilian workers and selected health occupations. The data show that health care workers fared better than civilian workers during the period of rising national unemployment. In 1981, the annual estimated unemployment rate for registered nurses was 1.6 percent, down one-tenth of a percent from the previous year. A comparison of the 10 health occupations shows that the unemployment rate for registered nurses was higher than for doctors and dentists, more closely approximated the rate of pharmacists, but was substantially lower than auxiliary nursing personnel and other health occupations.

The labor market for registered nurses has been changing rapidly. It appears that the general shortage of registered nurses has been alleviated, but little current reliable information exists indicating the extent of the shortage of nurses. In order to assess the extent of the nurse shortage, the Center for Research of the American Nurses' Association has developed an index which is a composite of the volume of help-wanted advertising for registered nurses in 22 selected Sunday newspapers. This index rises (falls) as employers increase (decrease) the amount of help-wanted advertising they purchase. This reflects a larger (smaller) number of available nursing positions for which active recruitment is underway. Variability in help-wanted advertising volume therefore mirrors the variability in the nurse shortage. The index will serve as an indicator of the extent of the nurse shortage over time. It will indicate the relative extent to which positions are available and for which active recruitment is underway.

Chart 3 represents the national help-wanted index for registered nurses since the beginning of the project in January 1982. The help-wanted advertising index for R.N.'s rose in February 1983 to 76 percent of the 1982 average from its depressed level of 64 percent in January. However, the February 1983 volume of advertising is nearly 33 percent below that for February 1982. This indicates reduction of the nurse shortage as a result of the recession and funding cutbacks, according to analysts at ANA's Center for Research. Over time, this index will produce time series data for comparative purposes.

The National League for Nursing annually surveys newly registered nurses six months after licensure. The 1980 data revealed that 95.8 percent of the newly licensed nurses were employed in nursing, 0.7 percent were employed in another field, 1.4 percent were not employed but actively seeking a nursing position, and 2.1 percent were not employed and not looking for work. The percentage of nurses actively seeking a nursing position ranged from 0.0 in Montana and Vermont to 3.3 in Alaska.

Data from the 1980 sample survey of registered nurses provide estimates of the number and distribution of nurses whose basic nursing education was received in a foreign country and who were licensed in the United States. Out of the total registered nurse population in 1980, an estimated 3.6 percent or 59,935 nurses were foreign nurse graduates. More than 8 out of 10 foreign nurse graduates were employed in nursing. There were marked regional differences in the geographic distribution of foreign nurse graduates. The largest proportions were located in the Pacific and Middle Atlantic regions, 27.9 percent and 27.5 percent respectively, while the lowest proportion was located in the East South Central, 0.9 percent.

Included in this section are data from the Immigration and Naturalization Service of the U.S. Department of Justice, which reported that 4,178 professional and student nurses were admitted into the United States from foreign countries in 1979. This figure represents a 9.5 percent increase since 1978 when 3,817 nurses and health trainees were permitted in the country. Over fifty percent of these immigrants were from Asia. About 68 percent of the Asian immigrants came from the Philippines.

Table 1-1-1. Estimated Number of Employed Registered Nurses in Relation to Population, Selected Years, December 31, 1965-1980

Year	Resident population (in thousands)	Number of nurses in practice		Nurses per 100,000 population	FTE per 100,000 population
		Total nurses	Full-time equivalent		
1980	227,156	1,272,900	1,068,000	560	470
1975	214,047	961,000	821,650	449	384
1970	205,056	750,000	642,000	366	313
1965	194,899	621,000	543,500	319	279

SOURCES: Interagency Conference on Nursing Statistics, 1975 and previous years. Estimates for 1980 prepared by U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration. Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing. Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-2. Estimated Number of Employed Registered Nurses by Highest Educational Preparation, Selected Years, December 31, 1965-1980

Year	Total	Highest educational preparation							
		Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate		Master's and above	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
1980	1,272,900	908,300	71.4	(1)	(1)	297,300	23.4	67,300	5.3
1975	961,000	765,000	79.6	(1)	(1)	163,000	17.0	33,000	3.4
1970	750,000	603,100	80.4	27,800	3.7	96,600	12.9	22,500	3.0
1965	621,000	533,200	85.8	8,000	1.3	64,500	10.4	15,300	2.5

[1] Nurses with associate degrees as highest educational preparation are included with diploma.

SOURCES: Interagency Conference on Nursing Statistics, 1975 and previous years for total column. U.S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Manpower, Division of Nursing, *First Report to Congress, February 1, 1977.* Estimates for 1980 prepared by U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing. Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-3. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] by State and Employment Status, November 1980

State	Total number[2]	*Employment status*			
		Employed in nursing		*Not employed in nursing*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
United States, total	**1,662,382**	**1,272,851**	**76.6**	**388,537**	**23.4**
Alabama	19,785	16,026	81.0	3,758	19.0
Alaska	3,018	1,948	64.6	1,069	35.4
Arizona	22,732	16,685	73.4	6,047	26.6
Arkansas	11,220	8,405	74.9	2,815	25.1
California	155,739	122,176	78.4	33,452	21.5
Colorado	24,301	17,820	73.3	6,481	26.7
Connecticut	33,451	26,083	78.0	7,367	22.0
Delaware	5,542	3,832	69.2	1,710	30.8
District of Columbia	9,115	8,462	92.8	615	6.7
Florida	69,390	49,245	71.0	20,145	29.0
Georgia	30,420	24,756	81.4	5,664	18.6
Hawaii	6,384	4,763	74.6	1,620	25.4
Idaho	5,789	4,062	70.2	1,726	29.8
Illinois	86,196	66,997	77.7	19,109	22.2
Indiana	32,464	25,379	78.2	7,086	21.8
Iowa	24,358	19,600	80.5	4,758	19.5
Kansas	18,010	14,574	80.9	3,436	19.1
Kentucky	19,994	16,972	84.9	2,980	14.9
Louisiana	18,939	14,556	76.9	4,383	23.1
Maine	10,159	7,583	74.6	2,553	25.1
Maryland	33,039	24,639	74.6	8,297	25.1
Massachusetts	76,926	57,052	74.2	19,874	25.8
Michigan	66,162	48,427	73.2	17,735	26.8
Minnesota	38,327	32,184	84.0	6,143	16.0
Mississippi	11,166	9,052	81.1	2,085	18.7
Missouri	30,835	25,635	83.1	5,199	16.9
Montana	6,544	4,824	73.7	1,719	26.3
Nebraska	12,928	10,325	79.9	2,602	20.1
Nevada	4,801	3,950	82.3	851	17.7
New Hampshire	10,179	7,368	72.4	2,812	27.6
New Jersey	63,630	46,768	73.5	16,862	26.5
New Mexico	6,805	5,478	80.5	1,328	19.5
New York	156,755	122,184	77.9	34,439	22.0
North Carolina	34,698	27,536	79.4	7,044	20.3
North Dakota	5,169	4,264	82.5	904	17.5
Ohio	79,187	61,841	78.1	17,346	21.9
Oklahoma	13,404	10,509	78.4	2,869	21.4
Oregon	20,922	17,208	82.2	3,715	17.8
Pennsylvania	120,961	83,769	69.3	37,073	30.6
Rhode Island	9,295	7,025	75.6	2,245	24.2
South Carolina	16,410	12,537	76.4	3,873	23.6
South Dakota	5,748	4,623	80.4	1,125	19.6
Tennessee	25,662	20,360	79.3	5,179	20.2
Texas	72,688	54,006	74.3	18,683	25.7
Utah	7,974	6,045	75.8	1,914	24.0
Vermont	5,447	4,005	73.5	1,442	26.5
Virginia	34,966	26,138	74.8	8,828	25.2
Washington	35,071	24,576	70.1	10,494	29.9
West Virginia	11,844	9,336	78.8	2,508	21.2
Wisconsin	34,669	28,913	83.4	5,756	16.6
Wyoming	3,166	2,350	74.2	816	25.8

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-4. Estimated Number of Employed Registered Nurses[1] and Ratio per 100,000 Population, by State and Region, November 1980

State and region	*Number of employed nurses*	*Employed nurse-population ratio*[2]	*State and region*	*Number of employed nurses*	*Employed nurse-population ratio*[2]
United States, total	**1,272,851**	**560**			
Pacific	**170,672**	**535**	**West South Central**	**87,476**	**366**
Alaska	1,948	483	Arkansas	8,405	366
California	122,176	514	Louisiana	14,556	345
Hawaii	4,763	492	Oklahoma	10,509	346
Oregon	17,208	652	Texas	54,006	377
Washington	24,576	592			
			East South Central	**62,411**	**425**
Mountain	**61,214**	**536**	Alabama	16,026	411
Arizona	16,685	611	Kentucky	16,972	463
Colorado	17,820	614	Mississippi	9,052	359
Idaho	4,062	429	Tennessee	20,360	443
Montana	4,824	612			
Nevada	3,950	489	**South Atlantic**	**186,480**	**502**
New Mexico	5,478	420	Delaware	3,832	643
Utah	6,045	411	District of Columbia	8,462	1,328
Wyoming	2,350	495	Florida	49,245	499
			Georgia	24,756	452
West North Central	**111,206**	**646**	Maryland	24,639	583
Iowa	19,600	673	North Carolina	27,536	468
Kansas	14,574	616	South Carolina	12,537	401
Minnesota	32,184	788	Virginia	26,138	487
Missouri	25,635	521	West Virginia	9,336	479
Nebraska	10,325	657			
North Dakota	4,264	652	**Middle Atlantic**	**252,721**	**686**
South Dakota	4,623	670	New Jersey	46,768	634
			New York	122,184	695
East North Central	**231,557**	**555**	Pennsylvania	83,769	705
Illinois	66,997	586			
Indiana	25,379	462	**New England**	**109,116**	**882**
Michigan	48,427	523	Connecticut	26,083	838
Ohio	61,841	573	Maine	7,583	673
Wisconsin	28,913	612	Massachusetts	57,052	993
			New Hampshire	7,368	798
			Rhode Island	7,025	740
			Vermont	4,005	782

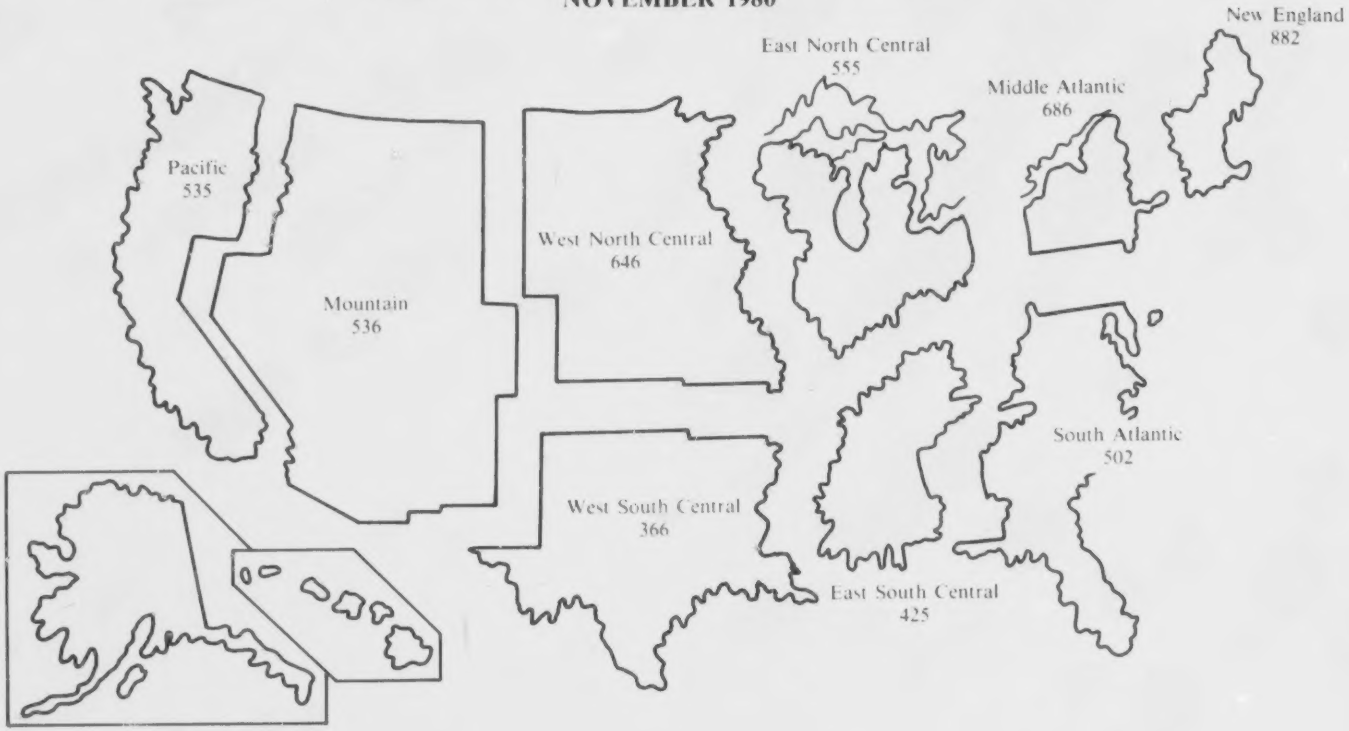
[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Population data were based on provisional estimates of resident population as of July 1, 1980, in the publication of U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Provisional Estimates of the Population of States, July 1981*, Series P-25, No. 911, Issued April 1982.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

CHART 1. RATIO OF EMPLOYED REGISTERED NURSES[1] TO POPULATION,[2] NOVEMBER 1980


Pacific
535
Mountain
536
West North Central
646
West South Central
366
East North Central
555
East South Central
425
Middle Atlantic
686
New England
882
South Atlantic
502

REGISTERED NURSES IN PRACTICE PER 100,000 POPULATION, 1980

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.
[2] Excludes armed forces overseas.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 1-1-5. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] Employed in Nursing, by Field of Employment and Type of Position, November 1980

Type of position	Total		Hospital		Nursing home		School of nursing		Community health	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**1,272,851**	**100.0**	**835,647**	**100.0**	**101,209**	**100.0**	**46,504**	**100.0**	**83,440**	**100.0**
Administrator/assistant	61,416	4.8	23,061	2.8	19,666	19.4	3,888	8.4	7,671	9.2
Consultant	7,931	0.6	1,084	0.1	1,019	1.0	83	0.2	2,006	2.4
Supervisor/assistant	76,174	6.0	48,568	5.8	14,398	14.2	351	0.8	7,478	9.0
Instructor	60,323	4.7	15,964	1.9	1,997	2.0	37,375	80.4	723	0.9
Head nurse/assistant	90,203	7.1	74,603	8.9	5,913	5.8	248	0.5	2,574	3.1
General duty/staff	824,844	64.8	601,458	72.0	54,386	53.7	2,453	5.3	47,818	57.3
Nurse practitioner/midwife	16,758	1.3	5,651	0.7	89	0.1	93	0.2	4,485	5.4
Clinical nursing specialist	19,070	1.5	13,624	1.6	136	0.1	407	0.9	2,033	2.4
Nurse clinician	8,006	0.6	4,628	0.6	38	(2)	92	0.2	685	0.8
Nurse anesthetist	14,580	1.1	11,784	1.4	...	...	254	0.5	58	0.1
Other	87,000	6.8	33,796	4.0	3,391	3.4	1,078	2.3	7,816	9.4
Not reported	6,547	0.5	1,427	0.2	177	0.2	182	0.4	93	0.1

Type of position	School nurse		Occupational health nurse		Office nurse (physician's or dentist's)		Other specified field		Field of employment not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**44,907**	**100.0**	**29,164**	**100.0**	**71,973**	**100.0**	**52,759**	**100.0**	**7,249**	**100.0**
Administrator/assistant	1,177	2.6	1,123	3.9	1,263	1.8	3,264	6.2	303	4.2
Consultant	123	0.3	570	2.0	300	0.4	2,707	5.1	38	0.5
Supervisor/assistant	367	0.8	1,242	4.3	1,983	2.8	1,557	3.0	230	3.2
Instructor	1,286	2.9	232	0.8	587	0.8	1,964	3.7	196	2.7
Head nurse/assistant	488	1.1	1,931	6.6	3,149	4.4	1,071	2.0	226	3.1
General duty/staff	38,590	85.9	20,326	69.7	47,576	66.1	10,117	19.2	2,120	29.2
Nurse practitioner/midwife	1,021	2.3	260	0.9	4,070	5.7	1,089	2.1	...	...
Clinical nursing specialist	277	0.6	261	0.9	1,765	2.5	538	1.0	29	0.4
Nurse clinician	247	0.6	350	1.2	1,669	2.3	296	0.6	...	...
Nurse anesthetist	...	...	39	0.1	392	0.5	2,002	3.8	53	0.7
Other	1,304	2.9	2,618	9.0	8,511	11.8	28,056	53.2	430	5.9
Not reported	25	0.1	211	0.7	710	1.0	98	0.2	3,625	50.0

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Less than 0.05 percent.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-1-6. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] by Age Group and Employment Status, November 1980

Age group	Total[2]		Employment status			
			Employed in nursing		Not employed in nursing	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**1,662,382**	**100.0**	**1,272,851**	**100.0**	**388,537**	**100.0**
Under 25 years	128,554	7.7	122,354	9.6	6,200	1.6
25-29	289,777	17.4	254,138	20.0	35,599	9.2
30-34	255,400	15.4	206,097	16.2	49,303	12.7
35-39	205,978	12.4	159,025	12.5	46,908	12.1
40-44	180,326	10.8	141,459	11.1	38,867	10.0
45-49	150,087	9.0	117,467	9.2	32,620	8.4
50-54	137,154	8.2	102,987	8.1	34,167	8.8
55-59	124,613	7.5	83,003	6.5	41,561	10.7
60-64	81,485	4.9	41,791	3.3	39,607	10.2
65 and over	74,270	4.5	18,657	1.5	55,527	14.3
Not reported	34,737	2.1	25,874	2.0	8,176	2.1
Median age	38.4		36.3		47.0	

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-1-7. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] by Sex and Employment Status, November 1980

Sex	Total[2]		Employment status			
			Employed in nursing		Not employed in nursing	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**1,662,382**	**100.0**	**1,272,851**	**100.0**	**388,537**	**100.0**
Female	1,603,069	96.4	1,223,301	96.1	379,432	97.7
Male	45,060	2.7	38,842	3.0	6,218	1.6
Not reported	14,254	0.9	10,709	0.8	2,887	0.7

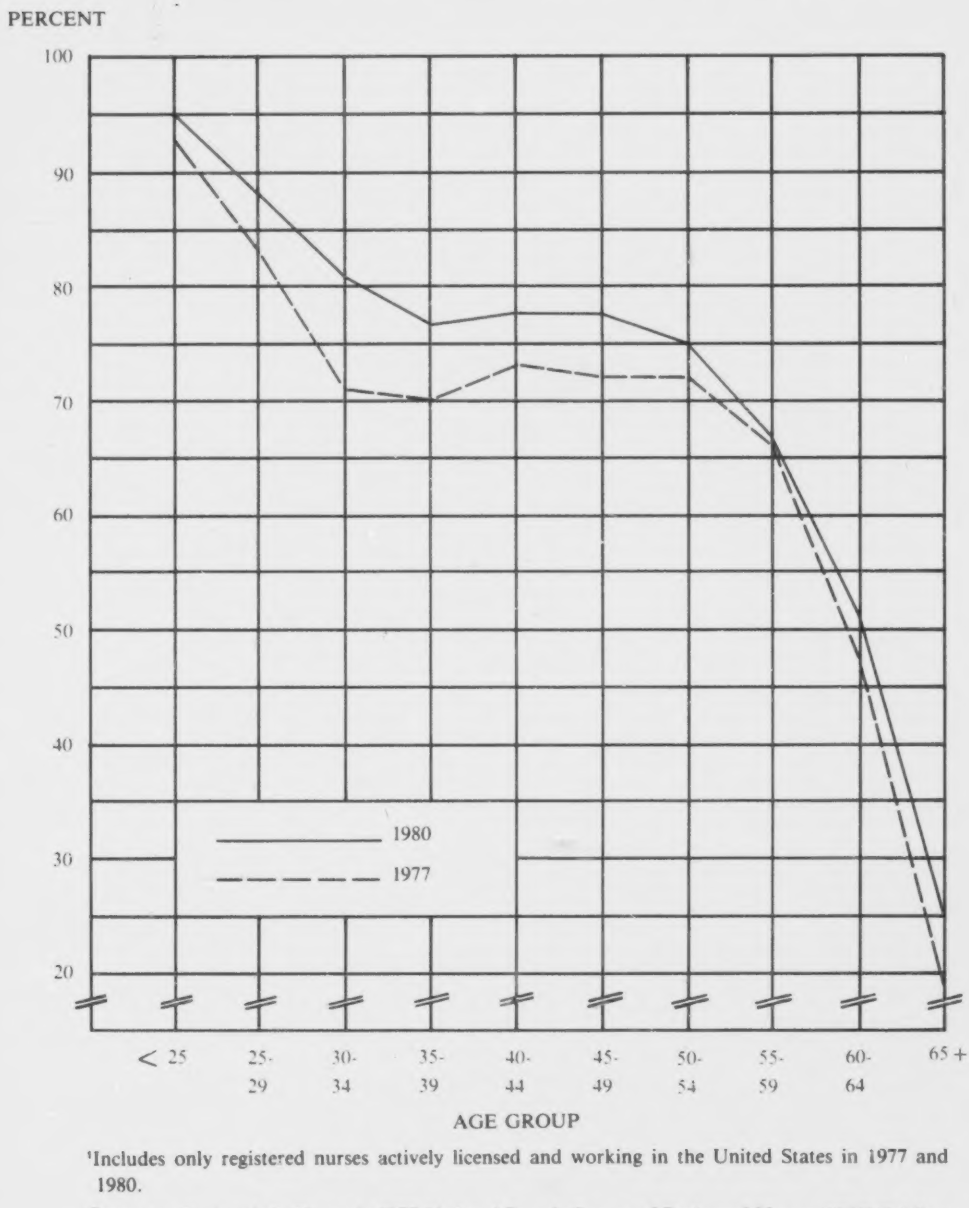
[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

CHART 2. ESTIMATED PERCENT OF REGISTERED NURSES EMPLOYED[1] IN NURSING BY AGE GROUP, 1977 AND 1980



[1]Includes only registered nurses actively licensed and working in the United States in 1977 and 1980.

SOURCE: Roth, Aleda V., et al. *1977 National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses*. NTIS Publication No. HRP-0900603, 1979. U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 1-1-8. Estimated Number and Percent of Male Registered Nurses,[1] Employed in Nursing, by Field of Employment and Type of Position, November 1980

Type of position	Total		Hospital		Nursing home		School of nursing		Private duty		Community health	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**38,842**	**100.0**	**30.035**	**100.0**	**1,789**	**100.0**	**1,001**	**100.0**	**398**	**100.0**	**2,237**	**100.0**
Administrator/assistant	2,333	6.0	1,134	3.8	418	23.4	83	8.3	...	...	180	8.0
Consultant	393	1.0	131	0.4	45	2.5	...	...	...	...	54	2.4
Supervisor/assistant	3,001	7.7	2,399	8.0	208	11.6	...	...	...	...	168	7.5
Instructor	1,247	3.2	493	1.6	...	...	754	75.3	...	...	...	...
Head nurse/assistant	1,830	4.7	1,452	4.8	116	6.5	52	5.2	...	...	54	2.4
General duty/staff	23,004	59.2	19,136	63.7	1,001	56.0	17	1.7	131	32.9	1,698	75.9
Nurse practitioner/midwife	693	1.8	387	1.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	69	3.1
Clinical nursing specialist	1,016	2.6	879	2.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse clinician	17	(2)	17	0.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse anesthetist	3,636	9.4	2,791	9.3	...	...	72	7.2	...	...	14	0.4
Researcher	158	0.4	158	0.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Private duty	266	0.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	266	66.8	...	...
Other	1,136	2.9	998	3.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Not reported	112	0.3	60	0.2	...	...	23	2.3	...	...	...	...

Type of position	School nurse		Occupational health nurse		Office nurse (physician's or dentist's)		Self-employed		Other specified field		Field of employment not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**192**	**100.0**	**899**	**100.0**	**404**	**100.0**	**896**	**100.0**	**860**	**100.0**	**132**	**100.0**
Administrator/assistant	29	15.1	164	18.2	...	...	...	...	242	28.1	83	62.9
Consultant	...	...	146	16.2	17	4.2	...	...	...	...	...	...
Supervisor/assistant	...	...	...	...	...	...	93	10.4	133	15.5	...	...
Instructor	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Head nurse/assistant	...	...	79	8.8	44	10.9	...	...	33	3.8	...	...
General duty/staff	163	84.9	438	48.7	196	48.5	22	2.5	182	21.2	20	15.2
Nurse practitioner/midwife	...	...	...	...	...	...	155	17.3	81	9.4	...	...
Clinical nursing specialist	...	...	51	5.7	87	21.5	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse clinician	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nurse anesthetist	...	...	...	...	61	15.1	601	67.1	97	11.3	...	...
Researcher	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Private duty	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Other	...	...	22	2.4	...	...	25	2.8	92	10.7	...	...
Not reported	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	29	22.0

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Less than 0.05 percent.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-9. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] by Marital Status and Employment Status, November 1980

Marital status	Total[2]		Employed in nursing						Not employed in nursing	
			Full-time		Part-time		Full- or part-time not reported			
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**1,662,382**	**100.0**	**854,813**	**100.0**	**404,943**	**100.0**	**13,096**	**100.0**	**388,537**	**100.0**
Married	1,173,930	70.6	507,037	59.3	348,596	86.1	8,494	64.9	309,628	79.7
With children, under 6 only	197,317	11.9	62,303	7.3	85,715	21.2	1,514	11.6	47,783	12.3
With children, 6 and over only	462,875	27.8	197,695	23.1	146,239	36.1	3,123	23.8	115,723	29.8
With children, both age groups	124,597	7.5	37,270	4.4	50,222	12.4	611	4.7	36,469	9.4
No children at home	382,370	23.0	207,981	24.3	65,059	16.1	2,922	22.3	106,354	27.4
No information on children	6,771	0.4	1,788	0.2	1,361	0.3	323	2.5	3,299	0.8
Never married	246,409	14.8	192,667	22.5	[illegible]	5.8	1,949	14.9	28,198	7.3
Widowed/divorced/separated	229,246	13.8	149,755	17.5	29,067	7.2	2,003	15.3	48,287	12.4
Marital status not reported	12,798	0.8	5,353	0.6	3,685	0.9	649	5.0	2,424	0.6

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Includes an estimated 994 registered nurses who did not report employment status.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-1-10. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] Not Employed in Nursing, by Marital Status and Age Group, November 1980

Age group	Total		Marital status							
			Never married		Married		Widowed/divorced/ separated		Not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**388,537**	**100.0**	**28,198**	**100.0**	**309,628**	**100.0**	**48,287**	**100.0**	**2,424**	**100.0**
Under 25 years	6,200	1.6	2,074	7.4	3,869	1.3	93	0.2	164	6.8
25-29	35,599	9.2	3,575	12.8	30,941	10.0	1,003	2.1	80	3.3
30-34	49,303	12.7	2,117	7.5	45,266	14.6	1,797	3.7	123	5.1
35-39	46,908	12.1	2,203	7.8	42,641	13.8	1,881	3.9	184	7.6
40-44	38,867	10.0	1,514	5.4	34,202	11.0	3,016	6.2	135	5.6
45-49	32,620	8.4	1,028	3.6	29,550	9.5	2,015	4.2	28	1.2
50-54	34,167	8.8	1,869	6.6	28,645	9.3	3,588	7.4	66	2.7
55-59	41,561	10.7	2,166	7.7	34,509	11.1	4,750	9.8	136	5.6
60-64	39,607	10.2	2,856	10.1	29,214	9.4	7,504	15.5	34	1.4
65 years and over	55,527	14.3	8,436	29.9	26,018	8.4	20,854	43.2	218	9.0
Not reported	8,176	2.1	360	1.3	4,774	1.5	1,786	3.7	1,256	51.8

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who lived in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-11. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses,[1] Employed in Nursing, by Highest Nursing-Related Educational Preparation and Type of Position, November 1980

Type of position	*Total*[2]		*Highest nursing-related educational preparation*									
			Diploma		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*		*Master's degree*		*Doctorate*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**1,272,851**	**100.0**	**645,494**	**50.7**	**256,167**	**20.1**	**296,202**	**23.3**	**65,224**	**5.1**	**2,968**	**0.2**
Administrator/assistant	61,416	100.0	28,519	46.4	5,919	9.6	14,685	23.9	11,131	18.1	887	1.4
Consultant	7,931	100.0	3,103	39.1	688	8.7	2,224	28.0	1,821	23.0	38	0.5
Supervisor/assistant	76,174	100.0	45,189	59.3	13,178	17.3	14,721	19.3	2,623	3.4	...	...
Instructor	60,323	100.0	12,049	20.0	4,207	7.0	19,325	32.0	22,814	37.8	1,537	2.5
Head nurse/assistant	90,203	100.0	52,139	57.8	16,983	18.8	19,556	21.7	1,371	1.5	...	...
General duty/staff	824,844	100.0	426,669	51.7	193,037	23.4	190,422	23.1	10,640	1.3	...	...
Nurse practitioner/midwife	16,758	100.0	6,689	39.9	1,745	10.4	5,012	29.9	3,193	19.0	27	0.2
Clinical nursing specialist	19,070	100.0	6,908	36.2	2,875	15.1	3,990	20.9	5,106	26.8	139	0.7
Nurse clinician	8,006	100.0	3,496	43.7	1,111	13.9	2,134	26.7	1,032	12.9	185	2.3
Nurse anesthetist	14,580	100.0	8,005	54.9	2,817	19.3	3,388	23.2	235	1.6	...	...
Other	87,000	100.0	49,482	56.9	12,695	14.6	18,766	21.6	4,954	5.7	130	0.2
Not reported	6,547	100.0	3,246	49.6	912	13.9	1,979	30.2	303	4.6	24	0.4

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

[2] Includes an estimated 6,797 registered nurses who did not report highest nursing-related educational preparation.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis. *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980,* Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-1-12. Estimated Percent of Selected Registered Nurses[1] Spending at Least Fifty-One Percent of Their Time in Direct Patient Care, Who Performed Activity Regularly, by Type of Activity in Primary Nursing Job, November 1980

	Type of position			
Activity	*Supervisor/ assistant*	*Head nurse/ assistant*	*General duty/ staff*	*Nurse clinician*
	(N=8,379)	(N=27,958)	(N=580,875)	(N=4,514)
Assessment				
Obtain health histories	47.3	52.2	53.6	60.2
Perform complete physical examinations	7.9	9.0	7.5	17.3
Perform some portion of physical examinations	24.8	31.1	26.5	30.9
Assist during patient examinations	57.4	63.3	49.6	42.6
Devising a plan of health care				
Select plans of treatment	11.5	8.7	10.5	17.9
Develop and modify medication	22.9	17.7	15.7	18.2
Develop therapeutic plans	23.1	29.4	32.3	30.5
Implementing/evaluating a plan of health care				
Perform medical management	30.4	29.1	27.5	27.5
Instruct patients in management of defined illness	52.4	57.3	53.9	69.7
Instruct patients in health maintenance	40.4	48.7	47.7	69.7
Implement therapy	40.0	44.8	50.8	46.9
Administer medication	73.1	87.6	85.4	57.1
Sustain and support persons during diagnosis or therapy	52.4	55.6	60.1	60.5
Have primary responsibility for follow-through on patient care	30.7	31.1	28.5	34.0
Have primary responsibility for normal mothers	16.4	6.8	4.7	0.9

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

NOTE: "N" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-13. Unemployment Rates for Registered Nurses and Others, 1972-1981

Year	*Annual averages*				
	Registered nurses[1]	*Licensed practical nurses*[1]	*Total 16 years and over*	*Female 16 years and over*	*Female 25-54 years*
1981	1.6	3.4	7.6	7.9	6.3
1980	1.7	2.9	7.1	7.4	6.0
1979	1.8	4.2	5.8	6.8	5.2
1978	1.8	3.4	[2]6.1	7.2	[2]5.5
1977	2.6	3.9	[2]7.1	8.2	6.4
1976	2.6	5.2	7.7	8.6	6.8
1975	2.3	4.8	8.5	9.3	7.5
1974	1.9	3.8	5.6	6.7	4.9
1973	1.9	3.1	4.9	6.0	4.4
1972	2.0	3.6	5.6	6.6	4.9

[1] In 90 cases out of 100, on the average, the standard error falls within the following ranges: RN, ± .44; LPN, ±1.00.

[2] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Employment and Earnings*, and unpublished data, 1982.

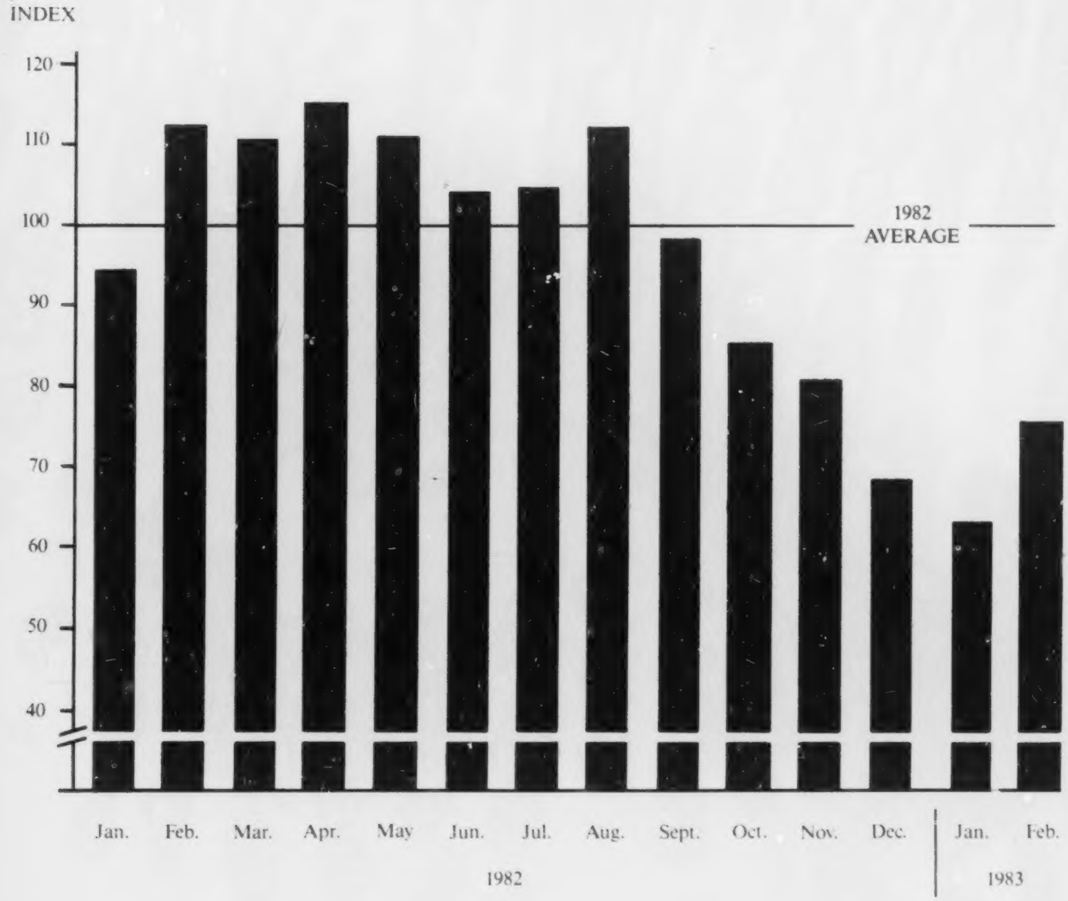
Table 1-1-14. Average Annual Unemployment Rates for Civilian Workers and Selected Health Occupations, 1973-1981

Occupations	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*	*1976*	*1975*	*1974*	*1973*
All civilian workers	**7.6**	**7.1**	**5.8**	**[1]6.1**	**[1]7.1**	**7.7**	**8.5**	**5.6**	**4.9**
Health occupations									
Physicians (M.D. and D.O.)	0.3	0.4	0.5	0.3	0.5	0.4	0.5	0.5	0.3
Dentists	0.5	0.3	0.1	0.5	0.8	0.6	...	0.3	0.2
Pharmacists	1.7	1.5	1.7	1.3	2.2	1.6	1.9	1.1	0.4
Registered nurses	1.6	1.7	1.8	1.8	2.6	2.6	2.3	1.9	1.9
Licensed practical nurses	3.4	2.9	4.2	3.4	3.9	5.2	4.8	3.8	3.1
Nurses' aides, orderlies, attendants	9.3	7.2	7.7	8.3	8.5	9.3	8.7	6.2	6.4
Therapists	2.9	2.3	2.6	4.3	3.4	3.3	3.5	3.2	1.2
Clinical laboratory technologists, technicians	3.3	3.9	3.6	4.3	2.5	3.1	4.5	3.8	2.3
Health aides, except nursing	5.2	5.4	4.4	4.2	4.9	5.5	6.5	4.5	2.9
Dental assistants	4.9	6.8	6.3	5.6	8.7	8.3	7.0	6.3	5.2

[1] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Employment and Earnings*, and unpublished data, 1982.

CHART 3.
NATIONAL[1] HELP-WANTED ADVERTISING INDEX FOR REGISTERED NURSES



[1] The national index includes data compiled from major newspapers from 22 metropolitan areas: Atlanta, Birmingham, Charlotte, Cincinnati, Dallas, Denver, Kansas City, Knoxville, Milwaukee, New Orleans, New York, Oklahoma City, Omaha, Phoenix, Pittsburgh, Providence, San Bernardino, San Diego, San Francisco, Syracuse, Toledo, and Washington, D.C.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, 1983.

Table 1-1-15. Employment of Newly Licensed Registered Nurses, Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1980

State	Total number	*Employment status*			
			Not employed in nursing		
		Employed in nursing	*Employed in other field*	*Looking for work*	*Not looking for work*
		Percent	*Percent*	*Percent*	*Percent*
Total	**55,348**	**95.8**	**0.7**	**1.4**	**2.1**
Alabama	1,012	95.7	0.5	1.8	2.0
Alaska	60	93.3	1.7	3.3	1.7
Arizona	598	94.3	0.3	2.0	3.4
Arkansas	437	94.7	0.5	1.8	3.0
California	4,271	95.1	0.7	1.7	2.5
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	896	94.8	0.9	2.3	2.0
Delaware	211	95.3	...	1.4	3.3
District of Columbia	141	95.0	...	2.9	2.1
Florida	2,092	96.1	0.8	1.0	2.1
Georgia	1,014	95.0	0.6	1.9	2.5
Hawaii	133	91.7	1.5	2.3	4.5
Idaho	192	93.8	1.0	1.6	3.6
Illinois	3,409	97.2	0.6	0.8	1.4
Indiana	1,378	96.3	0.4	1.2	2.1
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	743	97.9	0.8	0.9	0.4
Kentucky	953	96.1	0.6	1.3	2.0
Louisiana	855	96.1	0.7	1.3	1.9
Maine	310	95.1	1.0	1.0	2.9
Maryland	1,222	95.7	0.6	1.6	2.1
Massachusetts	1,969	96.9	0.2	1.4	1.5
Michigan	2,469	96.3	0.6	1.6	1.5
Minnesota	1,540	96.6	0.7	0.8	1.9
Mississippi	534	98.5	0.2	0.7	0.6
Missouri	1,342	97.4	0.4	1.2	1.0
Montana	173	95.4	0.6	...	4.0
Nebraska	462	95.4	0.9	1.3	2.4
Nevada	141	91.5	3.5	0.7	4.3
New Hampshire	237	98.3	...	0.4	1.3
New Jersey	2,082	96.3	0.7	1.0	2.0
New Mexico	302	92.7	1.3	2.0	4.0
New York	5,139	92.9	1.3	2.5	3.3
North Carolina	1,398	96.1	0.4	1.4	2.1
North Dakota	256	98.0	...	1.2	0.8
Ohio	3,119	96.8	0.5	1.1	1.6
Oklahoma	601	96.0	0.8	1.2	2.0
Oregon	650	96.4	0.5	1.7	1.4
Pennsylvania	3,326	96.6	0.4	1.5	1.5
Rhode Island	277	97.5	0.4	0.7	1.4
South Carolina	486	94.2	0.8	2.1	2.9
South Dakota	239	95.8	...	2.5	1.7
Tennessee	1,097	97.2	0.4	1.0	1.4
Texas	2,864	95.8	1.0	0.9	2.3
Utah	355	94.1	1.1	2.8	2.0
Vermont	152	98.0	0.7	...	1.3
Virginia	1,314	94.9	0.7	2.9	2.1
Washington	940	93.9	1.3	1.9	2.9
West Virginia	460	94.4	0.4	0.9	4.3
Wisconsin	1,428	97.7	0.5	1.3	0.5
Wyoming	69	95.7	...	1.4	2.9

[1] Did not participate in survey.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981*, p. 116.

Table 1-1-16. Employment of Newly Licensed Registered Nurses, Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1979

State	Total number	*Employment status*			
			Not employed in nursing		
		Employed in nursing	*Employed in other field*	*Looking for work*	*Not looking for work*
		Percent	*Percent*	*Percent*	*Percent*
Total	**55,601**	**95.4**	**0.7**	**1.7**	**2.2**
Alabama	1,006	95.5	0.3	1.0	3.2
Alaska	53	83.0	2.0	7.5	7.5
Arizona	550	94.6	0.5	1.8	3.1
Arkansas	446	92.4	1.1	1.8	4.7
California	4,024	95.4	0.7	1.6	2.3
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	916	94.2	0.7	2.7	2.4
Delaware	186	95.2	0.5	2.7	1.6
District of Columbia	153	97.3	0.7	...	2.0
Florida	2,105	94.4	1.2	2.2	2.2
Georgia	1,091	95.4	1.4	1.4	1.8
Hawaii	131	90.8	0.8	3.8	4.6
Idaho	192	91.7	1.0	3.1	4.2
Illinois	3,529	96.3	0.5	1.3	1.9
Indiana	1,457	95.6	0.5	1.2	2.7
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	723	97.1	0.5	1.0	1.4
Kentucky	1,009	94.0	0.9	2.2	2.9
Louisiana	873	97.0	0.3	1.4	1.3
Maine	323	96.9	0.6	0.9	1.6
Maryland	1,234	95.9	0.7	1.5	1.9
Massachusetts	1,936	96.9	0.5	0.8	1.8
Michigan	2,453	96.2	0.4	1.5	1.9
Minnesota	1,386	96.0	1.2	0.8	2.0
Mississippi	452	96.9	0.2	1.1	1.8
Missouri	1,405	97.4	0.3	1.6	1.2
Montana	196	93.9	...	2.5	3.6
Nebraska	504	93.7	0.6	2.8	2.9
Nevada	116	91.3	0.9	5.2	2.6
New Hampshire	220	98.2	...	0.9	0.9
New Jersey	2,086	95.3	0.6	1.5	2.6
New Mexico	252	94.8	1.6	0.8	2.8
New York	5,331	92.4	1.3	3.3	3.0
North Carolina	1,368	96.5	0.7	1.2	1.6
North Dakota	242	95.0	...	2.1	2.9
Ohio	3,054	97.2	0.5	1.0	1.3
Oklahoma	572	94.4	1.0	2.5	2.1
Oregon	667	96.0	0.1	1.8	2.1
Pennsylvania	5,550	96.6	0.6	1.3	1.5
Rhode Island	310	95.8	0.3	1.0	2.9
South Carolina	549	94.5	0.7	3.5	1.3
South Dakota	242	93.3	2.9	2.1	1.7
Tennessee	1,135	95.1	0.5	1.9	2.5
Texas	2,862	95.1	0.7	1.7	2.5
Utah	326	92.0	0.6	2.2	5.2
Vermont	130	91.6	1.5	4.6	2.3
Virginia	1,288	95.6	0.7	1.1	2.6
Washington	982	93.4	1.2	2.5	2.9
West Virginia	507	93.8	1.2	2.0	3.0
Wisconsin	1,412	97.6	0.4	0.8	1.2
Wyoming	67	91.0	1.5	...	7.5

[1] Colorado participated in the survey for February but not for July; Iowa did not participate at all.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980*, p. 112.

Table 1-1-17. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Who Received Their Basic Nursing Educational Preparation in a Foreign Country by Employment Status and Region,[2] November 1980

			Employment status			
	Total		*Employed in nursing*		*Not employed in nursing*	
Region	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**59,935**	**100.0**	**50,538**	**84.3**	**9,396**	**15.7**
Pacific	16,742	100.0	14,130	84.4	2,612	15.6
Mountain	1,507	100.0	1,184	78.6	323	21.4
West North Central	1,380	100.0	1,030	74.6	349	25.3
East North Central	9,754	100.0	8,436	86.5	1,318	13.5
West South Central	4,066	100.0	3,754	92.3	311	7.6
East South Central	527	100.0	416	78.9	111	21.1
South Atlantic	7,147	100.0	5,823	81.5	1,323	18.5
Middle Atlantic	16,489	100.0	13,889	84.2	2,600	15.8
New England	2,324	100.0	1,875	80.7	449	19.3

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Region of employment if employed in nursing or region of residence if not employed in nursing. States included in each region are: *Pacific*—Alaska, California, Hawaii, Oregon, Washington; *Mountain*—Arizona, Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Utah, Wyoming; *West North Central*—Iowa, Kansas, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, South Dakota; *East North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Ohio, Wisconsin; *West South Central*—Arkansas, Louisiana, Oklahoma, Texas; *East South Central*—Alabama, Kentucky, Mississippi, Tennessee; *South Atlantic*—Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Maryland, North Carolina, South Carolina, Virginia, West Virginia; *Middle Atlantic*—New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania; *New England*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-1-18. Registered Nurses and Student Nurses Admitted as Immigrants by Country or Region of Last Permanent Residence, Fiscal Year 1979

Country or region of of last permanent residence	*Number admitted*	*Registered nurses*	*Student nurses*
All countries	**4,178**	**4,151**	**27**
Europe	**736**	**728**	**8**
Austria	6	6	...
Belgium	7	7	...
Czechoslovakia	3	3	...
Denmark	9	9	...
Estonia	1	1	...
Finland	2	2	...
France	20	20	...
Germany	138	137	1
Gibraltar	1	1	...
Greece	7	7	...
Hungary	5	5	...
Ireland	17	17	...
Italy	12	12	...
Lithuania	1	1	...
Netherlands	13	13	...
Norway	5	5	...
Poland	45	45	...
Portugal	7	7	...
Romania	3	3	...
Spain	9	9	...
Sweden	13	13	...
Switzerland	6	6	...
U.S.S.R.	19	19	...
United Kingdom	381	374	7
England	364	357	7
N. Ireland	3	3	...
Scotland	11	11	...
Wales	3	3	...
Yugoslavia	6	6	...
Asia	**2,154**	**2,144**	**10**
Bahrain	2	2	...
Bangladesh	4	4	...
Bhutan	1	1	...
Burma	10	10	...
Cambodia	1	1	...
China	82	82	...
Mainland	15	15	...
Taiwan	67	67	...
Cyprus	1	1	...
Hong Kong	64	61	3
India	94	92	2
Indonesia	1	1	...
Iran	33	30	3
Iraq	1	1	...
Israel	31	31	...
Japan	16	16	...
Jordan	6	6	...
Korea	209	209	...
Kuwait	28	28	...
Laos	7	7	...
Lebanon	10	10	...
Macao	3	3	...
Malaysia	12	12	...
Pakistan	3	3	...
Philippines	1,463	1,462	1
Saudi Arabia	3	3	...
Singapore	1	1	...
Sri Lanka	1	1	...
Syria	2	2	...
Thailand	26	26	...
Turkey	6	6	...
United Arab Emirates	2	2	...
Vietnam	30	29	1
Yemen (Aden)	1	1	...
Africa	**56**	**56**	**...**
Algeria	1	1	...
Cape Verde	2	2	...
Egypt	11	11	...
Africa (cont.)			
Ethiopia	1	1	...
Ghana	1	1	...
Kenya	4	4	...
Liberia	2	2	...
Libya	3	3	...
Mauritius	4	4	...
Morocco	1	1	...
Namibia	1	1	...
Nigeria	5	5	...
South Africa (Rep. of)	10	10	...
Tunisia	1	1	...
Zambia	8	8	...
Zimbabwe	1	1	...
Oceania	**57**	**57**	**...**
Australia	35	35	...
Fiji	3	3	...
New Guinea	3	3	...
New Hebrides (British)	1	1	...
New Zealand	14	14	...
Western Samoa	1	1	...
North America	**1,051**	**1,042**	**9**
Canada	510	508	2
Mexico	38	35	3
West Indies	428	424	4
Anguilla	1	1	...
Antigua	7	7	...
Bahamas	9	9	...
Barbados	15	14	1
Bermuda	3	3	...
British Virgin Islands	1	1	...
Cayman Islands	2	2	...
Cuba	23	22	1
Dominica	3	3	...
Dominican Republic	66	66	...
Grenada	7	7	...
Haiti	21	21	...
Jamaica	207	205	2
Montserrat	3	3	...
Netherlands Antilles	1	1	...
St. Christopher	3	3	...
Nevis	1	1	...
St.Christopher	3	3	...
St. Lucia	5	5	...
St. Vincent	9	9	...
Trinidad & Tobago	39	39	...
Central America	75	75	...
Belize	16	16	...
Costa Rica	9	9	...
El Salvador	8	8	...
Guatemala	7	7	...
Honduras	8	8	...
Nicaragua	5	5	...
Panama	22	22	...
South America	**124**	**124**	**...**
Argentina	19	19	...
Brazil	2	2	...
Chili	14	14	...
Colombia	15	15	...
Ecuador	10	10	...
Guyana	47	47	...
Peru	15	15	...
Uruguay	1	1	...
Venezuela	1	1	...

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Justice, Immigration and Naturalization Service, 1982. Unpublished data.

Chapter 1, Section 2

MINORITY NURSES

The 1980 national sample survey conducted by the Research Triangle Institute under contract with the Bureau of Health Professions, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, provided detailed data on the racial/ethnic composition of the registered nurse population. The reader is referred to the source publication (see Table 1-1-5) for discussion of the study methods and associated sampling errors. In November 1980, registered nurses with minority racial/ethnic backgrounds accounted for an estimated 119,511 or 7.2 percent of the registered nurse population. In contrast, 1980 data from the U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, showed 14.1 percent of the total U.S. resident population of 227,156,000 persons were racial/ethnic minorities.

A more detailed breakdown of the 1980 data showed an estimated 3.7 percent or 60,845 of the total registered nurse population were black; 2.0 percent or 33,600, Asian; 1.3 percent or 20,816, Hispanic; and 0.3 percent or 4,249, American Indian/Alaskan Native. Approximately 4.0 percent of the minority nurses were male and 96.0 percent were female.

Minority nurses continue to exhibit higher employment patterns than their non-minority counterparts. The 1980 data estimated that 88.7 percent of the minority nurses were employed in nursing compared to 75.7 percent of the non-minority nurses. Minority nurses who were employed in nursing were younger than those not employed in nursing. The median age of the employed nurse was 36.5. For those not employed in nursing the median age was 45.4. The largest proportion of those who were employed in nursing was married, 63.1 percent, followed by never married, 20.2 percent, and widowed/divorced/separated, 16.4 percent.

Just over one-third of the minority nurses (34.1 percent) held a diploma as their highest nursing-related educational preparation in 1980. The second largest group (31.5 percent) indicated a baccalaureate as their highest nursing-related degree, followed by 26.7 percent with an associate degree and 7.0 percent with a master's degree or doctorate. In contrast, a higher percentage (55.8 percent) of non-minority nurses held a diploma as their highest nursing-related educational preparation; this was followed by 21.6 percent, a baccalaureate degree; 17.1 percent, an associate degree; and 4.9 percent, a master's or doctorate.

Further examination of minority nurses by highest education showed that blacks were most likely to have an associate degree (34.8 percent); Asians, a baccalaureate degree (45.7 percent); and Hispanics and American Indian/Alaskan Natives, a diploma (47.8 percent and 40.8 percent). In terms of racial/ethnic background, the American Indian/Alaskan Natives were more likely to get a master's degree and above than any other group of minority nurses. However, it should be noted that of the total number of minority nurses who had a master's degree and above as the highest nursing-related credential, American Indian/Alaskan Native nurses make up only 6.0 percent.

Table 1-2-1. Estimated Number of Racial/Ethnic Minorities in U.S. Population (1980) and in the Registered Nurse Population (1980)[1] by Sex

Sex	*Black and other races*[2]		
		Registered nurses	
	U.S. resident population[3]	*Total*	*Employed in nursing*
		Number	*Number*
Total	**31,925,000**	**119,511**	**106,039**
Female	16,752,000	114,571	101,644
Male	15,173,000	4,332	3,930
Not reported	...	608	465

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] The term "Black and other races" describes persons of all races other than white.

[3] Preliminary estimate as of July 1, 1980.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCES: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports,* July 1982, Series P-25, No. 917, p. 27; and U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-2-2. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] by Racial/Ethnic Background and Employment Status, November 1980

Racial/ethnic background	*Total*[2]		*Employment status*			
			Employed in nursing		*Not employed in nursing*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total[3]	**1,662,382**	**100.0**	**1,272,851**	**76.6**	**388,537**	**23.4**
Non-minority	1,521,752	100.0	1,151,221	75.7	370,263	24.3
Minority	119,511	100.0	106,039	88.7	13,435	11.2
Black	60,845	100.0	54,585	89.7	6,222	10.2
Asian	33,600	100.0	30,470	90.7	3,130	9.3
Hispanic	20,816	100.0	17,938	86.2	2,878	13.8
American Indian/ Alaskan Native	4,249	100.0	3,045	71.7	1,204	28.3

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

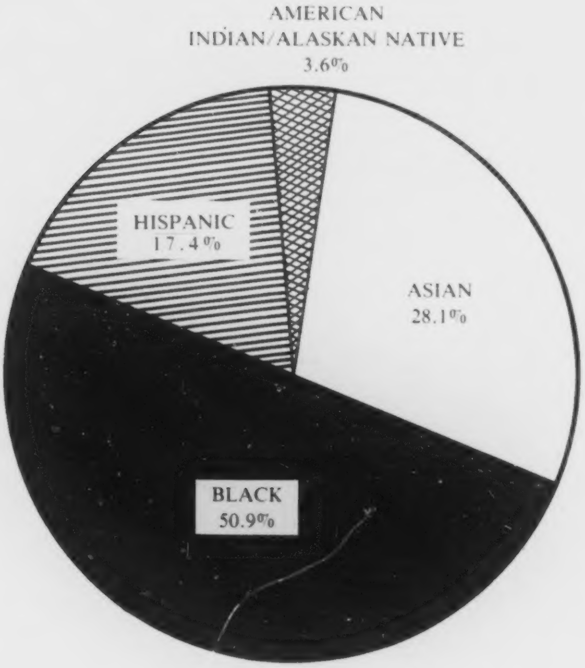
[2] Includes registered nurses who did not report employment status.

[3] Includes registered nurses who did not report racial/ethnic background.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

CHART 4. ESTIMATED PERCENT OF REGISTERED NURSES[1] WITH MINORITY RACIAL/ETHNIC BACKGROUND, 1980



[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 1-2-3. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Not Employed in Nursing, by Racial/Ethnic Background, November 1980

Employment status	*Total*		*Racial/ ethnic background*					
			Non-minority		*Minority*		*Not reported*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total, not employed in nursing	**388,537**	**100.0**	**370,263**	**100.0**	**13,435**	**100.0**	**4,839**	**100.0**
Seeking position in nursing	32,784	8.4	30,988	8.4	1,415	10.5	380	7.8
Not seeking position in nursing	342,958	88.3	328,084	88.6	11,226	83.6	3,648	75.4
Not reported	12,795	3.3	11,191	3.0	793	5.9	811	16.8

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who lived in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-2-4. Estimated Number[1] and Median Age of Minority Registered Nurses[2] by Employment Status and Marital Status, November 1980

Marital status	Total[3]		Employment status			
			Employed in nursing		Not employed in nursing	
	Number	Median age	Number	Median age	Number	Median age
Total	**119,511**	**37.3**	**106,039**	**36.5**	**13,435**	**45.4**
Never married	23,020	30.6	21,456	30.1	1,564	(4)
Married	75,757	38.2	66,876	37.7	8,842	42.7
Widowed/divorced/ separated	20,386	42.0	17,358	40.7	3,028	52.1
Not reported	348	(4)	348	(4)	...	...

[1] Includes registered nurses who did not report age.

[2] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[3] Includes registered nurses who did not report employment status.

[4] Insufficient number of cases to compute median.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-2-5. Estimated Number and Percent of Minority Registered Nurses,[1] by Highest Nursing-Related Educational Preparation and Racial/Ethnic Background, November 1980

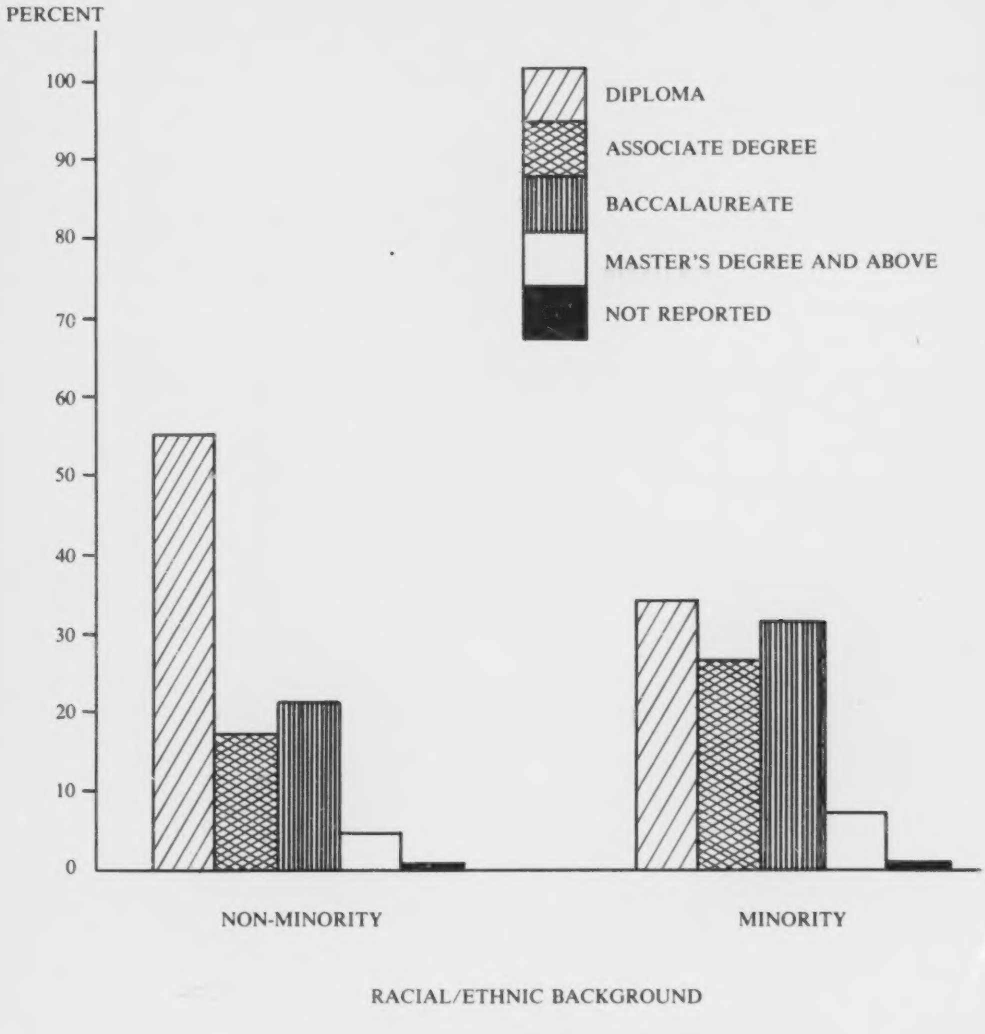
			Highest nursing-related educational preparation									
	Total		*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*		*Master's degree and above*		*Not reported*	
Racial/ethnic background	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**119,511**	**100.0**	**40,766**	**34.1**	**31,867**	**26.7**	**37,599**	**31.5**	**8,422**	**7.0**	**857**	**0.7**
Black	60,845	100.0	16,938	27.8	21,166	34.8	17,003	27.9	5,226	8.6	512	0.8
Asian	33,600	100.0	12,143	36.1	3,650	10.9	15,356	45.7	2,107	6.3	345	1.0
Hispanic	20,816	100.0	9,953	47.8	6,005	28.8	4,274	20.5	584	2.8	...	...
American Indian/ Alaskan Native	4,249	100.0	1,732	40.8	1,047	24.6	966	22.7	505	11.9	...	...

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

CHART 5. ESTIMATED PERCENT OF REGISTERED NURSES[1] BY HIGHEST NURSING-RELATED EDUCATIONAL PREPARATION AND RACIAL/ETHNIC BACKGROUND, NOVEMBER 1980



---

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Chapter 1, Section 3

NURSES IN EXPANDED ROLES

Since the mid-1960s, there has been a growing trend in the utilization of nurses in expanded roles of health care, particularly that of the nurse practitioner. Present emphasis on preventive health sciences and the focus on primary health care needs of the population signal a continuing need for such nurses. Data on their educational preparation, their employment, and the impact of the health care delivered by nurses in expanded roles is essential for future planning of educational and service programs.

According to the 1980 national sample survey of registered nurses conducted by the Research Triangle Institute, an estimated 50,408 registered nurses were classified as functioning in expanded role capacities. Of that number, an estimated 16,758 nurses held the position title of nurse practitioner/midwife (an estimated 1,314 were nurse-midwives); 19,070 were clinical nursing specialists; and 14,580 were nurse anesthetists. While the number of nurses in expanded roles increased since 1977, their relative proportion in the registered nurse population showed very little change. In 1977, employed nurse practitioners/midwives comprised 1.0 percent of the nurse population, and in 1980, 1.3 percent. During that same period, clinical nursing specialists increased from 0.8 percent to 1.5 percent while nurse anesthetists decreased from 1.3 percent to 1.1 percent.

Nurse practitioners/midwives were questioned regarding whether they graduated from a formal nurse practitioner program. The majority, 78.0 percent or 13,066, indicated they graduated from a formal program, while 22.0 percent or 3,692 had not. For those completing training, an estimated 66.1 percent graduated from a formal continuing education program for which a certificate was awarded and 8.8 percent graduated from a program leading to a master's degree. The largest percentage of nurse practitioners/midwives who received formal training reported specializing in the family health, pediatrics, and adult health areas (28.3 percent, 19.7 percent, and 16.3 percent, respectively). Other specialty areas studied were midwifery, 8.3 percent; maternity, 7.0 percent; school health, 1.1 percent; psychiatric, 0.5 percent; and geriatric, 0.2 percent.

Five activities included in the 1980 national sample survey related to primary expanded role tasks. Nurses were asked to indicate how often they performed these tasks. The activities were performing complete physical examinations, selecting a plan of treatment as a result of interpreting laboratory test results, developing and modifying medication requirements, performing medical management for selected health conditions, and having primary responsibility for follow-through on patient care. Almost two-thirds of the nurses with position titles of nurse practitioner/nurse midwife who spent at least 51 percent of their time in direct patient care reported performing these activities on a regular basis.

In 1982, the American College of Nurse-Midwives conducted the national survey of certified nurse-midwives. Preliminary data showed there were 1,695 nurse-midwives in 1982. Of that figure, 1,606 or 94.7 percent were located in the United States and territories and 65 or 3.8 percent were residing in foreign countries. The data showed that almost two-thirds (64.1 percent) of the responding nurse-midwives were in actual nurse-midwifery practice.

Table 1-3-1. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Employed in Nursing, by Selected Types of Positions, November 1980

Type of position	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**50,408**	**100.0**
Nurse practitioner/midwife	16,758	33.2
Clinical nursing specialist	19,070	37.8
Nurse anesthetist	14,580	28.9

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980,* Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-3-2. Estimated Number of Registered Nurses[1] Employed as Nurse Practitioners/Midwives by Type of Training, November 1980

Type of training	*Nurse practitioners/midwives*	
	Number	*Percent*
Total	**16,758**	**100.0**
Received formal training	**13,066**	**78.0**
Certificate	11,071	66.1
Master's	1,478	8.8
Other	485	2.9
Not known	32	0.2
Did not receive formal training	**3,692**	**22.0**

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980,* Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-3-3. Estimated Number of Registered Nurses[1] with Formal Training Employed as Nurse Practitioners/Midwives by Type of Specialty Studied, November 1980

Type of specialty studied	*Nurse practitioners/midwives*	
	Number	*Percent*
Total	**13,066**	**100.0**
Pediatrics	2,574	19.7
Midwifery	1,079	8.3
Maternity	912	7.0
Family	3,700	28.3
Adult	2,135	16.3
Psychiatric	66	0.5
Geriatric	26	0.2
School	142	1.1
Other	2,077	15.9
Unknown	355	2.7

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 1-3-4. Estimated Percent of Selected Registered Nurses[1] Spending at Least Fifty-One Percent of Their Time in Direct Patient Care, Who Performed Activity Regularly by Type of Position and Activity in Primary Nursing Job, November 1980

	Type of position		
Activity	*Nurse practitioner/ midwife*	*Clinical nursing specialist*	*Nurse anesthetist*
	(N=13,102)	(N=10,415)	(N=10,913)
Assessment			
Obtain health histories	89.6	55.7	78.0
Perform complete physical examinations	77.9	17.5	10.2
Perform some portion of physical examinations	78.8	33.6	24.7
Assist during patient examinations	17.9	49.9	11.4
Devising a plan of health care			
Select plans of treatment	65.6	16.8	55.1
Develop and modify medication	63.2	22.1	56.9
Develop therapeutic plans	68.2	42.3	26.6
Implementing/evaluating a plan of health care			
Perform medical management	81.9	35.1	40.6
Instruct patients in management of defined illness	74.3	61.9	5.6
Instruct patients in health maintenance	89.5	57.9	3.7
Implement therapy	67.8	55.4	40.3
Administer medication	36.7	69.2	92.2
Sustain and support persons during diagnosis or therapy	36.8	60.1	43.7
Have primary responsibility for follow-through on patient care	66.1	42.0	7.8
Have primary responsibility for normal mothers	10.6	4.1	0.7

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States.

NOTE: "N" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, "National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II: November 1980." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-3-5. Number of Certified Nurse-Midwives and Practicing Nurse-Midwives, by Geographical Area of Residence, 1982

Geographical area of residence	*Nurse midwives*	*Practicing nurse-midwifery*
Total	**1,695**	**1,086**
Alabama	10	4
Alaska	18	12
Arizona	38	32
Arkansas	4	2
California	155	109
Colorado	24	16
Connecticut	56	42
Delaware	2	2
District of Columbia	18	10
Florida	83	62
Georgia	49	33
Hawaii	4	3
Idaho	5	1
Illinois	74	52
Indiana	11	...
Iowa	4	1
Kansas	9	2
Kentucky	50	32
Louisiana	7	3
Maine	9	7
Maryland	57	32
Massachusetts	60	34
Michigan	11	2
Minnesota	43	28
Mississippi	40	24
Missouri	23	15
Montana	4	3
Nebraska	6	3
Nevada	3	2
New Hampshire	8	6
New Jersey	62	43
New Mexico	25	15
New York	144	103
North Carolina	26	20
North Dakota	3	1
Ohio	45	28
Oklahoma	14	6
Oregon	32	27
Pennsylvania	91	67
Rhode Island	6	4
South Carolina	30	21
South Dakota	8	4
Tennessee	23	14
Texas	59	33
Utah	30	15
Vermont	10	8
Virginia	28	20
Washington	34	24
West Virginia	16	12
Wisconsin	28	11
Wyoming	3	2
Puerto Rico	3	1
Virgin Islands	1	1
Canada	7	...
Central America and Carribean Islands	8	4
South America	1	1
Great Britain	3	2
Western Europe	8	5
Middle East and North Africa	2	1
Africa, other than North Africa	22	6
Indian subcontinent	4	2
East and Southeast Asia and Oceania	8	3
Australia and New Zealand	2	1
Unknown	24	7

SOURCE: American College of Nurse-Midwives, 1982 National Survey of Certified Nurse-Midwives, preliminary data, 1983.

Chapter 1, Section 4

NURSING FUNCTIONING IN INSTITUTIONS

The national sample survey provides broad estimates of the characteristics of the total registered nurse supply. For a more explicit understanding of the total supply picture, more detailed information on the utilization of nursing personnel functioning within employment settings is necessary.

Hospitals have been and continue to be the largest employer of nursing personnel. The American Hospital Association (AHA), through its annual surveys, has been the most important source of data about nurses in hospitals. Most of the AHA data in this section are based on full-time equivalents (FTEs). An FTE is calculated by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses. The latest findings from the 1981 study showed there were 966,458 full-time equivalent nursing personnel employed in 7,091 U.S. hospitals (AHA registered and nonregistered). Of the total FTEs, 701,133 were registered nurses. This represents an 11.2 percent increase of FTE registered nurses between 1979 and 1981. A more detailed breakdown of the number of FTE registered nurses by bed size of hospitals showed there was wide variation in the amount of change between those two years, ranging from a 14.6 percent decline in facilities with 6-24 beds to a 16.5 percent increase in facilities with 300-399 beds.

In 1981, 84.1 percent of all U.S. hospitals were categorized as nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals. This large group of hospitals accounted for 868,514 FTE nurses, or 89.9 percent of the total FTE nursing personnel in hospitals. Since these hospitals provide a significant number of outpatient services as well as inpatient care, the adjusted average daily census is the best method for measuring utilization for these institutions. The ratio of registered nurses per 100 adjusted average daily census in all nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals increased by 5.4 in the past two years from 66.5 FTE registered nurses in 1979 to 71.9 in 1981. Gains in the number of registered nurses per 100 patients were observed in each bed size classification. The largest increase occurred with hospitals in the 400-499 bed size category.

The nurse-to-patient population ratios for nonfederal hospitals varied by state and region. Excluded from the statistics are a small number of hospitals not registered with the AHA. In addition, special adjustments were made to estimate the state and regional adjusted average daily census for the 5,879 short-term general and other special hospitals registered with the AHA in 1981. This group consisted of two categories: 5,813 community hospitals and 66 hospital units of institutions. For the community hospitals the adjusted average daily census was reported by the AHA on a state and regional basis; however, for the hospital units of institutions, it was not. The U.S. total adjusted average daily census for hospital units of institutions was 2,826. This number was proportionally allocated by state and region according to the distribution of the average daily census of the hospital units. The estimated total adjusted average daily census for AHA registered nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals was then formed by adding the value provided by AHA for the community hospitals and the estimate for hospital units of institutions.

The 1981 FTE registered nurse to 100 adjusted average daily census in nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals ranged from 57.2 in the East South Central region to 92.1 in the Pacific region. Significant growth was observed in the registered nurse to 100 patient ratios in all regions since 1979. The highest increase was in the Pacific region (7.2), while the lowest was in New England (2.5).

Ratios of FTE registered nurse to 100 average inpatient census were computed for the remaining types of AHA registered nonfederal hospitals in 1981; 11.9 for psychiatric facilities, 29.3 for tuberculosis, and 17.9 for long-term general and other special hospitals. Ratios for the psychiatric and long-term and other special hospitals remained relatively stable, while the tuberculosis hospitals showed an increase of 3.5 over the two-year interval from 1979 to 1981. Similarly, ratios were computed for federal hospitals. In 1981, there were 44.6 FTE registered nurses to 100 inpatients.

Several tables reflecting total enumeration of registered nurses in hospitals are also included in this section. According to the 1981 study, a total of 827,215 registered nurses were employed in hospitals. Of that total, 574,828 or 69.5 percent were employed full time and 252,387 or 30.5 percent were employed part time.

AHA statistics also provide data on budgeted vacant positions for registered nurses in community hospitals. Results from the most recent annual survey indicated that significant changes occurred between 1980 and 1981. The 1981 study showed that the average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions) had declined from 9.0 in 1980 to 6.9 in 1981. Further information shows that as of 1981, the percent of community hospitals reporting no vacancies for registered nurses was 41.5, a 13.9 percent gain over those hospitals with no vacancies in 1980 (27.6 percent). During the same period, hospitals with vacancy rates of 0.1 to 9.9 percent decreased from 35.0 percent (1980) to 30.5 percent (1981). The percent of hospitals with rates in excess of 9.9 per 100 positions decreased from 37.4 to 28.0. Tables reflecting vacancy rates by hospital bed size, hospital control, and region are also included in this section.

The Division of Biometry and Epidemiology of the National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH) conducts a census of professional and nonprofessional staff in mental health facilities biennially. As of January 1978, there were an estimated 48,307 registered nurse positions in 3,738 mental health facilities in the United States. Of the total positions, 38,141 (79.0 percent) were full time, 6,704 (13.9 percent) were part time, and 3,462 (7.2 percent) were trainees. The largest proportion of registered nurse positions was found in mental health facilities providing inpatient psychiatric care.

Nursing homes accounted for the employment of an estimated 76,663 registered nurses in 1978, according to the Master Facility Inventory conducted by the National Center for Health Statistics (NCHS). This estimate is probably lower than the actual number of nurses employed by nursing homes because 1976 data were substituted for four states, including California and New York, which had a low response rate to the 1978 study. Nationally, there were 33.1 full-time registered nurses and 23.8 part-time registered nurses per 1,000 beds. A review of the ratios by region showed that the Middle Atlantic region had the highest ratio of full-time nurses, while the West South Central region had the lowest ratio. Proprietary (for profit) nursing homes employed most of the registered nurses, an estimated 58.6 percent. About 27.8 percent were employed by church and other nonprofit homes, and 13.5 percent were employed in government-owned homes. As revealed in previous inventories, the majority of the registered nurses was employed in nursing homes located in the Northeast region.

Table 1-4-1. Full-time Equivalent Nursing Personnel[1] in Hospitals,[2] by Size of Hospital, 1979-1981

Year and number of beds	*Full-time equivalent nursing personnel* *Total*	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
1981	**966,458**	**701,133**	**265,325**
Under 25 beds	3,543	2,501	1,042
25-49	23,057	14,794	8,263
50-99	74,671	47,649	27,022
100-199	165,887	113,663	52,224
200-299	163,052	117,593	45,459
300-399	144,706	107,902	36,804
400-499	121,709	92,444	29,265
500 beds and over	269,833	204,587	65,246
1980	**957,486**	**696,812**	**260,674**
Under 25 beds	3,707	2,637	1,070
25-49	23,999	15,450	8,549
50-99	75,048	48,157	26,891
100-199	164,545	113,610	50,935
200-299	161,277	117,059	44,218
300-399	139,657	105,117	34,540
400-499	124,701	94,200	30,501
500 beds and over	264,552	200,582	63,970
1979	**890,959**	**630,642**	**260,317**
Under 25 beds	4,254	2,930	1,324
25-49	23,637	14,953	8,684
50-99	70,693	44,406	26,287
100-199	154,947	104,562	50,385
200-299	150,328	107,232	43,096
300-399	125,847	92,631	33,216
400-499	110,246	80,427	29,819
500 beds and over	251,007	183,501	67,506

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 21 and 221, and previous years.

Table 1-4-2. Nursing Personnel[1] per 100 Adjusted Average Daily Census[2] in All Nonfederal Short-term General and Other Special Hospitals,[3] by Size of Hospital, 1979-1981

Year and number of beds	*Number of hospitals*	*Adjusted average daily census*	*Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*		
			Total[4]	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
1981	**5,964**	**880,127**	**98.7**	**71.9**	**26.8**
Under 25 beds	284	2,895	95.8	66.3	29.5
25-49	1,034	22,866	86.1	53.2	33.0
50-99	1,478	78,615	85.9	53.8	32.2
100-199	1,418	163,257	94.4	64.4	30.0
200-299	722	156,200	99.4	71.8	27.6
300-399	429	133,099	102.4	76.7	25.7
400-499	269	110,057	112.1	85.9	26.3
500 beds and over	330	213,138	103.5	80.3	23.2
1980	**5,991**	**864,809**	**98.8**	**72.3**	**26.5**
Under 25 beds	300	3,240	91.1	64.2	26.9
25-49	1,097	25,424	81.0	50.5	30.5
50-99	1,493	79,482	85.9	54.1	31.8
100-199	1,385	160,099	94.8	65.1	29.8
200-299	718	154,007	99.6	72.5	27.2
300-399	414	127,521	103.0	77.8	25.2
400-499	267	109,943	104.1	79.2	24.9
500 beds and over	317	205,093	103.4	80.6	22.8
1979[5]	**6,020**	**845,435**	**92.7**	**66.5**	**26.3**
Under 25 beds	322	3,594	91.5	62.4	29.1
25-49	1,120	26,158	78.3	48.2	30.1
50-99	1,483	77,890	82.2	50.8	31.4
100-199	1,397	157,680	90.6	60.8	29.8
200-299	721	151,462	94.1	67.3	26.8
300-399	403	122,566	95.9	71.2	24.6
400-499	252	101,864	96.1	71.3	24.8
500 beds and over	322	204,221	95.7	73.5	22.3

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients plus an equivalent figure for outpatients.

[3] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

[4] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

[5] Does not include two non-AHA registered hospital units of institutions.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 12-13 and 220-221, and previous years.

Table 1-4-3. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census in Nonfederal Hospitals,[2] by Type of Hospital, 1981

Region and state	Short term general and other special[3]				Psychiatric[4]				Tuberculosis[4]				Long term general and other special[4]			
	Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse
Total	**5,879**	**98.8**	**72.0**	**26.8**	**549**	**19.0**	**11.9**	**7.0**	**11**	**54.5**	**29.3**	**25.2**	**146**	**30.4**	**17.9**	**12.5**
New England	**263**	**106.6**	**83.1**	**23.5**	**48**	**23.9**	**16.0**	**7.9**	**1**	**79.1**	**46.5**	**32.6**	**39**	**35.8**	**20.7**	**15.1**
Connecticut	40	101.7	80.7	21.1	14	21.6	15.5	6.1	...	...	...	...	7	34.1	21.4	12.7
Maine	45	100.2	71.6	28.6	3	11.3	6.4	4.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Massachusetts	119	108.0	86.2	21.8	23	28.6	17.1	11.5	1	79.1	46.5	32.6	30	38.5	22.0	16.5
New Hampshire	29	118.3	91.5	26.7	3	15.5	12.9	2.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rhode Island	14	109.3	82.0	27.4	3	28.9	24.7	4.2	...	...	...	...	2	23.7	13.1	10.6
Vermont	16	108.1	73.2	34.9	2	26.5	17.7	8.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Middle Atlantic	**627**	**93.9**	**72.8**	**21.0**	**98**	**18.4**	**12.8**	**5.7**	...	...	...	...	**34**	**29.4**	**16.6**	**12.8**
New Jersey	104	91.0	68.1	22.8	12	20.6	12.4	8.2	...	...	...	...	12	36.5	23.2	13.4
New York	274	90.9	72.5	18.4	46	16.8	12.1	4.7	...	...	...	...	10	28.6	15.3	13.2
Pennsylvania	249	100.0	75.9	24.1	40	20.9	14.3	6.6	...	...	...	...	12	26.9	14.8	12.1
South Atlantic	**834**	**97.0**	**68.8**	**28.2**	**103**	**17.7**	**11.4**	**6.3**	**4**	**43.1**	**29.3**	**13.8**	**19**	**28.3**	**16.4**	**11.9**
Delaware	8	109.5	82.6	27.0	3	15.9	9.0	6.9	...	...	...	...	2	11.5	8.3	3.3
District of Columbia	12	122.9	99.9	23.0	1	51.5	50.9	0.6	...	...	...	...	1	42.9	34.3	8.6
Florida	216	100.8	72.7	28.1	21	12.6	8.7	3.9	1	21.2	14.4	6.8	1	28.6	16.2	12.4
Georgia	165	95.2	61.4	33.9	18	23.6	12.7	10.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	55	94.1	76.3	17.8	15	19.2	12.9	6.3	...	...	...	...	7	36.6	19.5	17.0
North Carolina	134	95.0	68.1	26.9	14	19.9	14.4	5.4	1	35.8	22.0	13.8	2	76.9	56.0	20.9
South Carolina	75	90.6	59.5	31.1	7	12.0	7.8	4.3	1	57.7	36.6	21.1	1	45.0	30.0	15.0
Virginia	103	97.2	66.7	30.5	20	18.7	10.9	7.8	1	84.2	64.9	19.3	4	21.3	10.3	11.0
West Virginia	66	86.6	55.5	31.1	4	11.3	8.0	3.3	...	...	...	...	1	41.9	29.0	12.9
East North Central	**914**	**96.4**	**71.0**	**25.4**	**93**	**17.7**	**11.6**	**6.2**	...	...	...	...	**17**	**25.0**	**14.5**	**10.5**
Illinois	244	97.1	77.1	20.1	20	23.0	16.5	6.5	...	...	...	...	7	22.8	14.5	8.3
Indiana	116	85.9	64.3	21.6	12	8.5	6.2	2.3	...	...	...	...	2	23.7	13.4	10.3
Michigan	207	98.7	68.6	30.0	18	17.8	11.2	6.5	...	...	...	...	3	41.4	21.4	20.0
Ohio	205	103.1	72.5	30.5	25	18.8	10.0	8.8	...	...	...	...	4	17.0	9.1	7.9
Wisconsin	142	87.1	64.6	22.6	18	21.1	15.9	5.2	...	...	...	...	1	56.0	21.4	34.5

East South Central	**494**	**90.5**	**57.2**	**33.3**	**26**	**15.0**	**8.4**	**6.6**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**6**	**23.1**	**15.4**	**7.6**
Alabama	131	98.4	59.7	38.8	7	10.0	5.2	4.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	106	88.0	62.6	25.4	5	28.5	17.3	11.1	...	...	...	...	2	78.5	61.3	17.2
Mississippi	108	82.9	46.5	36.5	3	8.7	3.6	5.1	...	...	...	...	2	73.2	50.7	22.5
Tennessee	149	89.6	56.9	32.7	11	20.1	12.3	7.8	...	...	...	...	2	5.8	2.0	3.8
West North Central	**803**	**91.0**	**66.6**	**24.4**	**40**	**18.7**	**10.6**	**8.1**	**1**	**75.0**	**21.0**	**54.0**	**8**	**18.4**	**10.8**	**7.6**
Iowa	128	93.1	70.3	22.9	7	12.1	6.6	5.5	...	...	...	...	1	44.9	30.6	14.3
Kansas	149	84.1	62.0	22.1	10	26.2	12.4	13.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	171	92.7	69.7	23.0	8	16.9	7.8	9.1	...	...	...	...	1	20.1	7.4	12.7
Missouri	146	90.3	64.1	26.1	10	19.5	14.2	5.4	1	75.0	21.0	54.0	2	13.6	9.1	4.5
Nebraska	100	92.9	68.9	24.0	3	31.4	21.9	9.5	...	...	...	...	2	19.0	15.1	3.9
North Dakota	52	95.8	64.5	31.3	1	12.2	6.4	5.8	...	...	...	...	1	39.1	39.1	...
South Dakota	57	92.8	63.8	28.9	1	14.5	9.7	4.8	...	...	...	...	1	12.5	6.3	6.3
West South Central	**851**	**99.1**	**62.0**	**37.1**	**51**	**18.9**	**10.0**	**8.9**	**2**	**49.2**	**27.6**	**21.6**	**7**	**22.2**	**12.1**	**10.1**
Arkansas	91	95.0	50.4	44.6	1	83.8	18.9	64.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	139	89.4	56.8	32.6	9	16.4	8.5	7.9	...	...	...	...	1	22.6	12.0	10.6
Oklahoma	121	100.2	63.0	37.2	7	15.9	10.8	5.1	...	...	...	...	1	15.8	5.8	9.9
Texas	500	102.5	65.3	37.2	34	18.8	10.3	8.5	2	49.2	27.6	21.6	5	23.4	13.5	9.9
Mountain	**369**	**105.8**	**80.3**	**25.5**	**25**	**27.7**	**21.2**	**6.6**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**5**	**62.2**	**50.8**	**11.4**
Arizona	58	114.2	90.5	23.6	4	34.4	29.1	5.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	82	102.5	81.7	20.8	7	31.9	30.6	1.3	...	...	...	...	3	71.6	63.8	7.8
Idaho	47	104.6	68.1	36.5	3	25.7	10.9	14.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	60	77.2	58.4	18.8	1	24.0	16.3	7.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	19	112.3	83.5	28.8	2	36.0	28.0	8.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	39	104.1	71.8	32.3	5	25.8	14.3	11.5	...	...	...	...	1	50.0	33.3	16.7
Utah	37	125.5	93.3	32.2	2	22.3	14.6	7.6	...	...	...	...	1	49.4	33.1	16.3
Wyoming	27	94.2	70.8	23.4	1	13.5	7.1	6.4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pacific	**724**	**120.3**	**92.1**	**28.2**	**65**	**21.1**	**10.6**	**10.5**	**3**	**51.5**	**30.6**	**21.0**	**11**	**38.7**	**26.1**	**12.6**
Alaska	17	116.8	89.2	27.6	1	48.9	33.8	15.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
California	507	119.9	91.5	28.4	50	20.4	9.6	10.9	2	121.7	79.7	42.0	6	32.8	24.3	8.5
Hawaii	19	98.0	70.7	27.2	1	47.0	23.8	23.2	1	21.3	9.4	11.9	5	69.3	35.4	33.9
Oregon	75	125.0	102.8	22.2	6	12.8	12.4	0.4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	106	125.8	94.6	31.3	7	31.9	16.4	15.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Excludes 157 U.S. hospitals not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[3] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients plus an equivalent figure for outpatients.

[4] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the average daily census, which includes only the number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[5] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 20-141.

Table 1-4-4. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census in Nonfederal Hospitals,[2] by Type of Hospital, 1980

Region and state	*Short term general and other special*[3]				*Psychiatric*[4]				*Tuberculosis*[4]				*Long term general and other special*[4]			
	Number of hospitals	*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*			*Number of hospitals*	*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*			*Number of hospitals*	*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*			*Number of hospitals*	*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*		
		Total[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*		*Total*[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*		*Total*[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*		*Total*[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*
Total	**5,904**	**98.9**	**72.4**	**26.5**	**534**	**18.9**	**11.8**	**7.1**	**11**	**65.1**	**33.6**	**31.5**	**157**	**30.8**	**18.4**	**12.5**
New England	**266**	**109.2**	**85.7**	**23.5**	**47**	**24.0**	**16.3**	**7.6**	**1**	**59.8**	**34.5**	**25.3**	**41**	**37.8**	**22.1**	**15.7**
Connecticut	40	102.8	81.0	21.8	14	22.5	16.6	5.8	...	...	...	...	8	39.3	26.5	12.8
Maine	46	101.6	73.5	28.1	3	15.5	8.8	6.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Massachusetts	121	112.1	90.6	21.5	23	27.5	16.7	10.8	1	59.8	34.5	25.3	31	40.2	23.0	17.2
New Hampshire	29	114.1	88.6	25.5	2	19.2	16.5	2.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rhode Island	14	112.8	83.9	28.9	3	24.3	21.1	3.2	...	...	...	...	2	23.4	12.7	10.6
Vermont	16	109.3	73.7	35.6	2	19.1	16.0	3.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Middle Atlantic	**636**	**95.0**	**74.4**	**20.7**	**98**	**18.5**	**12.7**	**5.8**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**35**	**27.3**	**16.0**	**11.2**
New Jersey	107	91.9	69.4	22.4	13	20.3	10.7	9.6	...	...	...	...	12	32.3	21.9	10.5
New York	275	92.2	74.3	17.9	46	16.1	11.8	4.3	...	...	...	...	11	31.3	17.4	13.9
Pennsylvania	254	101.1	77.2	23.9	39	22.7	15.6	7.2	...	...	...	...	12	21.7	12.5	9.2
South Atlantic	**833**	**95.5**	**67.9**	**27.6**	**96**	**16.4**	**10.5**	**5.9**	**4**	**52.7**	**35.4**	**17.3**	**27**	**29.3**	**16.9**	**12.4**
Delaware	8	109.7	83.2	26.5	2	18.2	10.8	7.4	...	...	...	...	3	21.1	14.5	6.5
District of Columbia	12	108.6	87.7	20.8	1	49.4	49.4	...	...	...	...	...	1	51.5	41.2	10.3
Florida	215	101.4	73.3	28.2	22	11.2	8.4	2.8	1	30.1	18.3	11.8	2	74.2	42.2	32.0
Georgia	165	94.8	61.2	33.7	17	24.3	12.5	11.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	54	96.1	79.0	17.1	13	19.9	12.0	7.9	...	...	...	...	9	33.9	18.4	15.5
North Carolina	134	88.0	62.0	26.0	13	17.2	12.9	4.3	1	45.4	28.6	16.8	3	55.3	41.6	13.7
South Carolina	76	88.0	57.8	30.2	5	9.9	7.0	2.9	1	69.4	44.4	25.0	1	45.0	32.5	12.5
Virginia	103	97.0	67.6	29.5	19	17.8	10.3	7.5	1	81.0	63.5	17.5	4	28.5	16.3	12.1
West Virginia	66	85.7	55.2	30.5	4	6.4	4.3	2.0	...	...	...	...	4	13.3	3.5	9.8
East North Central	**918**	**96.9**	**71.5**	**25.5**	**96**	**17.8**	**11.2**	**6.6**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**16**	**32.9**	**19.6**	**13.3**
Illinois	245	97.8	77.6	20.2	23	19.3	11.5	7.7	...	...	...	...	5	29.5	21.0	8.5
Indiana	116	87.0	65.6	21.5	12	8.3	6.1	2.1	...	...	...	...	2	23.2	13.4	9.8
Michigan	206	100.4	69.5	31.0	18	18.8	12.0	6.8	...	...	...	...	4	37.1	17.4	19.6
Ohio	205	101.5	71.9	29.6	25	19.5	11.4	8.1	...	...	...	...	4	42.8	24.1	18.7
Wisconsin	146	88.5	65.5	23.0	18	24.2	17.3	7.0	...	...	...	...	1	73.0	39.2	33.8

East South Central	**492**	**88.6**	**56.1**	**32.5**	**25**	**14.5**	**8.2**	**6.3**	...	...	...	...	**8**	**22.2**	**16.9**	**5.3**
Alabama	131	99.7	60.6	39.2	6	8.7	5.1	3.6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	106	84.4	61.2	23.1	5	29.5	17.9	11.6	...	...	...	...	3	79.7	60.2	19.5
Mississippi	107	82.0	46.0	36.1	3	8.2	4.4	3.8	...	...	...	...	2	42.9	40.3	2.6
Tennessee	148	86.1	54.1	31.9	11	20.1	10.8	9.2	...	...	...	...	3	9.0	6.1	2.9
West North Central	**808**	**92.9**	**67.9**	**25.0**	**38**	**17.5**	**9.9**	**7.5**	**1**	**84.4**	**27.2**	**57.2**	**8**	**20.7**	**12.0**	**8.7**
Iowa	129	96.3	72.6	23.8	7	11.6	6.6	5.0	...	...	...	...	1	24.5	14.3	10.2
Kansas	149	85.5	63.4	22.1	9	27.0	11.1	15.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	172	99.5	74.1	25.4	8	16.5	7.7	8.8	...	...	...	...	1	15.9	5.4	10.5
Missouri	149	87.1	61.9	25.2	9	18.0	13.1	4.9	1	84.4	27.2	57.2	2	20.7	13.3	7.4
Nebraska	98	95.8	70.7	25.1	3	27.4	18.6	8.7	...	...	...	...	3	25.6	17.4	8.1
North Dakota	54	93.3	62.4	30.9	1	7.3	7.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	57	100.4	70.5	29.9	1	15.8	9.7	6.1	...	...	...	...	1	12.1	5.2	6.9
West South Central	**850**	**96.2**	**60.5**	**35.7**	**47**	**17.5**	**9.0**	**8.5**	**2**	**51.9**	**25.7**	**26.2**	**8**	**23.5**	**11.8**	**11.7**
Arkansas	91	98.7	54.9	43.8	1	115.5	22.5	93.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	140	88.2	56.3	31.9	7	10.9	6.0	4.8	...	...	...	...	2	19.4	8.4	10.9
Oklahoma	121	95.6	59.3	36.3	7	12.1	8.5	3.6	...	...	...	...	1	17.9	6.1	11.7
Texas	498	98.3	63.0	35.3	32	19.0	10.1	8.8	2	51.9	25.7	26.2	5	29.2	16.8	12.4
Mountain	**370**	**109.7**	**83.4**	**26.3**	**24**	**25.8**	**19.1**	**6.7**	...	...	...	...	**4**	**51.3**	**34.9**	**16.4**
Arizona	59	116.6	93.4	23.2	4	30.0	24.4	5.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	84	104.0	83.4	20.6	7	32.2	31.0	1.2	...	...	...	...	2	51.3	35.6	15.6
Idaho	47	112.3	71.9	40.4	2	20.5	6.7	13.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	60	81.2	60.7	20.5	1	23.6	9.7	13.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	19	111.8	81.8	30.0	2	36.2	22.4	13.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	37	113.6	76.8	36.8	5	21.4	11.8	9.7	...	...	...	...	1	58.8	35.3	23.5
Utah	37	131.1	98.2	32.9	2	18.2	12.7	5.5	...	...	...	...	1	50.6	34.2	16.5
Wyoming	27	111.3	84.5	26.9	1	18.1	12.9	5.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pacific	**731**	**120.0**	**91.6**	**28.4**	**63**	**25.0**	**12.5**	**12.5**	**3**	**81.1**	**41.2**	**39.9**	**10**	**32.5**	**23.3**	**9.2**
Alaska	17	119.3	96.7	22.6	1	53.0	34.8	18.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
California	512	120.7	92.0	28.7	50	25.0	12.0	13.0	2	133.8	86.8	47.1	6	26.4	21.6	4.8
Hawaii	20	100.5	72.3	28.2	1	50.6	24.4	26.1	1	60.0	22.9	37.1	4	68.0	33.6	34.4
Oregon	75	117.6	94.7	22.9	5	14.4	12.3	2.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	107	121.9	91.5	30.4	6	30.5	15.0	15.5	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Excludes 157 U.S. hospitals not registered with the American Hospital Association.

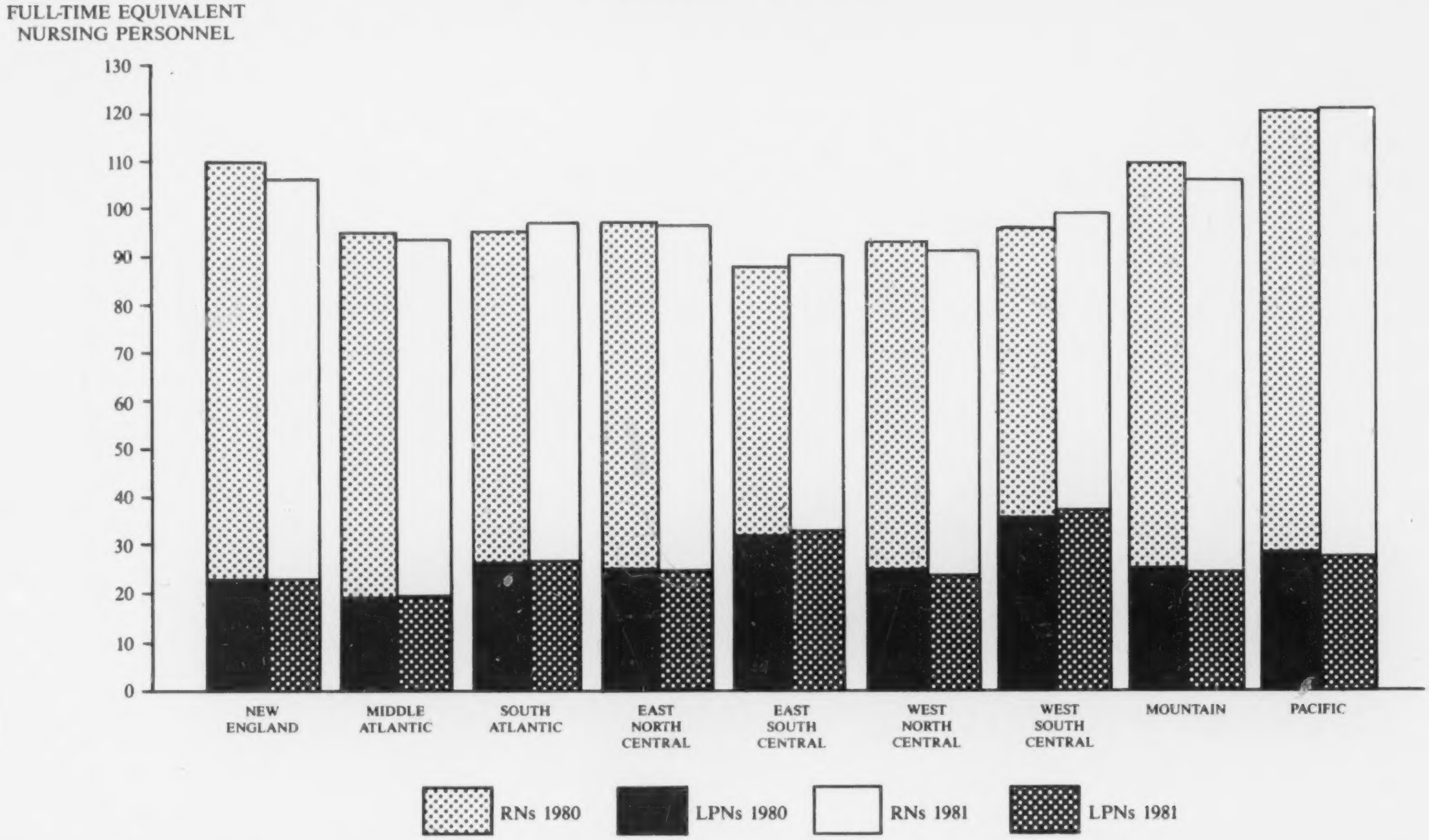
[3] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients plus an equivalent figure for outpatients.

[4] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the average daily census, which includes only the number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[5] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981*, pp. 20-141.

CHART 6. RATIO OF FULL-TIME EQUIVALENT NURSING PERSONNEL TO 100 ADJUSTED AVERAGE DAILY CENSUS IN NONFEDERAL SHORT-TERM GENERAL AND OTHER SPECIAL HOSPITALS, BY REGION, 1980 and 1981



SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981* and *Hospital Statistics 1982*.

Table 1-4-5. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census in Nonfederal Hospitals,[2] by Type of Hospital, 1979

Region and state	*Short term general and other special*[3]				*Psychiatric*[4]				*Tuberculosis*[4]				*Long term general and other special*[4]			
		Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients				*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*				*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*				*Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients*		
	Number of hospitals	*Total*[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*	*Number of hospitals*	*Total*[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*	*Number of hospitals*	*Total*[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*	*Number of hospitals*	*Total*[5]	*Registered nurse*	*Licensed practical nurse*
Total	**5,923**	**92.8**	**66.6**	**26.2**	**527**	**19.7**	**11.2**	**8.6**	**12**	**53.5**	**25.8**	**27.7**	**165**	**32.0**	**17.7**	**14.3**
New England	**270**	**104.3**	**80.6**	**23.7**	**48**	**25.4**	**14.9**	**10.5**	**1**	**56.1**	**30.5**	**25.6**	**40**	**39.4**	**22.7**	**16.7**
Connecticut	40	98.2	75.8	22.4	13	21.7	15.3	6.4	...	...	...	...	8	41.8	26.6	15.2
Maine	48	95.5	69.1	26.4	3	14.8	9.1	5.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Massachusetts	123	107.4	86.0	21.4	25	32.1	15.9	16.2	1	56.1	30.5	25.6	30	42.1	24.1	18.0
New Hampshire	29	109.1	82.3	26.8	2	17.4	10.1	7.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Rhode Island	14	104.9	73.8	31.1	3	19.0	16.7	2.3	...	...	...	...	2	20.9	10.0	10.9
Vermont	16	109.7	73.1	36.6	2	17.1	13.3	3.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Middle Atlantic	**640**	**88.9**	**68.6**	**20.4**	**98**	**17.4**	**12.1**	**5.3**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**38**	**32.1**	**16.2**	**15.8**
New Jersey	105	83.9	62.1	21.8	13	20.4	10.8	9.6	...	...	...	...	13	44.3	27.0	17.3
New York	285	85.9	68.1	17.8	45	14.9	11.5	3.4	...	...	...	...	12	28.3	14.6	13.8
Pennsylvania	250	96.6	73.1	23.6	40	20.8	13.9	6.9	...	...	...	...	13	30.9	13.6	17.3
South Atlantic	**826**	**90.7**	**63.6**	**27.1**	**91**	**16.3**	**9.6**	**6.7**	**5**	**39.5**	**22.7**	**16.9**	**28**	**32.2**	**19.3**	**12.9**
Delaware	8	104.6	77.3	27.3	2	17.1	9.5	7.6	...	...	...	...	3	23.6	15.2	8.4
District of Columbia	12	107.7	86.0	21.8	1	34.8	27.3	7.5	...	...	...	...	1	40.6	35.9	4.7
Florida	216	95.7	68.2	27.5	19	11.0	7.6	3.3	1	32.4	19.6	12.7	2	59.5	38.8	20.7
Georgia	162	93.0	60.3	32.7	17	25.5	12.9	12.6	...	...	...	...	1	72.9	39.0	33.9
Maryland	53	91.4	73.5	17.9	13	21.5	11.0	10.5	1	35.6	16.2	19.4	8	34.2	19.1	15.0
North Carolina	132	86.2	60.0	26.2	12	13.6	10.2	3.5	2	38.6	23.2	15.5	4	60.6	42.3	18.2
South Carolina	75	80.6	51.6	29.0	5	10.9	7.6	3.3	1	58.2	38.5	19.8	1	84.2	68.4	15.8
Virginia	102	90.4	61.6	28.8	18	17.2	8.9	8.3	...	...	...	...	5	28.2	17.3	10.9
West Virginia	66	75.2	48.0	27.2	4	9.1	5.9	3.2	...	...	...	...	3	24.5	11.7	12.8
East North Central	**920**	**90.2**	**64.8**	**25.4**	**97**	**18.3**	**11.1**	**7.3**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**17**	**27.8**	**14.4**	**13.4**
Illinois	246	91.3	70.6	20.8	24	19.9	11.8	8.2	...	...	...	...	5	23.0	12.6	10.3
Indiana	116	80.4	58.1	22.3	12	6.7	5.6	1.1	...	...	...	...	2	23.4	12.3	11.1
Michigan	206	91.5	61.6	29.9	20	20.6	12.7	7.9	...	...	...	...	5	29.2	13.5	15.7
Ohio	207	95.9	66.7	29.2	23	19.7	10.4	9.2	...	...	...	...	4	36.4	18.9	17.5
Wisconsin	145	82.6	59.7	22.8	18	26.8	17.6	9.2	...	...	...	...	1	98.6	55.6	43.1
East South Central	**495**	**82.3**	**50.5**	**31.8**	**26**	**13.7**	**7.5**	**6.2**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**7**	**25.5**	**14.1**	**11.4**
Alabama	133	92.9	54.7	38.2	6	8.1	4.4	3.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	108	79.3	56.0	23.3	6	29.6	16.3	13.3	...	...	...	...	2	69.0	48.8	20.2
Mississippi	106	77.3	41.6	35.7	3	8.1	3.9	4.2	...	...	...	...	2	70.5	48.7	21.8
Tennessee	148	78.6	48.0	30.7	11	16.6	9.4	7.2	...	...	...	...	3	16.4	6.9	9.5

Table 1-4-5. (continued)

Region and state	Short term general and other special[3]				Psychiatric[4]				Tuberculosis[4]				Long term general and other special[4]			
	Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients			Number of hospitals	Full time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse		Total[5]	Registered nurse	Licensed practical nurse
West North Central	**802**	**87.0**	**62.0**	**25.0**	**38**	**28.5**	**14.2**	**14.3**	**1**	**80.8**	**23.2**	**57.6**	**7**	**18.6**	**10.9**	**7.7**
Iowa	131	94.1	69.5	24.5	7	11.9	6.8	5.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	147	82.4	59.9	22.5	10	40.0	11.9	28.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	169	89.4	64.2	25.2	8	17.1	8.1	9.0	...	...	...	...	1	16.5	5.8	10.7
Missouri	147	81.3	56.5	24.8	8	16.7	12.9	3.8	1	80.8	23.2	57.6	1	14.4	9.1	5.3
Nebraska	98	89.1	63.9	25.2	3	31.9	22.5	9.4	...	...	...	...	3	23.2	15.9	7.2
North Dakota	54	85.2	54.9	30.4	1	11.6	6.8	4.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	56	101.5	70.9	30.7	1	13.2	8.2	5.0	...	...	...	...	2	16.7	12.7	3.9
West South Central	**860**	**91.4**	**55.7**	**35.8**	**43**	**17.2**	**8.6**	**8.6**	**2**	**42.1**	**21.3**	**20.8**	**11**	**21.6**	**10.8**	**10.8**
Arkansas	91	93.1	49.5	43.6	1	93.6	14.0	79.6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	141	82.6	50.6	32.1	6	15.9	9.1	6.8	...	...	...	...	3	17.6	8.9	8.7
Oklahoma	122	87.6	53.3	34.3	7	9.5	6.7	2.8	...	...	...	...	1	18.8	4.7	14.1
Texas	506	94.7	58.8	35.9	29	17.7	8.9	8.8	2	42.1	21.3	20.8	7	26.2	14.2	12.0
Mountain	**370**	**99.6**	**73.9**	**25.7**	**23**	**32.0**	**17.9**	**14.1**	...	...	...	...	**5**	**38.5**	**26.4**	**12.1**
Arizona	60	102.9	81.5	21.4	4	22.6	18.7	3.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	85	98.0	75.6	22.5	7	59.8	31.8	28.1	...	...	...	...	1	74.6	60.6	14.1
Idaho	47	107.6	67.5	40.1	2	22.6	9.0	13.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Montana	60	82.5	61.9	20.6	1	22.7	8.1	14.6	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	19	99.4	70.3	29.0	2	31.0	21.2	9.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	37	94.8	63.6	31.2	4	22.3	12.2	10.1	...	...	...	...	2	18.5	9.2	9.2
Utah	35	109.3	79.8	29.5	2	15.4	10.0	5.4	...	...	...	...	2	49.3	34.5	14.8
Wyoming	27	104.5	76.4	28.1	1	6.7	3.8	2.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pacific	**740**	**112.9**	**84.9**	**28.0**	**63**	**32.2**	**11.3**	**20.9**	**3**	**76.9**	**37.5**	**39.4**	**12**	**30.5**	**19.0**	**11.4**
Alaska	16	116.8	83.5	33.3	1	66.7	45.8	20.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
California	518	111.6	84.2	27.4	50	33.6	10.6	22.9	2	138.0	80.3	57.7	8	22.6	17.0	5.6
Hawaii	20	102.8	70.9	31.9	1	58.7	29.3	29.3	1	52.8	20.6	32.2	4	87.2	33.5	53.7
Oregon	78	117.6	94.3	23.3	5	12.4	10.4	1.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington	108	120.7	86.5	34.2	6	34.8	16.1	18.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.
[2] Excludes 172 U.S. hospitals not registered with the American Hospital Association.
[3] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the adjusted average daily census, which includes both the average number of inpatients plus an equivalent figure for outpatients.
[4] Nurse-to-patient ratios based on the average daily census, which includes only the number of inpatients receiving care each day.
[5] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1980*, pp. 20-141.

Table 1-4-6. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census[2] in Federal Hospitals,[3] 1981

			Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
Region and state	*Number of hospitals*	*Average daily census*	*Total*[4]	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
Total	**348**	**91,346**	**58.0**	**44.6**	**13.4**
New England	**16**	**4,930**	**49.5**	**39.3**	**10.1**
Connecticut	4	776	62.1	54.6	7.5
Maine	1	508	35.4	30.3	5.1
Massachusetts	6	2,870	41.8	31.1	10.7
New Hampshire	2	298	62.4	49.0	13.4
Rhode Island	2	298	85.9	72.8	13.1
Vermont	1	180	74.4	57.8	16.7
Middle Atlantic	**30**	**14,409**	**44.7**	**35.3**	**9.4**
New Jersey	4	2,128	40.1	31.3	8.8
New York	15	7,521	50.1	39.6	10.5
Pennsylvania	11	4,760	38.4	30.5	8.0
South Atlantic	**64**	**17,784**	**63.1**	**48.0**	**15.1**
Delaware	2	320	51.3	44.4	6.9
District of Columbia	3	2,860	49.5	37.2	12.3
Florida	13	3,399	67.5	51.8	15.7
Georgia	9	2,244	66.7	50.7	16.0
Maryland	8	2,205	58.8	47.1	11.7
North Carolina	9	2,376	54.5	42.6	11.8
South Carolina	7	1,044	91.7	65.6	26.1
Virginia	8	2,407	74.2	54.5	19.6
West Virginia	5	929	55.5	41.9	13.7
East North Central	**30**	**13,484**	**41.8**	**33.0**	**8.7**
Illinois	10	4,163	48.6	40.0	8.6
Indiana	4	1,409	37.4	30.4	7.0
Michigan	8	2,112	45.0	32.9	12.1
Ohio	5	4,023	36.0	27.9	8.1
Wisconsin	3	1,777	38.3	30.7	7.7
East South Central	**23**	**7,398**	**48.4**	**38.1**	**10.3**
Alabama	8	1,987	50.9	35.5	15.4
Kentucky	5	1,386	61.0	46.8	14.2
Mississippi	5	1,923	37.0	29.7	7.3
Tennessee	5	2,102	48.1	42.5	5.6
West North Central	**41**	**7,765**	**57.7**	**41.8**	**16.0**
Iowa	3	1,006	71.2	35.8	35.4
Kansas	7	1,423	49.5	34.6	14.9
Minnesota	4	1,320	55.2	45.1	10.1
Missouri	7	2,238	49.0	37.2	11.8
Nebraska	5	639	78.6	61.8	16.7
North Dakota	5	272	74.3	59.2	15.1
South Dakota	10	867	61.6	47.1	14.5
West South Central	**44**	**10,469**	**62.1**	**47.9**	**14.2**
Arkansas	4	1,381	54.7	40.0	14.7
Louisiana	7	1,450	53.2	40.2	13.0
Oklahoma	11	749	111.2	80.9	30.3
Texas	22	6,889	60.1	47.4	12.7
Mountain	**50**	**4,703**	**90.2**	**67.3**	**22.9**
Arizona	16	1,415	105.2	76.5	28.6
Colorado	6	1,398	73.7	52.2	21.5
Idaho	2	127	115.0	99.2	15.7
Montana	6	212	87.7	62.3	25.5
Nevada	4	179	100.0	83.8	16.2
New Mexico	11	594	120.9	91.2	29.6
Utah	2	350	83.4	68.3	15.1
Wyoming	3	428	47.4	37.6	9.8
Pacific	**50**	**10,404**	**81.1**	**62.1**	**19.1**
Alaska	8	327	137.6	105.2	32.4
California	29	7,082	76.8	62.2	14.7
Hawaii	1	421	113.8	67.5	46.3
Oregon	2	832	62.5	48.9	13.6
Washington	10	1,742	89.0	58.6	30.4

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.
[2] Nurse-to-patient ratios based upon the average number of inpatients receiving care each day.
[3] Excludes one federal hospital not registered with the American Hospital Association.
[4] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 20-141.

Table 1-4-7. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census[2] in Federal Hospitals,[3] 1980

Region and state	Number of hospitals	Average daily census	Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients: Total[4]	Registered nurses	Licensed practical nurses
Total	**359**	**93,972**	**58.2**	**45.0**	**13.2**
New England	**18**	**5,101**	**50.8**	**41.1**	**9.6**
Connecticut	5	748	64.8	58.2	6.7
Maine	1	539	38.6	31.4	7.2
Massachusetts	7	3,031	42.9	33.3	9.6
New Hampshire	2	290	58.6	48.6	10.0
Rhode Island	2	311	88.7	72.0	16.7
Vermont	1	182	82.4	65.4	17.0
Middle Atlantic	**31**	**15,197**	**46.8**	**35.5**	**11.4**
New Jersey	4	2,138	41.9	32.3	9.5
New York	16	8,172	52.8	39.0	13.8
Pennsylvania	11	4,887	39.0	31.0	8.0
South Atlantic	**66**	**18,368**	**64.1**	**49.4**	**14.7**
Delaware	2	330	63.0	53.9	9.1
District of Columbia	3	3,326	47.2	34.7	12.4
Florida	13	3,436	64.4	49.6	14.9
Georgia	9	2,139	70.4	52.5	17.9
Maryland	9	2,315	68.6	59.4	9.2
North Carolina	9	2,334	58.4	44.6	13.8
South Carolina	7	1,153	84.3	64.1	20.2
Virginia	9	2,413	75.0	56.1	18.9
West Virginia	5	922	59.3	44.6	14.8
East North Central	**30**	**13,381**	**42.1**	**33.2**	**8.9**
Illinois	10	4,180	49.9	40.8	9.1
Indiana	4	1,433	35.7	28.5	7.2
Michigan	8	2,080	46.1	34.2	11.9
Ohio	5	4,003	35.5	27.3	8.2
Wisconsin	3	1,685	38.7	31.2	7.5
East South Central	**23**	**7,497**	**49.4**	**37.9**	**11.6**
Alabama	8	2,078	49.9	34.4	15.5
Kentucky	5	1,395	70.0	49.6	20.4
Mississippi	5	1,942	35.2	29.0	6.1
Tennessee	5	2,082	48.5	41.7	6.8
West North Central	**41**	**7,777**	**56.8**	**44.1**	**12.6**
Iowa	3	1,033	46.5	37.5	9.0
Kansas	7	1,343	54.9	40.7	14.1
Minnesota	4	1,337	52.3	42.8	9.5
Missouri	7	2,320	51.8	39.7	12.2
Nebraska	5	656	77.6	59.8	17.8
North Dakota	5	283	93.3	76.7	16.6
South Dakota	10	805	65.0	49.2	15.8
West South Central	**48**	**11,142**	**57.7**	**45.1**	**12.6**
Arkansas	4	1,442	51.0	36.5	14.4
Louisiana	8	1,608	57.8	41.7	16.1
Oklahoma	12	799	101.1	81.5	19.6
Texas	24	7,293	54.3	43.5	10.7
Mountain	**50**	**4,808**	**90.6**	**66.9**	**23.6**
Arizona	16	1,484	100.6	73.5	27.1
Colorado	6	1,422	77.9	54.0	23.9
Idaho	2	125	112.0	96.0	16.0
Montana	6	247	85.0	59.1	25.9
Nevada	4	185	95.7	78.4	17.3
New Mexico	11	556	132.7	102.0	30.8
Utah	2	362	80.9	63.3	17.7
Wyoming	3	427	45.7	35.6	10.1
Pacific	**52**	**10,701**	**80.9**	**63.0**	**17.9**
Alaska	8	315	138.1	112.1	26.0
California	30	7,310	78.6	63.3	15.3
Hawaii	1	423	98.3	63.4	35.0
Oregon	2	926	57.9	44.2	13.7
Washington	11	1,727	88.5	62.8	25.7

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Nurse-to-patient ratios based upon the average number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[3] Excludes one federal hospital not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[4] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981*, pp. 20-141.

Table 1-4-8. Nursing Personnel[1] Per 100 Average Daily Census[2] in Federal Hospitals,[3] 1979

			Full-time equivalent nursing personnel per 100 patients		
Region and state	*Number of hospitals*	*Average daily census*	*Total*[4]	*Registered nurses*	*Licensed practical nurses*
Total	**361**	**91,793**	**59.9**	**43.5**	**16.5**
New England	**18**	**4,950**	**63.9**	**40.6**	**23.3**
Connecticut	5	657	101.5	62.1	39.4
Maine	1	533	39.8	32.8	6.9
Massachusetts	7	2,970	57.8	33.5	24.4
New Hampshire	2	292	51.4	43.5	7.9
Rhode Island	2	307	78.8	64.5	14.3
Vermont	1	191	92.1	57.1	35.1
Middle Atlantic	**31**	**15,011**	**43.8**	**32.5**	**11.4**
New Jersey	4	2,032	37.2	30.1	7.0
New York	16	8,100	49.2	35.1	14.1
Pennsylvania	11	4,879	37.7	29.0	8.7
South Atlantic	**66**	**18,129**	**63.0**	**46.0**	**17.0**
Delaware	2	321	57.6	50.2	7.5
District of Columbia	3	3,451	46.6	33.5	13.1
Florida	13	3,127	62.4	46.9	15.4
Georgia	9	2,168	66.1	46.1	20.0
Maryland	9	2,302	75.7	60.8	14.9
North Carolina	9	2,280	55.2	42.1	13.0
South Carolina	7	1,095	103.1	58.7	44.4
Virginia	9	2,451	65.5	48.0	17.5
West Virginia	5	934	54.8	39.9	14.9
East North Central	**30**	**12,565**	**46.1**	**34.7**	**11.4**
Illinois	10	4,464	47.5	36.4	11.0
Indiana	4	1,469	35.1	28.2	6.9
Michigan	8	1,746	58.1	36.4	21.7
Ohio	5	3,173	46.5	36.1	10.4
Wisconsin	3	1,713	38.6	31.4	7.2
East South Central	**23**	**7,044**	**52.4**	**38.2**	**14.3**
Alabama	8	2,028	49.8	33.4	16.4
Kentucky	5	1,296	81.6	49.4	32.3
Mississippi	5	1,466	43.4	36.1	7.3
Tennessee	5	2,254	43.8	37.3	6.5
West North Central	**42**	**7,826**	**55.1**	**42.2**	**13.0**
Iowa	3	1,104	43.0	33.8	9.2
Kansas	7	1,419	54.0	37.1	16.8
Minnesota	5	1,347	50.3	41.4	9.0
Missouri	7	2,181	54.5	41.5	13.0
Nebraska	5	665	71.7	55.8	15.9
North Dakota	5	273	81.0	67.8	13.2
South Dakota	10	837	60.7	45.4	15.3
West South Central	**48**	**10,998**	**59.8**	**45.5**	**14.3**
Arkansas	4	1,514	46.8	33.5	13.3
Louisiana	8	1,717	52.8	40.2	12.6
Oklahoma	12	802	106.4	73.8	32.5
Texas	24	6,965	59.0	46.1	12.8
Mountain	**50**	**4,718**	**90.9**	**65.4**	**25.6**
Arizona	16	1,316	112.2	81.2	30.9
Colorado	6	1,436	80.2	54.1	26.1
Idaho	2	111	129.7	106.3	23.4
Montana	6	245	84.1	56.7	27.3
Nevada	4	193	85.0	68.4	16.6
New Mexico	11	618	112.6	79.8	32.8
Utah	2	356	74.7	57.9	16.9
Wyoming	3	443	42.0	33.9	8.1
Pacific	**53**	**10,552**	**87.2**	**59.3**	**27.9**
Alaska	9	299	157.9	123.4	34.4
California	30	7,321	84.1	59.4	24.7
Hawaii	1	430	155.6	62.1	93.5
Oregon	2	720	49.4	39.2	10.3
Washington	11	1,782	86.9	55.5	31.4

[1] Data reflects the number of full-time equivalent (FTE) nursing personnel. The FTE is computed by adding one-half of the number of part-time nurses to the number of full-time nurses.

[2] Nurse-to-patient ratios based upon the average number of inpatients receiving care each day.

[3] Excludes one federal hospital not registered with the American Hospital Association.

[4] Detail may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: Ratios were computed by the American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, based upon data from the American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1980*, pp. 20-141.

Table 1-4-9. Registered Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] 1981

State	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	**827,215**	**574,828**	**252,387**
Alabama	11,646	9,508	2,138
Alaska	1,339	820	519
Arizona	10,114	7,090	3,024
Arkansas	5,606	4,467	1,139
California	83,681	53,234	30,447
Colorado	11,238	7,235	4,003
Connecticut	12,463	7,552	4,911
Delaware	2,371	1,664	707
District of Columbia	6,008	4,704	1,304
Florida	34,406	26,728	7,678
Georgia	16,001	12,061	3,940
Hawaii	2,484	2,025	459
Idaho	2,463	1,536	927
Illinois	47,929	33,475	14,454
Indiana	18,169	11,830	6,339
Iowa	11,823	7,309	4,514
Kansas	9,435	6,105	3,330
Kentucky	11,011	7,883	3,128
Louisiana	10,852	8,323	2,529
Maine	4,455	2,730	1,725
Maryland	16,052	10,537	5,515
Massachusetts	31,975	19,443	12,532
Michigan	32,251	21,398	10,853
Minnesota	19,637	9,093	10,544
Mississippi	5,955	4,874	1,081
Missouri	19,027	13,528	5,499
Montana	2,124	2,119	5
Nebraska	7,385	4,401	2,984
Nevada	2,487	1,934	553
New Hampshire	3,724	2,312	1,412
New Jersey	25,740	18,059	7,681
New Mexico	3,701	2,801	900
New York	74,860	57,900	16,960
North Carolina	18,192	14,494	3,698
North Dakota	3,129	1,933	1,196
Ohio	41,637	27,983	13,654
Oklahoma	8,846	6,303	2,543
Oregon	9,945	6,002	3,943
Pennsylvania	51,789	37,538	14,251
Rhode Island	4,387	2,511	1,876
South Carolina	8,020	6,345	1,675
South Dakota	2,887	1,783	1,104
Tennessee	14,553	11,691	2,862
Texas	41,340	32,997	8,343
Utah	4,804	2,577	2,227
Vermont	2,007	1,237	770
Virginia	17,407	12,349	5,058
Washington	13,829	8,316	5,513
West Virginia	6,396	4,920	1,476
Wisconsin	18,190	10,268	7,922
Wyoming	1,445	903	542

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-4-10. Registered Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Region,[2] 1981

Region	Number of hospitals	Number of registered nurses		
		Total	Full-time	Part-time
United States, total	**7,091**	**827,215**	**574,828**	**252,387**
New England	377	59,011	35,785	23,226
Middle Atlantic	795	152,389	113,497	38,892
South Atlantic	1,060	124,853	93,802	31,051
East North Central	1,083	158,176	104,954	53,222
East South Central	571	43,165	33,956	9,209
West North Central	906	73,323	44,152	29,171
West South Central	975	66,644	52,090	14,554
Mountain	462	38,376	26,195	12,181
Pacific	862	111,278	70,397	40,881

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 1-4-3.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-4-11. Registered Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Classification, 1981

Classification	Total hospitals			Number of registered nurses		
	Number	Beds	Average daily census	Total	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**7,091**	**1,380,728**	**1,076,031**	**827,215**	**574,828**	**252,387**
Federal	**349**	**115,629**	**91,358**	**42,184**	**39,318**	**2,866**
Nonfederal	**6,742**	**1,265,099**	**948,673**	**785,031**	**535,510**	**249,521**
Psychiatric	610	213,803	183,470	23,146	20,167	2,979
Tuberculosis	11	1,550	1,031	335	272	63
Long-term general and other special	157	37,137	31,912	6,498	4,753	1,745
Short-term general and other special	5,964	1,012,609	768,260	755,052	510,318	244,734

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 1-4-12. Frequency Distribution of Community Hospital Vacancy Rates for Registered Nurses, 1980-1981

Vacancy rate (per 100 positions)	*Percent of hospitals responding*	
	1981	*1980*
Total	**100.0**	**100.0**
0.0	41.5	27.6
0.1-9.9	30.5	35.0
10.0-19.9	19.6	24.9
20.0-29.9	5.8	9.0
30.0 and over	2.6	3.5

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 1-4-13. Average Vacancy Rate of Registered Nurses in Community Hospitals by Bed Size, 1980-1981

Hospital bed size	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)*		
	1981	*1980*	*Percent change*
Total	**6.9**	**9.0**	**-23.3**
6-99 beds	6.3	9.0	-30.0
100-199	6.9	9.1	-24.2
200-299	7.4	8.8	-15.9
300-399	7.1	8.4	-15.5
400-499	8.1	9.7	-16.5
500 and over	7.7	9.7	-20.6

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 1-4-14. Average Vacancy Rate of Registered Nurses in Community Hospitals by Hospital Control, 1980-1981

Hospital control	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)*		
	1981	*1980*	*Percent change*
Total	**6.9**	**9.0**	**-23.3**
Nongovernment not-for-profit	6.6	8.2	-19.5
State and local government	7.9	10.4	-24.0
Investor-owned	5.6	10.0	-44.0

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 1-4-15. Average Vacancy Rate of Registered Nurses in Community Hospitals by Region,[1] 1980-1981

Region	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)*		
	1981	*1980*	*Percent change*
Total	**6.9**	**9.0**	**-23.3**
New England	6.8	7.5	- 9.3
Middle Atlantic	5.8	6.4	- 9.4
South Atlantic	8.2	10.0	-18.0
East North Central	6.4	7.8	-17.9
East South Central	8.5	10.0	-15.0
West North Central	4.6	7.6	-39.5
West South Central	10.1	12.2	-17.2
Mountain	4.6	7.9	-41.8
Pacific	6.7	9.8	-53.1

[1] For states in each region, see Table 1-4-3.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 1-4-16. Estimated Number of Positions for Registered Nurses in Mental Health Facilities in the United States, January 1978

Type of facility	*Number of facilities*	*Estimated number of registered nurse positions*			
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Trainee*
Total	**3,738**	**48,307**	**38,141**	**6,704**	**3,462**
Psychiatric hospitals	**485**	**20,480**	**17,506**	**1,884**	**1,090**
State and county mental hospitals	297	15,688	14,215	763	710
Private mental hospitals	188	4,792	3,291	1,121	380
VA psychiatric services	**131**	**6,383**	**5,418**	**546**	**419**
Non-federal general hospital psychiatric service (total hospitals)	[1]**923**	**12,750**	**8,991**	**2,717**	**1,042**
Inpatient psychiatric service	843	12,318	8,659	2,651	1,008
Outpatient psychiatric service	299	432	332	66	34
Residential treatment centers for emotionally disturbed children	**370**	**402**	**254**	**142**	**6**
Freestanding outpatient clinics[2]	**1,165**	**1,147**	**747**	**274**	**126**
Federally funded community mental health centers	**563**	**6,524**	**4,805**	**1,111**	**608**
Other	**101**	**621**	**420**	**30**	**171**
Freestanding day/night facilities	61	60	16	4	40
Other multi-service facilities	40	561	404	26	131

[1] Unduplicated count of facilities.

[2] Includes five VA outpatient clinics.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch. Unpublished data, 1982.

Table 1-4-17. Distribution of Registered Nurses Employed in Nursing Homes, by State and Region, 1978

Region and state	*Number of beds*	*Registered nurses*				
			Full-time		*Part-time*	
		Total	*Number*	*Number per 1,000 beds*	*Number*	*Number per 1,000 beds*
Total	**1,348,794**	**76,663**	**44,579**	**33.1**	**32,084**	**23.8**
New England	**101,642**	**9,110**	**4,068**	**40.0**	**5,042**	**49.6**
Connecticut	20,189	2,217	1,038	51.4	1,179	58.4
Maine	10,733	807	373	34.8	434	40.4
Massachusetts	51,175	4,494	1,873	36.6	2,621	51.2
New Hampshire	6,583	467	245	37.2	222	33.7
Rhode Island	7,981	703	307	38.5	396	49.6
Vermont	4,981	422	232	46.6	190	38.1
Middle Atlantic	**221,939**	**19,457**	**11,615**	**52.3**	**7,842**	**35.3**
New Jersey	37,528	3,483	1,807	48.2	1,676	44.7
New York[1]	104,523	8,789	5,543	53.0	3,246	31.1
Pennsylvania	79,888	7,185	4,265	53.4	2,920	36.6
South Atlantic	**150,007**	**7,502**	**4,954**	**33.0**	**2,548**	**17.0**
Delaware	2,484	232	137	55.2	95	38.2
District of Columbia[1]	2,873	145	109	37.9	36	12.5
Florida	34,422	1,850	1,272	37.0	578	16.8
Georgia	29,768	1,069	811	27.2	258	8.7
Maryland	19,322	1,127	622	32.2	505	26.1
North Carolina[1]	24,614	1,103	729	29.6	374	15.2
South Carolina	9,427	538	365	38.7	173	18.4
Virginia	21,008	1,136	727	34.6	409	19.5
West Virginia	6,089	302	182	29.9	120	19.7
East North Central	**265,880**	**14,435**	**7,760**	**29.2**	**6,675**	**25.1**
Illinois	61,487	3,340	2,050	33.3	1,290	21.0
Indiana	41,010	1,445	883	21.5	562	13.7
Michigan	60,238	2,846	1,444	24.0	1,402	23.3
Ohio	52,007	3,293	2,000	38.5	1,293	24.9
Wisconsin	51,138	3,511	1,383	27.0	2,128	41.6
East South Central	**65,420**	**2,064**	**1,457**	**22.3**	**607**	**9.3**
Alabama	19,246	572	402	20.9	170	8.8
Kentucky	17,551	685	491	28.0	194	11.1
Mississippi	10,162	304	202	19.9	102	10.0
Tennessee	18,461	503	362	19.6	141	7.6
West North Central	**169,003**	**8,062**	**4,367**	**25.8**	**3,695**	**21.9**
Iowa	33,910	1,701	1,088	32.1	613	18.1
Kansas	19,842	802	528	26.6	274	13.8
Minnesota	44,350	2,963	1,300	29.3	1,663	37.5
Missouri	40,588	1,065	615	15.2	450	11.1
Nebraska	16,586	547	266	16.0	281	16.9
North Dakota	5,080	467	279	54.9	188	37.0
South Dakota	8,647	517	291	33.7	226	26.1
West South Central	**140,243**	**2,616**	**1,810**	**12.9**	**806**	**5.7**
Arkansas	16,561	358	292	17.6	66	4.0
Louisiana	13,885	324	257	18.5	67	4.8
Oklahoma	17,223	388	254	14.7	134	7.8
Texas	92,574	1,546	1,007	10.9	539	5.8
Mountain	**45,446**	**3,557**	**2,100**	**46.2**	**1,457**	**32.1**
Arizona	6,823	599	427	62.6	172	25.2
Colorado	19,228	1,561	763	39.7	798	41.5
Idaho	4,381	298	164	37.4	134	30.6
Montana	4,320	381	202	46.8	179	41.4
Nevada	1,686	122	83	49.2	39	23.1
New Mexico	2,640	277	243	92.0	34	12.9
Utah	4,386	199	123	28.0	76	17.3
Wyoming	1,982	120	95	47.9	25	12.6
Pacific	**189,214**	**9,860**	**6,448**	**34.1**	**3,412**	**18.0**
Alaska	1,108	38	32	28.9	6	5.4
California[1]	138,219	6,693	4,145	30.0	2,548	18.4
Hawaii	3,315	428	329	99.2	99	29.9
Oregon	11,663	832	540	46.3	292	25.0
Washington	34,909	1,869	1,402	40.2	467	13.4

[1] 1976 data are shown because of the low response rate to the 1978 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, National Center for Health Statistics, Division of Health Care Statistics, 1978 Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1982.

Table 1-4-18. Registered Nurses Employed in Nursing Homes, by Type of Ownership, Bed Size, and Region,[1] 1978

Type of ownership and bed size[2]	Total[3]		Region							
			Northeast		South		North Central		West	
	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**44,579**	**32,084**	**15,683**	**12,884**	**8,221**	**3,961**	**12,127**	**10,370**	**8,548**	**4,869**
Less than 25 beds	1,061	943	282	319	118	141	345	274	316	209
25-49 beds	3,444	3,517	1,221	1,465	517	389	755	941	951	722
50-99 beds	11,482	9,668	2,875	3,262	2,351	1,341	3,316	3,062	2,940	2,003
100 or more beds	28,592	17,956	11,305	7,838	5,235	2,090	7,711	6,093	4,341	1,935
Government	**7,623**	**2,753**	**3,433**	**937**	**1,071**	**253**	**2,302**	**1,340**	**817**	**223**
Less than 25 beds	125	89	3	...	17	7	35	42	70	40
25-49 beds	379	234	53	23	122	45	77	104	127	62
50-99 beds	848	526	220	86	164	65	376	320	88	55
100 or more beds	6,271	1,904	3,157	828	768	136	1,814	874	532	66
Church and other nonprofit	**11,800**	**9,532**	**4,444**	**3,638**	**2,027**	**1,184**	**3,550**	**3,736**	**1,779**	**974**
Less than 25 beds	439	306	73	96	33	42	206	94	127	74
25-49 beds	1,186	1,135	418	399	143	114	293	397	332	225
50-99 beds	3,022	2,740	838	863	488	362	1,212	1,174	484	341
100 or more beds	7,153	5,351	3,115	2,280	1,363	666	1,839	2,071	836	334
Proprietary	**25,156**	**19,799**	**7,806**	**8,309**	**5,123**	**2,524**	**6,275**	**5,294**	**5,952**	**3,672**
Less than 25 beds	497	548	206	223	68	92	104	138	119	95
25-49 beds	1,879	2,148	750	1,043	252	230	385	440	492	435
50-99 beds	7,612	6,402	1,817	2,313	1,699	914	1,728	1,568	2,368	1,607
100 or more beds	15,168	10,701	5,033	4,730	3,104	1,288	4,058	3,148	2,973	1,535

[1] The states included in each region are: *Northeast*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and Vermont; *South*—Alabama, Arkansas, Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, and West Virginia; *North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, and Wisconsin; *West*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming.

[2] Does not include nursing homes with less than three beds.

[3] Includes 1976 data for four states (see Table 1-4-17) because of the low response rate to the 1978 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, National Center for Health Statistics, Division of Health Care Statistics, 1978 Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1982.

Chapter 1, Section 5

REGISTERED NURSES EMPLOYED BY COMMUNITY HEALTH AGENCIES

The Division of Nursing of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services conducted a census of nurses employed in community health agencies. There were 81,111 registered nurses working in community health agencies as of January 1979. This presents a 32.9 percent increase over the 1974 figure of 61,036. Of the 81,111 employed registered nurses, approximately 85 percent were working on a full-time basis and 15 percent were working on a part-time basis (nurses employed part time were reported with those employed full time in national/federal agencies).

Included in the study are all community health agencies in the United States, Guam, Puerto Rico, and the Virgin Islands. The count of agencies providing community health services has been rising since 1966. In 1979, the total number of agencies was 13,753, an increase of 19.4 percent since 1974. Of all the agencies reported, local official health agencies ranked as the largest employers of registered nurses, encompassing 28,892 or 35.6 percent of all those in community health work. Boards of education represented the largest number of employing agencies (55.7 percent) and accounted for 21,626 or 26.7 percent of all registered nurses. Organized home health agencies were the third most numerous agency reported. Their nursing staff totaled 10,224 or 12.6 percent of all the community health nurses.

The division reported there were 72,657 full-time equivalent registered nurses employed in state and local agencies in 1979. The number of full-time equivalents is calculated by adding to the full-time nurses one-half of the part-time complement. The total number of employed nurses in that year was 78,619. This represents an increase of 33.3 percent since 1974. The number of FTEs per 100,000 population in the U.S. increased from 26.4 in 1974 to 33.0 in 1979.

State-by-state comparisons of registered nurses employed for community health work in state and local agencies in 1974 and 1979 indicate that Arizona, New York, the District of Columbia, Guam, and the Virgin Islands recorded decreases, while 48 states recorded net increases.

It can be seen that nurses who held staff-level positions (64,323) accounted for over three-fourths (81.8 percent) of the registered nurse work force in state and local agencies. Those in administrative-level positions represented 18.2 percent of the employed registered nurses. Further examination of the data revealed that while 42.6 percent of the 3,185 registered nurses employed in community health work in state agencies were holding administrative-level positions, only 17.2 percent of the 75,434 nurses in local agencies held similar positions.

Figures on the age composition of registered nurses employed full and part time in state and local agencies, excluding the boards of education, showed that nearly one-fourth (24.9 percent) were below 30 and over one-half (52.8 percent) were under 40 years of age. Of all nurses, 23.7 percent were 40-49 years; 18.7 percent, 50-59; and 4.7 percent were 60 and over.

Over half (56.7 percent) of the nurses employed for community health work in state and local agencies, excluding boards of education, had incomplete or no public health nursing preparation. Of the 24,655 nurses (43.3 percent) who completed an approved public health nursing program, the majority (86.2 percent) held a baccalaureate or higher degree as their highest educational degree, while 13.8 percent held less than a baccalaureate degree. In contrast, nurses who did not complete a public health nursing program were more likely (87.4 percent) to have a diploma or an associate degree as their highest credential, while 12.6 percent had a baccalaureate degree or higher.

The sample survey of Community Mental Health Centers conducted in 1979 by the Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, National Institute of Mental Health, contains information on registered nurses employed in federally funded agencies. The survey estimated 6,658 registered nurses were working in these facilities, an increase of 2.1 percent from the previous year. Of the estimated R.N.'s employed, 68.4 percent were full-time staff, 17.8 percent were part-time staff, 12.4 percent were trainees, and 1.4 percent were volunteers. The proportion of full-time staff was the lowest since 1973. The total nurse estimate in 1979 was translated into 5,259 full-time equivalent employed R.N.'s, a decrease of 3.8 percent from the previous year. The average FTE declined by almost one R.N. per community mental health center, from 9.7 in 1978 to 8.8 in 1979.

The volunteer nurse enrollments in the American Red Cross chapters and the number of registered nurses providing direct services in chapter activities decreased between fiscal years 1981 and 1982, 6.8 percent and 2.5 percent, respectively. In fiscal year 1982, the American Red Cross served in 14 major national disaster operations. A total of 637 assignments were made, totaling 3,108 days of service. In fiscal 1982, there were 2,400 registered nurses functioning in staff positions for the Red Cross Blood program, a decrease of 3.5 percent from the previous year. Additionally, 40,400 R.N. volunteers participated in blood service programs during fiscal 1982.

Table 1-5-1. Number of Agencies and Registered Nurses Employed for Community Health Work, as of January, Selected Years, 1966-1979[1]

Year	*Number of agencies*	*Number of registered nurses*		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
1979	13,753	81,111	[2]68,977	12,134
1974	11,516	61,036	54,008	7,028
1972	11,455	58,241	50,986	7,255
1970	10,341	53,939	47,481	6,458
1968	9,995	48,742	43,759	4,983
1966	8,853	41,254	37,884	3,370

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes part-time registered nurses.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-2. Distribution[1] of Agencies and Registered Nurses Employed for Community Health Work, January 1979

Type of agency	*Number of agencies*	*Number of registered nurses*		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**13,753**	**81,111**	**68,977**	**12,134**
National/federal agency	8	1,157	[2]1,157	...
University[3]	287	1,335	1,126	209
State agency	214	3,185	2,801	384
Local agency	13,244	75,434	63,893	11,541
Official	2,916	28,892	24,585	4,307
Organized categorical program	681	3,076	2,347	729
Combination	52	1,608	1,386	222
Non-official	649	10,008	8,036	1,972
Organized home health	1,290	10,224	6,818	3,406
Board of education	7,656	21,626	20,721	905

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes part-time registered nurses.

[3] Includes registered nurses employed to teach community health nursing.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-3. Distribution[1] of Registered Nurses Employed for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies and Ratio per 100,000 Population, Selected Years, 1966-1979

Year	Registered nurses				Estimated resident population (in millions)	Full-time equivalent per 100,000 population
	Total	Full-time	Part-time	Full-time equivalent		
1979	78,619	66,694	11,925	72,657	220.1	33.0
1974	58,976	52,160	6,816	55,568	210.7	26.4
1972	56,440	49,362	7,078	52,901	207.4	25.5
1970	52,256	45,865	6,391	49,061	203.2	24.1
1968	47,606	42,679	4,927	45,143	199.3	22.7
1966	40,234	36,893	3,341	38,564	195.5	19.7

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-4. Distribution of Agencies and Registered Nurses Employed for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies, by State, January 1979

State or area	Number of agencies	Number of registered nurses		
		Total	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**13,458**	**78,619**	**66,694**	**11,925**
United States, total	**13,343**	**77,193**	**65,299**	**11,894**
Alabama	140	977	880	97
Alaska	11	205	196	9
Arizona	157	858	830	28
Arkansas	199	542	525	17
California	736	6,299	5,872	427
Colorado	274	1,261	965	296
Connecticut	248	2,734	1,598	1,136
Delaware	35	369	295	74
District of Columbia	19	306	291	15
Florida	209	3,187	2,669	518
Georgia	291	2,069	1,506	563
Hawaii	36	297	266	31
Idaho	51	271	217	54
Illinois	787	3,419	2,699	720
Indiana	423	1,742	1,537	205
Iowa	430	1,100	940	160
Kansas	241	845	655	190
Kentucky	195	1,094	993	101
Louisiana	150	1,003	859	144
Maine	149	555	462	93
Maryland	59	1,490	1,385	105
Massachusetts	664	3,165	2,691	474
Michigan	288	2,093	1,767	326
Minnesota	419	1,995	1,274	721
Mississippi	244	916	841	75
Missouri	431	1,758	1,493	265
Montana	92	302	224	78
Nebraska	90	547	480	67
Nevada	24	215	178	37
New Hampshire	155	802	522	280
New Jersey	779	3,522	3,298	224
New Mexico	125	473	438	35
New York	899	5,900	5,444	456
North Carolina	160	1,657	1,562	95
North Dakota	34	197	112	85
Ohio	688	3,422	2,828	594
Oklahoma	137	596	514	82
Oregon	150	1,034	710	324
Pennsylvania	737	4,931	4,537	394
Rhode Island	65	443	378	65
South Carolina	148	1,150	1,080	70
South Dakota	88	199	144	55
Tennessee	227	1,470	1,252	218
Texas	768	3,288	3,165	123
Utah	36	409	262	147
Vermont	297	470	356	114
Virginia	191	2,274	1,693	581
Washington	121	1,071	813	258
West Virginia	131	515	415	100
Wisconsin	257	1,597	1,035	562
Wyoming	58	159	153	6
Outlying areas, total	**115**	**1,426**	**1,395**	**31**
Guam	3	67	59	8
Puerto Rico	101	1,271	1,257	14
Virgin Islands	11	88	79	9

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-5. Registered Nurses[1] Employed for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies, by Level of Employment, Employment Status and Type of Agency, January 1979

Type of agency	Total agencies	Registered nurses								
		Total			Administrative level			Staff level		
		Total	Full-time	Part-time	Total	Full-time	Part-time	Total	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**13,458**	**78,619**	**66,694**	**11,925**	**14,296**	**13,162**	**1,134**	**64,323**	**53,532**	**10,791**
State agency	214	3,185	2,801	384	1,356	1,319	37	1,829	1,482	347
Local agency	13,244	75,434	63,893	11,541	12,940	11,843	1,097	62,494	52,050	10,444
Official	2,916	28,892	24,585	4,307	4,844	4,274	570	24,048	20,311	3,737
Health department	2,532	26,598	22,713	3,885	4,455	3,928	527	22,143	18,785	3,358
Other official	384	2,294	1,872	422	389	346	43	1,905	1,526	379
Organized categorical program	681	3,076	2,347	729	725	644	81	2,351	1,703	648
Mental health	273	1,343	1,096	247	318	298	20	1,025	798	227
Neighborhood health center	236	898	725	173	229	206	23	669	519	150
Other categorical	172	835	526	309	178	140	38	657	386	271
Combination	52	1,608	1,386	222	297	285	12	1,311	1,101	210
Non-official	649	10,008	8,036	1,972	2,024	1,821	203	7,984	6,215	1,769
Visiting nurse association	617	9,936	7,988	1,948	2,009	1,808	201	7,927	6,180	1,747
Other non-official	32	72	48	24	15	13	2	57	35	22
Organized home health	1,290	10,224	6,818	3,406	2,185	1,978	207	8,039	4,840	3,199
Hospital based program	452	2,618	2,181	437	633	592	41	1,985	1,589	396
Other home health	838	7,606	4,637	2,969	1,552	1,386	166	6,054	3,251	2,803
Board of education	7,656	21,626	20,721	905	2,865	2,841	24	18,761	17,880	881

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979*. Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-6. Registered Nurses[1] Employed Full- and Part-time for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies,[2] by Age Group, January 1979

Age group	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**56,993**	**100.0**
Under 30	14,208	24.9
30-39	15,912	27.9
40-49	13,529	23.7
50-59	10,665	18.7
60 and over	2,679	4.7

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Excludes boards of education.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-7. Registered Nurses[1] Employed Full- and Part-time for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies,[2] by Public Health Nursing Preparation, Highest Degree or Credential, and Primary Area of Practice, January 1979

Primary area of practice	Total nurses	Completed public health nursing preparation				Incomplete or no public health nursing preparation			
			Highest degree or credential				Highest degree or credential		
		Total	Associate degree or diploma	Baccalau-reate	Graduate degree	Total	Associate degree or diploma	Baccalau-reate	Graduate degree
Total	**56,993**	**24,655**	**3,393**	**17,734**	**3,528**	**32,338**	**28,262**	**3,675**	**401**
Generalized nursing	22,149	11,320	1,564	8,300	1,456	10,829	9,587	1,165	77
Specialized nursing	1,802	873	121	548	204	929	790	122	17
Administration	838	489	45	261	183	349	263	75	11
Child health/pediatrics	2,334	1,172	123	819	230	1,162	1,002	139	21
Chronic illness/geriatrics	1,623	534	69	343	122	1,089	977	90	22
Clinic	3,940	1,313	332	879	102	2,627	2,390	217	20
Communicable diseases	277	108	19	84	5	169	150	19	...
Education	140	68	4	47	17	72	59	11	2
Home care	18,613	6,809	703	5,303	803	11,804	10,346	1,348	110
Hospital coordination	99	40	7	29	4	59	58	1	...
Maternity	1,747	787	139	504	144	960	857	88	15
Mental health	1,548	472	97	184	191	1,076	729	253	94
Occupational/industrial health	46	21	6	11	4	25	24	...	1
Rehabilitation/physical therapy	189	99	31	47	21	90	63	20	7
School health	1,648	550	133	375	42	1,098	967	127	4

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Excludes boards of education.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 1-5-8. Estimated Number of Registered Nurse Positions in Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers, by Employment Status and Number of Years Facility has been in Operation, February 1977 and 1979

Number of years in operation	*Total*	*Employment status*			
		Full-time	*Part-time*	*Trainee*	*Volunteer*
1979[1]	**6,658**	**4,549**	**1,185**	**828**	**96**
1977[2,3]	**6,117**	**4,220**	**1,013**	**785**	**99**
1-2 years	837	550	162	103	22
3-5	1,850	1,254	289	277	30
6-7	1,445	1,035	253	132	25
8 years or more	2,001	1,393	311	275	22

[1] Breakdown by years in operation not available.

[2] Revised.

[3] Detail may not add to totals due to imputations for unknowns within years in operation.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1976-77*, May 1978, pp. 8-11; *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1978-1979*, September 1981, p. 5.

Table 1-5-9. Estimated Percentage Distribution of Registered Nurse Staff Positions by Employment Status in Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers, 1973-1979

Year	*Total*	*Employment status*			
		Full-time	*Part-time*	*Trainee*	*Volunteer*
1979	100.0	68.4	17.8	12.4	1.4
1978	100.0	73.6	16.1	9.3	1.0
1977	100.0	69.0	16.6	12.8	1.6
1976	100.0	69.0	14.5	15.0	1.5
1975	100.0	71.5	18.3	8.9	1.3
1974	100.0	71.9	17.0	9.4	1.7
1973	100.0	67.7	17.1	14.2	1.0

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1978-1979*, September 1981, p. 21.

Table 1-5-10. Estimated Number of Registered Nurse Positions[1] in Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers, 1973-1979

	Registered nurse positions		
Year	*Total*	*Full-time equivalent*	*Average FTE per CMHC*
1979	6,658	5,259	8.8
1978	6,524	5,469	9.7
1977	6,117	4,898	8.9
1976	5,761	4,588	8.7
1975	4,764	[1]3,862	8.9
1974	4,148	3,459	8.7
1973	3,532	2,791	8.5

[1] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1978-1979,* September 1981, p. 22.

Table 1-5-11. Nurse Enrollment in American Red Cross Chapters, Nurses Providing Direct Service in Chapter Activities, and Paid Nursing Staff, 1979-80 to 1981-82

Item	*1981-82*	*1980-81*	*1979-80*
Volunteer staff			
Nurses enrolled during the year	4,370	4,690	5,106
Nurses providing direct services in chapter activities			
Registered nurses	62,471	64,052	57,716
Licensed practical nurses	14,298	16,199	11,182
Nursing students	18,471	16,252	14,087
Paid staff			
National headquarters nurses	5	8	7
Registered nurses on staff in Red Cross chapters	138	153	144
Licensed practical nurses on staff in Red Cross chapters	8	6	6
Number of people served through chapter activities	11,256,719	11,026,788	7,792,344

SOURCE: American Red Cross, 1982.

Table 1-5-12. Disaster Health Services, American Red Cross 1979-80 to 1981-82

Item	*1981-82*	*1980-81*	*1979-80*
Major disaster operations during which Red Cross nurses served[1]	14	20	19
Nursing assignments on operations	[2]637	[2]1,203	1,252
Days served by nurses assigned	[2]3,108	[2]5,208	4,347
Persons attending Red Cross disaster nursing courses	11,888	12,887	12,140

[1] Represents national assignments only.

[2] Includes volunteer nurses, physicians, and allied health personnel.

SOURCE: American Red Cross, 1982.

Table 1-5-13. Blood Services Nursing, American Red Cross 1979-80 to 1981-82

Item	*1981-82*	*1980-81*	*1979-80*
National headquarter's nurses—administrative and educational	4	4	4
Registered nurses on staff in blood centers	2,400	2,486	2,542
Licensed practical nurses on staff in blood centers	140	126	114
Volunteers participating in blood services			
Registered nurses	40,400	43,504	44,200
Licensed practical nurses	7,900	8,950	9,251
Nursing students	7,000	8,200	7,500

SOURCE: American Red Cross, 1982.

Chapter 1, Section 6

NURSE FACULTY MEMBERS

Survey results from the National League for Nursing biennial study estimated there were 34,361 nurse faculty members employed in all nursing educational programs as of January 1982. Excluded from this count are an estimated 2,339 program administrators.

A slight decline in the relative proportion of nurse faculty members employed in R.N. programs can be noted for 1982, and is the first such decline in ten years. These programs accounted for about 81.5 percent of the total nurse faculty in 1980, but fell to 80.4 percent in 1982. Among the 27,616 nurse faculty members employed in R.N. programs in 1982, 20.1 percent were employed in diploma programs; 32.8 percent were in associate degree programs; and 47.1 percent in baccalaureate or higher degree programs. Diploma programs showed proportionate declines relative to the nurse faculty population in 1982, while associate degree, baccalaureate or higher degree, and practical nursing programs showed gains, when compared to 1980 figures. Approximately 20.8 percent of the nurse faculty in both initial and graduate programs preparing registered nurses worked on a part-time basis in 1982. The associate degree programs continued to have a larger proportion of part-time faculty than either the diploma or baccalaureate and higher degree programs. Practical nursing educational programs were the focus of the employment of 19.6 percent of the nurse faculty. About 24 percent of the 6,745 nurse faculty in programs preparing for practical nurse licensure were employed on a part-time basis in 1982.

In the 1982 nurse faculty census, NLN estimated there were 934 budgeted but unfilled positions in nursing educational programs as of January, 797 in programs preparing registered nurses, and 137 in programs preparing licensed practical nurses. Since the total nurse faculty in the programs includes both full-time and part-time employees, the data presented on the number of budgeted positions (both filled and unfilled) reflect full-time equivalent positions. Each part-time position was counted as one-half of a full-time position in order for comparisons to be made of needs for nurse faculty. With respect to the total budgeted positions in schools of nursing, there was a 2.4 percent increase between January 1980 and January 1982. However, more than seven out of ten of the 731 additional budgeted positions were located in practical nursing programs. Budgeted vacancies amounted to 869 in 1980 and 934 in 1982. While the number of unfilled positions has increased, their relative proportion to the total of budgeted positions has remained fairly constant (2.8 percent in 1980, and 3.0 percent in 1982). There were no significant changes from previous trends when the various programs were viewed separately. Diploma programs continued the general decline, in proportion to the unfilled nurse faculty population, that has been evident since 1972. Associate degree programs, baccalaureate and higher degree programs, and practical nursing programs continue to reveal a slow but steady increase over the past decade.

Looking at the 1982 data on the highest earned credentials of full-time nurse faculty in programs preparing registered nurses, it is observed that 79.7 percent held at least a master's degree. More than eight percent of the faculty in these programs held doctoral degrees. The data reflect that the faculty members holding a master's degree has increased 11.5 percent over 1978 measurements, while the growth in the number of faculty holding a doctorate has increased an amazing 56.0 percent for the same period. In 1982, 96.6 percent of the full-time nurse faculty in baccalaureate and higher degree programs, 76.7 percent in associate degree programs, and 47.1 percent in diploma programs held at least a master's degree. Similar statistics for full-time nurse faculty in L.P.N. programs showed 21.1 percent held graduate degrees. Examination on the basis of NLN accreditation of the programs indicated higher percentages of the full-time nurse faculty in the accredited programs had earned master's or doctoral degrees than in nonaccredited programs, regardless of the type of program. Relatively smaller proportions of the part-time nurse faculty held advanced degrees. Overall, 55.4 percent of the faculty in R.N. programs and 11.2 percent in the L.P.N. programs had earned at least a master's degree.

There were 2,339 registered nurses holding administrative positions in nursing programs in 1982. Practical nursing programs had a decrease of 50 nurse administrators since the 1980 survey (1,041 in 1980 vs. 991 in 1982) while R.N. programs had an increase of 4 administrators for the same period (1,344 in 1980 vs. 1,348 in 1982). The large majority of R.N. program administrators (66.6 percent) held a master's degree, and nearly one out of three (32.0 percent) held a doctorate. For the first time since the NLN surveys were initiated, over one half (52.7 percent) of the administrators of L.P.N. programs held at least a master's. In baccalaureate and higher degree programs, 100.0 percent of administrators held at least a master's, followed closely by associate degree programs with 98.4 percent, and diploma programs with 97.1 percent. Among R.N. program administrators that hold doctorates, 74.3 percent are in baccalaureate or higher degree programs, 22.9 percent are in associate degree programs, and 2.8 percent are in diploma programs. It is interesting to note that in L.P.N. programs the number of nurse administrators holding a doctorate doubled for the two-year period 1980 to 1982.

Table 1-6-1. Estimated Number of Nurse Faculty Members[1] in Nursing Educational Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] January 1980 and 1982

Type of program	*Estimated total*		*Estimated number of nurse faculty members*			
			Full-time		*Part-time*	
	1982	*1980*	*1982*	*1980*	*1982*	*1980*
Total programs	**34,361**	**33,289**	**27,004**	**26,744**	**7,357**	**6,545**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**27,616**	**27,144**	**21,867**	**21,991**	**5,749**	**5,153**
Diploma	5,547	6,124	4,720	5,228	827	896
Associate degree	9,057	8,387	6,630	6,418	2,427	1,969
Baccalaureate and higher degree[3]	13,012	12,633	10,517	10,345	2,495	2,288
Practical nursing programs	**6,745**	**6,145**	**5,137**	**4,753**	**1,608**	**1,392**

[1] Excludes administrators employed by various programs.
[2] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[3] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

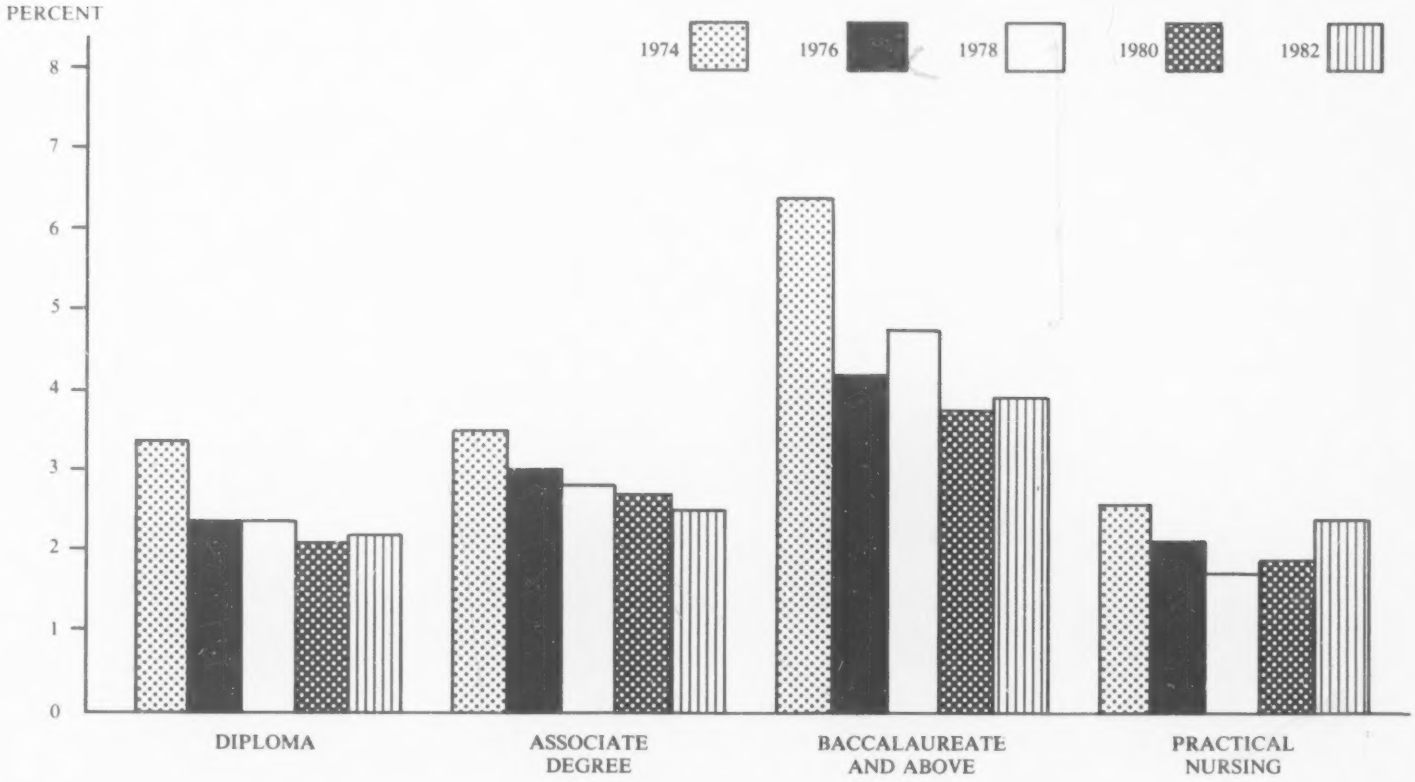
Table 1-6-2. Estimated Number of Full-time Nurse Faculty Positions[1] in Nursing Educational Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] January 1980 and 1982

Year and type of program	*Estimated total budgeted positions*[3]		*Estimated total filled positions*[3]		*Estimated budgeted unfilled positions*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total programs, 1982	**31,616**	**100.0**	**30,682**	**97.0**	**934**	**3.0**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**25,538**	**100.0**	**24,741**	**96.9**	**797**	**3.1**
Diploma	5,249	100.0	5,134	97.8	115	2.2
Associate degree	8,044	100.0	7,843	97.5	201	2.5
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	12,245	100.0	11,764	96.1	481	3.9
Practical nursing programs	**6,078**	**100.0**	**5,941**	**97.7**	**137**	**2.3**
Total programs, 1980	**30,885**	**100.0**	**30,016**	**97.2**	**869**	**2.8**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**25,333**	**100.0**	**24,567**	**97.0**	**766**	**3.0**
Diploma	5,799	100.0	5,676	97.9	123	2.1
Associate degree	7,608	100.0	7,402	97.3	206	2.7
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	11,926	100.0	11,489	96.3	437	3.7
Practical nursing programs	**5,552**	**100.0**	**5,449**	**98.1**	**103**	**1.9**

[1] Excludes administrators employed by various programs.
[2] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[3] Includes full-time equivalency of part-time faculty.
[4] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

CHART 7. PERCENT OF VACANT POSITIONS FOR R.N. FACULTY IN NURSING EDUCATIONAL PROGRAMS, 1974-1982



SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 1-6-3. Highest Earned Credential of Full-time Nurse Faculty Members in Nursing Educational Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] January 1980 and 1982

			Highest earned credential									
	Total[2]		Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate		Master's degree		Doctorate	
Year and type of program	*Number*	*Percent*[3]	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total programs, 1982	**23,903**	**100.0**	**1,109**	**4.6**	**290**	**1.2**	**5,882**	**24.6**	**14,955**	**62.6**	**1,667**	**7.0**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**19,742**	**100.0**	**214**	**1.1**	**35**	**0.2**	**3,751**	**19.0**	**14,085**	**71.3**	**1,657**	**8.4**
Diploma	4,377	100.0	174	4.0	8	0.2	2,135	48.8	2,044	46.7	16	0.4
Associate degree	5,863	100.0	39	0.7	27	0.5	1,295	22.1	4,394	74.9	108	1.8
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	9,502	100.0	1	(5)	...	...	321	3.4	7,647	80.5	1,533	16.1
Practical nursing programs	**4,161**	**100.0**	**895**	**21.5**	**255**	**6.1**	**2,131**	**51.2**	**870**	**20.9**	**10**	**0.2**
Total programs, 1980	**24,582**	**100.0**	**1,476**	**6.0**	**311**	**1.3**	**6,783**	**27.6**	**14,589**	**59.3**	**1,423**	**5.8**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**20,355**	**100.0**	**363**	**1.8**	**61**	**0.3**	**4,687**	**23.0**	**13,826**	**67.9**	**1,418**	**7.0**
Diploma	4,788	100.0	293	6.1	27	0.6	2,609	54.5	1,847	38.6	12	0.3
Associate degree	6,036	100.0	65	1.1	34	0.6	1,593	26.4	4,216	69.8	128	2.1
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	9,531	100.0	5	0.1	...	...	485	5.1	7,763	81.5	1,278	13.4
Practical nursing programs	**4,227**	**100.0**	**1,113**	**26.3**	**250**	**5.9**	**2,096**	**49.6**	**763**	**18.1**	**5**	**0.1**

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes only those nurses for whom information on highest earned credential was reported.

[3] Percentages may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[4] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.

[5] Less than 0.05 percent.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 1-6-4. Percentage Distribution of Full-time Nurse Faculty Members in Programs of Nursing Education—R.N., by Highest Earned Credential and NLN Accreditation in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] January 1980 and 1982

Year and type of program	Total[2]		Highest earned credential				
			Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate	Master's degree	Doctorate
	Number	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent
Total R.N. programs, 1982							
Accredited	16,713	100.0	1.0	0.1	17.9	71.7	9.3
Nonaccredited	3,029	100.0	1.3	0.5	25.1	69.4	3.7
Diploma							
Accredited	4,243	100.0	3.9	0.2	48.4	47.1	0.4
Nonaccredited	134	100.0	5.2	...	61.2	33.6	...
Associate degree							
Accredited	3,838	100.0	0.2	0.3	17.2	80.2	2.1
Nonaccredited	2,025	100.0	1.6	0.8	31.3	65.0	1.3
Baccalaureate and higher degree[3]							
Accredited	8,632	100.0	...	...	3.2	80.0	16.8
Nonaccredited	870	100.0	...	...	5.3	84.9	9.3
Total R.N. programs, 1980							
Accredited	16,934	100.0	1.7	0.3	22.2	68.3	7.5
Nonaccredited	3,421	100.0	2.1	0.4	27.0	66.2	4.3
Diploma							
Accredited	4,561	100.0	5.8	0.5	54.0	39.4	0.3
Nonaccredited	227	100.0	11.9	2.6	63.5	22.0	...
Associate degree							
Accredited	3,932	100.0	0.5	0.6	23.1	73.6	2.2
Nonaccredited	2,104	100.0	2.2	0.4	32.7	62.8	1.9
Baccalaureate and higher degree[3]							
Accredited	8,441	100.0	...	...	4.7	81.4	13.9
Nonaccredited	1,090	100.0	...	...	8.4	81.9	9.7

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes only those nurses for whom information on highest earned credential was reported.

[3] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 1-6-5. Highest Earned Credential of Part-time Nurse Faculty Members in Nursing Educational Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] January 1980 and 1982

			Highest earned credential									
	Total[2]		*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*		*Master's degree*		*Doctorate*	
Year and type of program	*Number*	*Percent*[3]	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total programs, 1982	**6,470**	**100.0**	**488**	7.5	175	2.7	2,799	**43.3**	**2,814**	**43.5**	**194**	**3.0**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**5,167**	**100.0**	**152**	**1.2**	**64**	**1.2**	**2,089**	**40.4**	**2,673**	**51.7**	**189**	**3.7**
Diploma	767	100.0	77	10.0	7	0.9	445	58.0	233	30.4	5	0.7
Associate degree	2,146	100.0	74	3.4	57	2.7	1,240	57.8	768	35.8	7	0.3
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	2,254	100.0	1	(5)	...	...	404	17.9	1,672	74.2	177	7.9
Practical nursing programs	**1,303**	**100.0**	**336**	**25.8**	**111**	**8.5**	**710**	**54.5**	**141**	**10.8**	**5**	**0.4**
Total programs, 1980	**6,019**	**100.0**	**619**	**10.3**	**161**	2.7	**2,619**	**43.5**	**2,506**	**41.6**	**114**	**1.9**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**4,781**	**100.0**	**239**	**5.0**	**72**	**1.5**	**1,977**	**41.4**	**2,379**	**49.8**	**114**	**2.4**
Diploma	821	100.0	120	14.6	8	1.0	477	58.1	210	25.6	6	0.7
Associate degree	1,852	100.0	115	6.2	63	3.4	1,082	58.4	580	31.3	12	0.6
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	2,108	100.0	4	0.2	1	(5)	418	19.8	1,589	75.4	96	4.6
Practical nursing programs	**1,238**	**100.0**	**380**	**30.7**	**89**	**7.2**	**642**	**51.9**	**127**	**10.3**	...	...

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes only those nurses for whom information on highest earned credential was reported.

[3] Percentages may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[4] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.

[5] Less than 0.05 percent.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 1-6-6. Highest Earned Credential of Administrators in Nursing Educational Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] January 1980 and 1982

	Total[2]		Highest earned credential									
			Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate		Master's degree		Doctorate	
Year and type of program	*Number*	*Percent*[3]	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total programs, 1982	**2,339**	**100.0**	**108**	**4.6**	**10**	**0.4**	**368**	**15.7**	**1,389**	**59.4**	**464**	**19.8**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**1,348**	**100.0**	...	...	...	...	**18**	**1.3**	**898**	**66.6**	**432**	**32.0**
Diploma	275	100.0	...	...	...	...	8	2.9	255	92.7	12	4.4
Associate degree	620	100.0	...	...	...	...	10	1.6	511	82.4	99	16.0
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	453	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	132	29.1	321	70.9
Practical nursing programs	**991**	**100.0**	**108**	**10.9**	**10**	**1.0**	**350**	**35.3**	**491**	**49.5**	**32**	**3.2**
Total programs, 1980	**2,385**	**100.0**	**122**	**5.1**	**22**	**0.9**	**443**	**18.6**	**1,427**	**59.8**	**371**	**15.6**
Nursing programs—R.N.	**1,344**	**100.0**	...	...	...	...	**29**	**2.2**	**960**	**71.4**	**355**	**26.4**
Diploma	296	100.0	...	...	...	...	10	3.4	277	93.6	9	3.0
Associate degree	634	100.0	...	...	...	...	18	2.8	539	85.0	77	12.1
Baccalaureate and higher degree[4]	414	100.0	...	...	...	...	1	0.2	144	34.8	269	65.0
Practical nursing programs	**1,041**	**100.0**	**122**	**11.7**	**22**	**2.1**	**414**	**39.8**	**467**	**44.9**	**16**	**1.5**

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes only those nurses for whom information on highest earned credential was reported.

[3] Percentages may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[4] Includes some master's programs and R.N. baccalaureate programs not part of a generic baccalaureate nursing program.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Chapter 1, Section 7

NURSES WITH DOCTORATES

The American Nurses' Association (ANA) received a research grant from the Division of Nursing, Department of Health and Human Services (DHHS), to conduct a study of nurses with earned doctorates in the United States. Data were collected from October 1979 to May 1980. The purpose of this project was to identify this group of nursing professionals and obtain data that would describe their demographic and professional characteristics and explore their professional productivity. Two thousand, three hundred and forty-eight nurses were identified as having received a doctoral degree. Information presented herein represents the responses from 1,964 nurses who returned a completed, usable questionnaire representing a response rate of 83.6 percent.

In terms of geographic distribution, the largest proportion of nurses with doctorates were located in the South Atlantic and Middle Atlantic regions, 18.8 percent and 17.1 percent, respectively. Those regions with the smallest proportion were East South Central and New England with 5.4 percent and 6.5 percent. Almost two-thirds (65.1 percent) of the nurses resided in the eastern portion of the United States. A state-by-state comparison showed that New York and California had the largest numbers of doctorally prepared nurses, while Alaska and Wyoming had the smallest numbers. Fifteen nurses with doctorates were located outside the country; one in the Virgin Islands and 14 in various foreign countries.

Data on the personal characteristics of registered nurses with doctoral degrees in the nation showed the vast majority were females; males (57) represented 2.9 percent. Most were white; 6.7 or 131 were from racial/ethnic minority backgrounds. In terms of marital status, 37.5 percent were married followed by 35.5 percent who were never married and 13.0 percent who were widowed/divorced/separated. The median age of the doctoral nurse population was 48.9.

Nurses reported having 17 types of doctoral degree; however, for purposes of these analyses, types of doctoral degree were combined into six major degree groups. Over one-half (53.8 percent) reported having a Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D.). The second largest group (34.3 percent) indicated a Doctor of Education (Ed.D.), followed by 5.3 percent with a Doctor of Nursing Science (D.N.S./D.N.Sc.), 3.3 percent with a Doctor of Public Health or Science or Science in Hygiene (Dr.P.H./Sc.D./D.S.Hyg.), 2.3 percent with a Doctor of Jurisprudence (J.D.), and 1.1 percent with various other doctoral degrees. A review of the percentage distribution of degrees by region showed that the Middle Atlantic and New England regions had a higher proportion of nurses with an Ed.D. (51.3 percent and 51.2 percent, respectively) than nurses with a Ph.D. Conversely, the other seven regions had more nurses with a Ph.D. than with an Ed.D. The Pacific region had a high concentration of nurses with D.N.S./D.N.Sc. and J.D. degrees.

Since 1932, the number of doctoral degrees awarded to nurses has increased sharply. Only 9 of the nurses who participated in the study earned a doctoral degree from 1932 to 1949. In the period 1950-1959, the number of nurses receiving a doctoral degree was 82 or 4.2 percent; 1960-1969, 377 or 19.2 percent. Three-quarters (75.8 percent) of the nurses in this study earned their doctorates during the 1970s.

Many nurses earned doctoral degrees before there were sufficient numbers of doctoral programs in nursing to make them easily accessible to the masses of nurses. The findings showed that before 1950, an equal number of nurses earned a Ph.D. or an Ed.D. From 1950 to 1964, the majority (56.0 percent) of the nurses earned the Ed.D. degree. These nurses were prepared primarily as educators and administrators of schools of nursing. Since 1965, however, the Ed.D. has been supplanted by the Ph.D. as the most prevalent degree earned by nurses. During the 1970s, the number of nurses earning the Ph.D. grew to almost double the number earning the Ed.D. This shift parallels the acknowledgement by nursing of the need for advanced training in behavioral and bio-medical fields for the development of nursing knowledge. The D.N.S./D.N.Sc. was first awarded in the early 1960s, and the number receiving this degree had increased rapidly since then.

The preponderance of doctorally prepared nurses worked in educational institutions, predominantly in schools of nursing. At the time of the survey, 61.0 percent of employed nurses reported working in baccalaureate or higher degree schools of nursing, while 4.0 percent worked in schools of nursing with less than a baccalaureate and 6.2 percent were in non-nursing professional schools. With respect to other employment settings, 4.2 percent of the doctorally prepared nurses were employed in federal, state, and local agencies; 2.5 percent were in hospitals; 1.0 percent were in community health organizations; and 12.9 percent were not employed or failed to report their employment setting. For most of the nurses with doctorates (30.4 percent), teaching was the major function for which they were hired. For a smaller proportion, 28.0 percent, administration was the primary function. Other major functions for which doctorally prepared nurses were hired included research (4.6 percent), clinical practice (2.1 percent), and consultant (1.7 percent). Almost 13 percent (12.7 percent) reported having multi-purpose functions, such as teaching, administration, and research, while 16.3 percent were not employed or did not report their major function.

When queried regarding the type of financial support during doctoral study, nurses reported using more than one source of financial funding. The federal government was the most frequently used source of outside financial support, followed by the university fellowships and teaching or research assistantships. About 22.7 percent of nurses with doctorates indicated they received no outside financial support during their doctoral study period.

Table 1-7-1. Distribution of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Geographical Area, 1980

Geographical area	*Number*	*Percent*[1]
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**
United States, total	**1,949**	**99.2**
Pacific	**232**	**11.8**
Alaska	1	0.1
California	150	7.6
Hawaii	7	0.4
Oregon	16	0.8
Washington	58	3.0
Mountain	**140**	**7.1**
Arizona	39	2.0
Colorado	42	2.1
Idaho	9	0.5
Montana	6	0.3
Nevada	6	0.3
New Mexico	9	0.5
Utah	26	1.3
Wyoming	3	0.2
West North Central	**152**	**7.7**
Iowa	17	0.9
Kansas	32	1.6
Minnesota	27	1.4
Missouri	48	2.4
Nebraska	17	0.9
North Dakota	5	0.3
South Dakota	6	0.3
East North Central	**331**	**16.9**
Illinois	103	5.2
Indiana	44	2.2
Michigan	64	3.3
Ohio	75	3.8
Wisconsin	45	2.3
West South Central	**157**	**8.0**
Arkansas	8	0.4
Louisiana	17	0.9
Oklahoma	17	0.9
Texas	115	5.9
East South Central	**106**	**5.4**
Alabama	33	1.7
Kentucky	21	1.1
Mississippi	19	1.0
Tennessee	33	1.7
South Atlantic	**369**	**18.8**
Delaware	7	0.4
District of Columbia	29	1.5
Florida	74	3.8
Georgia	37	1.9
Maryland	88	4.5
North Carolina	46	2.3
South Carolina	26	1.3
Virginia	57	2.9
West Virginia	5	0.3
Middle Atlantic	**335**	**17.1**
New Jersey	53	2.7
New York	191	9.7
Pennsylvania	91	4.6
New England	**127**	**6.5**
Connecticut	37	1.9
Maine	5	0.3
Massachusetts	64	3.3
New Hampshire	5	0.3
Rhode Island	10	0.5
Vermont	6	0.3
U.S. territory	**1**	**0.1**
Virgin Islands	1	0.1
Foreign countries	**14**	**0.7**
Australia	1	0.1
Brazil	1	0.1
Canada	8	0.4
Denmark	1	0.1
Israel	1	0.1
Italy	1	0.1
Norway	1	0.1

[1] Percents may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, *Nurses with Doctorates*, final report on Grant No. (5R01-NU00661-02) between ANA and the Division of Nursing, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1981.

Table 1-7-2. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Sex and Racial/Ethnic Background, 1980

Racial/ethnic background	Total		Sex					
			Female		Male		Not reported	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**1,895**	**100.0**	**57**	**100.0**	**12**	**100.0**
White	1,807	92.0	1,753	92.5	52	91.2	2	16.7
Black	73	3.7	71	3.7	2	3.5	...	...
American Indian	2	0.1	2	0.1	...	...	...	...
Hispanic	16	0.8	14	0.7	2	3.5	...	...
Asian	30	1.5	30	1.6	...	...	...	...
Other	10	0.5	10	0.5	...	...	...	...
Not reported	26	1.3	15	0.8	1	1.8	10	83.3

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, a special tabulation from a study of nurses with doctoral degrees, 1980. Unpublished data.

Table 1-7-3. Number and Percent of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Age Group and Median Age, 1980

Age group	*Number*	*Percent*[1]
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**
Below 30 years	9	0.5
30-34	88	4.5
35-39	247	12.6
40-44	342	17.4
45-49	324	16.5
50-54	300	15.3
55-59	320	16.3
60 years and above	278	14.2
Not reported	56	2.9
Median age	48.9	

[1] Percents do not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, *Nurses with Doctorates*, final report on Grant No. (5R01-NU00661-02) between ANA and the Division of Nursing, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1981.

Table 1-7-4. Number and Percent of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Marital Status, 1980

Marital status	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**
Never married	698	35.5
Married	737	37.5
Widowed	60	3.1
Divorced/separated	196	10.0
Not reported	273	13.9

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, *Nurses with Doctorates*, final report on Grant No. (5R01-NU00661-02) between ANA and the Division of Nursing, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1981.

Table 1-7-5. Number and Percent of Registered Nurses with Doctorates by Type of Doctoral Degree and Geographical Area, 1980

Geographical area	Total		Type of degree											
			EdD		*PhD*		*DNS/DNSc*		*DrPH/ScD/DSHyg*		*JD*		*Other*	
	Number	*Percent*[1]	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**674**	**34.3**	**1,056**	**53.8**	**104**	**5.3**	**64**	**3.3**	**45**	**2.3**	**21**	**1.1**
United States, total	**1,949**	**100.0**	**668**	**34.3**	**1,047**	**53.7**	**104**	**5.3**	**64**	**3.3**	**45**	**2.3**	**21**	**1.1**
Pacific	232	100.0	53	22.8	125	53.9	30	12.9	9	3.9	11	4.7	4	1.7
Mountain	140	100.0	38	27.1	90	64.3	6	4.3	2	1.4	3	2.1	1	0.7
West North Central	152	100.0	35	23.0	110	72.4	3	2.0	1	0.7	2	1.3	1	0.7
East North Central	331	100.0	80	24.2	228	68.9	12	3.6	6	1.8	4	1.2	1	0.3
West South Central	157	100.0	64	40.8	75	47.8	4	2.5	14	8.9	...	...	...	...
East South Central	106	100.0	43	40.6	52	49.1	7	6.6	...	...	3	2.8	1	0.9
South Atlantic	369	100.0	118	32.0	180	48.8	27	7.3	24	6.5	13	3.5	7	1.9
Middle Atlantic	335	100.0	172	51.3	140	41.8	4	1.2	7	2.1	7	2.1	5	1.5
New England	127	100.0	65	51.2	47	37.0	11	8.7	1	0.8	2	1.6	1	0.8
U.S. [illegible]ory	**1**	**100.0**	**1**	**100.0**	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Fore[illegible] countries	**14**	**100.0**	**5**	**35.7**	**9**	**64.3**	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, *Nurses with Doctorates*, final report on Grant No. (5R01-NU00661-02) between ANA and the Division of Nursing, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1981.

Table 1-7-6. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctorates by Year Degree Conferred and Type of Doctoral Degree According to Focus of Study, 1980

Focus of study and type of degree	Total		Year degree conferred																	
			Before 1950		1950-1954		1955-1959		1960-1964		1965-1969		1970-1974		1975-1979		1980[2]		Not reported
	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**9**	**100.0**	**22**	**100.0**	**60**	**100.0**	**125**	**100.0**	**252**	**100.0**	**600**	**100.0**	**889**	**100.0**	**6**	**100.0**	**1**
EdD	674	34.3	4	44.4	15	68.2	40	66.7	61	48.8	89	35.3	193	32.2	269	30.3	3	50.0	...
PhD	1,056	53.8	4	44.4	5	22.7	19	31.7	58	46.4	132	52.4	346	57.7	489	55.0	2	33.3	1
DNS/DNSc	104	5.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	2.4	13	5.2	30	5.0	58	6.5	...	...	...
DrPH/ScD/DSHyg	64	3.3	...	...	1	4.5	...	...	1	0.8	12	4.8	24	4.0	26	2.9	...	...	...
JD	45	2.3	1	11.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	1.2	3	0.5	37	4.2	1	16.7	...
Other	21	1.1	...	...	1	4.5	1	1.7	2	1.6	3	1.2	4	0.7	10	1.1	...	...	...
Nursing	**431**	**100.0**	...	...	**5**	**100.0**	**11**	**100.0**	**29**	**100.0**	**57**	**100.0**	**126**	**100.0**	**200**	**100.0**	**2**	**100.0**	**1**
EdD	167	38.7	...	...	5	100.0	10	90.9	19	65.5	31	54.4	46	36.5	55	27.5	1	50.0	...
PhD	159	36.9	...	...	...	...	1	9.1	7	24.1	13	22.8	49	38.9	87	43.5	1	50.0	1
DNS/DNSc	104	24.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	10.3	13	22.8	30	23.8	58	29.0	...	...	...
DrPH/ScD/DSHyg	1	0.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	0.8	...	...	...	...	...
Non-nursing	**1,529**	**100.0**	**9**	**100.0**	**17**	**100.0**	**49**	**100.0**	**96**	**100.0**	**195**	**100.0**	**473**	**100.0**	**686**	**100.0**	**4**	**100.0**	...
EdD	506	33.1	4	44.4	10	58.8	30	61.2	42	43.8	58	29.7	146	30.9	214	31.2	2	50.0	...
PhD	894	58.5	4	44.4	5	29.4	18	36.7	51	53.1	119	61.0	297	62.8	399	58.2	1	25.0	...
DrPH/ScD/DSHyg	63	4.1	...	...	1	5.9	...	...	1	1.0	12	6.2	23	4.9	26	3.8	...	...	...
JD	45	2.9	1	11.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	1.5	3	0.6	37	5.4	1	25.0	...
Other	21	1.4	...	...	1	5.9	1	2.0	2	2.1	3	1.5	4	0.8	10	1.5	...	...	...
Major area of degree not reported	**4**		...		...		...		...		...		1		3		...		...

---

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[2] Includes data for January through April.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, a special tabulation from a study of nurses with doctoral degrees, 1980. Unpublished data.

Table 1-7-7. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Major Area of Degree and Year Degree Conferred, 1980

Year degree conferred	Total		Major area of degree														
			Nursing		Public health		Other		Biomedical		Education		Humanities		Social-behavioral		Not reported
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**429**	**100.0**	**85**	**100.0**	**66**	**100.0**	**74**	**100.0**	**824**	**100.0**	**17**	**100.0**	**465**	**100.0**	**4**
Before 1950	9	0.5	...	...	...	...	1	1.5	1	1.4	4	0.5	1	5.9	2	0.4	...
1950-1954	22	1.1	5	1.2	1	1.2	1	1.5	3	4.1	8	1.0	...	...	4	0.9	...
1955-1959	60	3.1	11	2.6	2	2.4	1	1.5	1	1.4	34	4.1	2	11.8	9	1.9	...
1960-1964	125	6.4	29	6.8	3	3.5	2	3.0	4	5.4	59	7.2	1	5.9	27	5.8	...
1965-1969	252	12.8	57	13.3	14	16.5	7	10.6	12	16.2	97	11.8	4	23.5	61	13.1	...
1970-1974	600	30.5	124	28.9	28	32.9	9	13.6	29	39.2	243	29.5	4	23.5	162	34.8	1
1975-1979	889	45.3	200	46.6	37	43.5	44	66.7	24	32.4	377	45.8	5	29.4	199	42.8	3
1980[2]	6	0.3	2	0.5	...	...	1	1.5	...	...	2	0.2	...	...	1	0.2	...
Not reported	1	0.1	1	0.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[2] Includes data for January through April.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, a special tabulation from a study of nurses with doctoral degrees, 1980. Unpublished data.

Table 1-7-8. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Major Area of Degree and Major Function, 1980

Major function	Total		Major area of degree														
			Nursing		Public health		Other		Biomedical		Education		Humanities		Social-behavioral		Not reported
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**429**	**100.0**	**85**	**100.0**	**66**	**100.0**	**74**	**100.0**	**824**	**100.0**	**17**	**100.0**	**465**	**100.0**	**4**
Administration	550	28.0	120	28.0	20	23.5	7	10.6	8	10.8	285	34.6	4	23.5	106	22.8	...
Clinical practice	42	2.1	12	2.8	1	1.2	6	9.1	2	2.7	4	0.5	3	17.6	14	3.0	...
Consultation	34	1.7	6	1.4	4	4.7	1	1.5	...	...	16	1.9	...	...	7	1.5	...
Research	91	4.6	15	3.5	6	7.1	2	3.0	11	14.9	21	2.5	2	11.8	34	7.3	...
Teaching	598	30.4	153	35.7	27	31.8	7	10.6	28	37.8	216	26.2	3	17.6	162	34.8	2
Multiple functions[2]	250	12.7	48	11.2	8	9.4	9	13.6	16	21.6	108	13.1	2	11.8	58	12.5	1
Other	79	4.0	14	3.3	7	8.2	14	21.2	2	2.7	27	3.3	...	...	15	3.2	...
Not reported[3]	320	16.3	61	14.2	12	14.1	20	30.3	7	9.5	147	17.8	3	17.6	69	14.8	1

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[2] Includes nurses who have a combination of functions, e.g. teaching, administration, and research.

[3] Includes nurses not employed.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, a special tabulation from a study of nurses with doctoral degrees, 1980. Unpublished data.

Table 1-7-9. Number and Percent[1] of Registered Nurses with Doctoral Degrees by Employment Setting and Major Function, 1980

Major function	Total		Employment setting															
			School of nursing															
	Total		Baccalaureate or higher		Less than baccalaureate		Other school/ department		Hospital		Public health		Government agency		Other		Not reported[3]	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total	**1,964**	**100.0**	**1,199**	**100.0**	**79**	**100.0**	**122**	**100.0**	**49**	**100.0**	**19**	**100.0**	**83**	**100.0**	**160**	**100.0**	**253**	**100.0**
Administration	550	28.0	378	31.5	34	43.0	33	27.0	29	59.2	10	52.6	29	34.9	26	16.3	11	4.3
Clinical practice	42	2.1	4	0.3	...	...	2	1.6	3	6.1	5	26.3	2	2.4	25	15.6	1	0.4
Consultation	34	1.7	2	0.2	1	1.3	1	0.8	1	2.0	1	5.3	13	15.7	14	8.8	1	0.4
Research	91	4.6	50	4.2	...	...	5	4.1	6	12.2	1	5.3	15	18.1	14	8.8	...	...
Teaching	598	30.4	514	42.9	29	36.7	42	34.4	2	4.1	...	...	1	1.2	3	1.9	7	2.8
Multiple functions[2]	250	12.7	165	13.8	10	12.7	23	18.9	4	8.2	1	5.3	12	14.5	31	19.4	3	1.2
Other	79	4.0	36	3.0	1	1.3	8	6.6	1	2.0	...	...	5	6.0	24	15.0	4	1.6
Not reported[3]	320	16.3	49	4.1	4	5.1	8	6.6	3	6.1	1	5.3	6	7.2	23	14.4	226	89.3

[1] Percents may not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

[2] Includes nurses who have a combination of functions, e.g. teaching, administration, and research.

[3] Includes nurses not employed.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, a special tabulation from a study of nurses with doctoral degrees, 1980. Unpublished data.

Table 1-7-10. Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] with Doctoral Degrees by Type of Financial Support[2] During Doctoral Study

Financial support	*Number*	*Percent*
	n = 1,948	
No support	442	22.7
Federal training grant	983	50.5
Federal research grant	90	4.6
Federal grant loan	118	6.1
State government support	49	2.5
State government loan	52	2.7
Government loan non-federal/state	8	0.4
University fellowship	185	9.5
University teaching assistantship	174	8.9
University research assistantship	132	6.8
Other	468	24.0

[1] Excludes nurses who did not respond to source of financial support for doctoral study.

[2] Nurses may have reported more than one source of financial support.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, *Nurses with Doctorates,* final report on Grant No. (5R01-NU00661-02) between ANA and the Division of Nursing, U. S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1981.

Chapter 1, Section 8

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT SERVICES

Over 11,000 registered nurses were serving in the military nurse corps in 1982. During the past four years, the strength of the combined corps has steadily increased; between 1981 and 1982, the overall gain was 3.2 percent. Individually, the Air Force Nurse Corps showed the highest increase in nursing personnel in 1982, 7.3 percent since 1981. The Army Nurse Corps was increased by 2.3 percent during the same period while the Navy Nurse Corps showed a decline of 1.8 percent. In 1982, there were 3,891 nurses in the Army, 2,659 nurses in the Navy, and 4,452 nurses in the Air Force.

In 1982, 33,450 civilian registered nurses were employed full time in the federal government, according to the U.S. Office of Personnel Management. This represents a decline of 5.9 percent from 1981 when the total number reported was 35,529. The decline of registered nurses in federal government can be directly attributed to the large numerical losses in the Veterans Administration, Department of Health and Human Services and the Department of Defense (1,036, 737, and 261 respectively).

The Peace Corps Office of Volunteer Placement reported that 76 volunteer nurses entered training with the Peace Corps in 1982. This figure represents the first increase in eight years. The number of countries with nurses assigned to them declined sharply in 1982. During that year, nurses served in 10 countries compared to 20 in 1981.

Table 1-8-1. Registered Nurses Serving in the Military Nurse Corps, as of June 30, 1962-1982

Year	*Army*	*Navy*	*Air Force*
1982	3,891	[1]2,659	[1]4,452
1981	3,804	2,708	[1]4,149
1980	3,823	2,647	[1]4,081
1979	3,876	2,600	3,857
1978	3,567	2,560	3,788
1977	3,646	2,560	3,732
1976	3,535	2,550	3,771
1975	3,706	2,560	4,060
1974	3,731	2,624	3,750
1973	3,769	2,436	3,785
1972	4,173	2,336	3,817
1971	4,752	2,231	3,811
1970	4,825	2,242	3,818
1969	4,829	2,382	3,961
1968	4,734	2,374	3,928
1967	4,545	2,322	4,102
1966	3,704	2,038	3,757
1965	3,121	1,874	3,488
1964	2,969	1,968	3,412
1963	2,981	2,038	3,409
1962	3,402	2,145	3,438

[1] As of October.

SOURCES: Army Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General; Air Force Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General; Navy Nurse Corps, Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, 1982 and previous years. Unpublished data.

Table 1-8-2. Trend of Full-Time Federal Civilian Registered Nurses Employed by Branch and Selected Agencies, All Areas, October 31, 1979-1982[1]

Agency	*1982*	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*
Total	**33,450**	**35,529**	**35,714**	**34,678**
Executive Branch	**6,676**	**7,679**	**7,434**	**7,627**
Department of Agriculture	26	24	19	18
Department of Commerce	17	19	23	23
Department of Defense	3,749	4,010	3,869	3,887
Department of the Air Force	645	691	737	745
Department of the Army	2,156	2,326	2,177	2,253
Department of the Navy	846	916	891	837
Defense Logistics Agency[2]	5	5	6	7
Other Defense Activities	97	72	58	45
Department of Energy	6	7	7	5
Department of Health and Human Services[3]	2,620	3,357	3,249	3,454
Department of Interior	15	16	13	18
Department of Justice	91	106	112	78
Department of Labor	6	6	4	4
Department of State	37	38	36	44
Agency of International Development	...	...	...	...
Other Department of State	37	38	36	44
Department of Transportation	48	53	59	54
Department of the Treasury	61	43	43	42
Legislative Branch	**8**	**27**	**29**	**28**
Architect of the Capitol	(4)	14	15	15
Government Printing Office	8	9	10	10
Library of Congress	(4)	4	4	3
Independent Agencies	**26,766**	**27,823**	**28,251**	**27,023**
Action	1	11	11	13
Panama Canal Commission	6	6	6	31
Office of Personnel Management	6	9	9	9
Environmental Protection Agency	...	2	2	2
Federal Deposit Insurance	1	1	1	1
General Services Administration	2	2	2	1
NASA	7	6	6	8
National Science Foundation	1	1	1	1
Railroad Retirement Board	1	1	1	1
Smithsonian Institution	9	6	5	6
Soldiers' and Airmen's Home	37	47	54	53
United States Postal Service	(4)	(4)	216	300
Veterans Administration	26,695	27,731	27,937	26,597

[1] Data as of October 31, 1979, includes all federal departments and agencies with the following exceptions: Congress, the Congressional Budget Office, most of the Judicial Branch, Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System, Central Intelligence Agency, National Security Agency. The 1982 data also excludes the Architect of the Capitol, Library of Congress, and the U.S. Postal Service (1981 also); Judicial Branch reports cover only employees of the administrative office of the U.S. courts, employees of the individual courts are not reported.

[2] Formerly Defense Supply Agency.

[3] Formerly Department of Health, Education and Welfare.

[4] Not applicable.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Central Personnel Data File, 1982.

Table 1-8-3. Peace Corps Volunteer Nurses[1] Entering Training, by Country of Assignment, Fiscal Years 1979-1982

Country or area	*1982*	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*
Total	**76**	**61**	**97**	**108**
Africa	**26**	**28**	**31**	**28**
Benin	...	1	...	...
Central African Republic	...	2	2	...
Gambia	...	...	...	3
Kenya	...	...	...	5
Lesotho	...	...	...	3
Liberia	17	8	12	...
Malawi	4	2	...	...
Mauritania	...	3	5	5
Niger	...	4	4	8
Sierra Leone	...	1	3	...
Tanzania	...	2	...	...
Zaire	5	5	5	4
North Africa, Near East, Asia, and Pacific	**7**	**12**	**9**	**12**
Fiji	5	3	...	...
Micronesia	...	2	1	1
Oman	...	2	...	4
Western Samoa	...	1	...	1
Yemen	2	4	8	6
Interamerica	**43**	**21**	**57**	**68**
Belize	...	...	2	4
Colombia	...	3	...	13
Eastern Caribbean	2	1	3	5
Ecuador	17	3	9	13
Guatemala	12	7	9	16
Honduras	10	...	28	17
Jamaica	2	3	1	...
Paraguay	...	4	5	...

[1] Includes registered nurses and licensed practical nurses.

SOURCE: Peace Corps Office of Volunteer Placement, Health Placement Desk, 1982. Unpublished data.

Chapter 1, Section 9

LICENSURE FOR PRACTICE AND CREDENTIALING

Annually, the American Nurses' Association surveys the executive directors of the state boards of nursing for the purpose of acquiring licensure statistics for the previous calendar year. The data collected include numbers of licenses and the basis for granting those licenses as well as information related to the board's rules and regulations regarding licenses in each state. In 1982, 50 boards responded to the survey, and the analysis in this section reflects the responses of those participating state boards.

The majority of students who graduate from state-approved programs of nursing take the licensing examination administered by the state boards. According to the latest survey results, a total of 76,087 first-time candidates took the State Board Test Pool Examination (SBTPE) during 1981. Of that total, 84.3 percent of the 64,132 state graduates (including out-of-state and foreign nurse graduates for Kansas and Michigan) who wrote the examination for the first time passed, 82.7 percent of 5,250 out-of-state graduates passed, while only 23.0 percent of the foreign nurse graduates passed. A total of 36,892 candidates were reexamined. The data showed 60.4 percent of the state graduates (including out-of-state graduates for Texas) passed upon reexamination, while 51.4 percent of out-of-state graduates and 23.8 percent of foreign nurse graduates passed on retaking the examination.

In 1981, 47 state boards of nursing reported issuing 82,752 licenses to registered nurses never before licensed in the United States and its territories. This figure cannot be compared to the 1980 figure (67,869) without adjustments because some states did not report first-time licenses each year. First-time licenses issued in 1981 ranged from 20 in Guam to 9,530 in California. Maryland had the greatest reported percentage increase between 1980 and 1981 (99.9 percent), followed by New Hampshire (89.5 percent). Further, almost 5,400 of those first-time licenses were nurses educated in foreign nursing schools.

Nurses, more than any other group of health professionals, exhibit a high rate of geographical mobility. The total number of interstate endorsements was 62,452 in 1981. In some cases, nurses are required to take part of the examination before being endorsed. According to the responding states, only 6 licenses were issued to previously licensed nurses after an examination. The total number of reinstated licenses (9,597) more than doubled in 1981. This gain is partially due to an increasing number of states which reported a separate reinstatement figure as opposed to including it in their renewal figure.

Each state regulates the length of its licensing period, either by statute or by administrative rules and regulations of the board, and specifies when the licenses to practice in its state should be renewed. In 1981, those states participating in the licensure study reported a total of 1,335,450 licenses were renewed. Since some states have a two-year renewal period, with the bulk of their renewals in the first half of the biennium, and other states reported current registration figures, renewal figures may not be comparable from year to year. The expiration dates for licensing periods by state are shown in Table 1-8-6 in this section.

Fees for obtaining a new license or renewing an existing license are established by state board regulations or by law. The following fees are those reported by participating state boards for 1982. Charges for a license by examination ranged from $24 in Pennsylvania to $85 in Nevada; for endorsement, fees ranged from $24 in Pennsylvania to $89 in the District of Columbia. Eighteen states reported an annual renewal fee ranging from $5 to $48 with most fees being $10; 30 states reported biennial renewal fees from $7.50 to $35; and Iowa reported a triennial renewal fee of $21. Verification of original license to other boards ranged from "no charge" to $30, with most fees being $10.

Some state boards of nursing reported having continuing education (CE) as an additional requirement for renewing licenses. In the following 11 states, CE requirements apply to all registered nurses: California, Colorado, Florida, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Massachusetts, Minnesota, Nebraska, Nevada, and New Mexico. Some states require only specific categories of nurses to show proof of CE credits before relicensure. In Alaska, Idaho, New Hampshire, Oregon, and Washington, required CE applies to nurse practitioners only; in Mississippi, it applies to nurse practitioners and nurse anesthetists only; and in Louisiana and South Dakota, it applies to nurse anesthetists only. New Mexico has additional CE requirements for nurse practitioners and nurse anesthetists. Six states recorded their CE requirements per licensing period in clock hours ranging from 5 to 100, while seven states recorded CE requirements in contact hours ranging from 8 to 60, and two states recorded in CE units, 2.0 to 4.5. New Hampshire reported recording in both CE unit and clock hours.

In addition to those states reporting CE requirements, two other states, Georgia and South Carolina, are evaluating mechanisms for establishing a continuing competency program which may include continuing education.

The Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools (CGFNS) administers a testing and evaluation program for graduates of foreign nursing schools to determine the probability of successfully passing the state licensing examination. A total of 33,925 foreign nurse graduates submitted application or reapplication for the CGFNS examination between October 1978 through October 1982. Of that number, 27,886 were eligible and scheduled to take the examination; about 95.6 percent of these nurses actually took the examination. More detailed statistics are presented for the 21,033 foreign nurse graduates from 78 foreign countries tested by CGFNS in the period. About three-out-of-five foreign nurse graduates did not pass the examination. Looking at the results of those taking the examination for the first time (Table 1-9-16), failure to pass the nursing part was the most predominant category (34.2 percent), followed by 33.0 percent who failed both the nursing portion and the English tests. Personal characteristic data reveal that foreign nurse graduates were more predominantly female, between the ages of 23 and 27, and single. Over half (51.5 percent) of the foreign nurses graduated from a college or university.

In the 1970s, ANA established a program of certification to recognize professional competence beyond the minimum required to protect the public safety. The principal focus of ANA certification is one of quality assurance. The definition of ANA certification is "the process by which an ANA structural unit validates, based upon predetermined standards, an individual registered nurse's qualifications, knowledge, and practice in a defined functional or clinical area in nursing." After initial certification, the nurse is required to recertify every five years. As of January 1983, a total of 15,433 registered nurses were currently certified or recertified by ANA.

Table 1-9-1. Registered Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards, 1981

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	1,467	1,150	78.4	495	302	61.0	47	39	83.0	21	10	47.6	11	5	45.5	13	4	30.8
Alaska	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Arizona	653	574	87.9	94	59	62.8	65	53	81.5	47	30	63.8	83	18	21.7	129	59	45.7
Arkansas	[2]518	[2]382	[2]73.7	[2]274	[2]152	[2]55.5	33	29	87.9	6	4	66.7	9	1	11.1	43	14	32.6
California	[2]5,804	[2]5,237	[2]90.2	[2]1,485	[2]777	[2]52.3	529	478	90.4	160	99	61.9	1,005	321	31.9	4,452	1,003	22.5
Colorado	601	514	85.5	120	82	68.3	131	108	82.4	28	15	53.6	45	15	33.3	66	15	22.7
Connecticut	855	763	89.2	123	94	76.4	150	118	78.7	32	28	87.5	47	17	36.2	49	19	38.8
Delaware	237	199	84.0	57	36	63.2	16	13	81.3	10	4	40.0	...	...	...	1	...	...
District of Columbia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Florida	2,445	2,201	90.0	662	367	55.4	235	206	87.7	148	53	35.8	639	170	26.6	1,613	454	28.1
Georgia	1,107	965	87.2	265	163	61.5	97	82	84.5	60	27	45.0	63	14	22.2	104	25	24.0
Guam	15	6	40.0	18	6	33.3	2	2	100.0	...	...	...	35	3	8.6	14	3	21.4
Hawaii	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Idaho	156	141	90.4	30	24	80.0	19	17	89.5	1	...	...	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Illinois	4,071	3,395	83.4	1,068	774	72.5	288	251	87.2	69	44	63.8	1,213	134	11.0	2,206	613	27.8
Indiana	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Iowa	1,475	1,273	86.3	153	139	90.8	71	63	88.7	10	7	70.0	15	5	33.3	32	9	28.1
Kansas	[5]1,000	[5]837	[5]83.7	[5]219	[5]19	[5]8.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1,053	881	83.7	231	168	72.7	55	47	85.5	35	25	71.4	3	2	66.7	3	2	66.7
Louisiana	819	710	86.7	2[illegible]	150	64.4	104	70	67.3	57	16	28.1	10	7	70.0	37	8	21.6
Maine	340	303	89.1	47	42	89.4	39	34	87.2	2	2	100.0	3	1	33.3	17	7	41.2
Maryland	1,213	1,089	89.8	228	164	71.9	209	138	66.0	122	35	28.7	50	6	12.0	96	15	15.6
Massachusetts	2,917	(4)	(4)	683	(4)	(4)	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Michigan	[5]3,102	[5]2,599	[5]83.8	[5]701	[5]416	[5]59.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	1,657	1,487	89.7	249	186	74.7	291	250	85.9	40	29	72.5	38	10	26.3	48	10	20.8
Mississippi	758	556	73.4	285	190	66.7	27	21	77.8	7	6	85.7	...	...	...	8	4	50.0
Missouri	1,717	1,481	86.3	206	165	80.1	131	111	84.7	29	23	79.3	54	28	51.9	45	40	88.9
Montana	183	157	85.8	26	16	61.5	35	31	88.6	8	8	100.0	5	4	80.0	9	4	44.4
Nebraska	572	514	89.9	77	61	79.2	29	28	96.6	4	3	75.0	3	1	33.3	...	...	...
Nevada	136	116	85.3	25	12	48.0	7	6	85.7	2	1	50.0	31	18	58.1	18	5	27.8
New Hampshire	183	163	89.1	24	22	91.7	85	73	85.9	4	3	75.0	7	5	71.4	3	1	33.3
New Jersey	1,964	1,477	75.2	691	435	63.0	281	202	71.9	318	100	31.4	363	91	25.1	894	271	30.3
New Mexico	304	254	83.6	121	69	57.0	29	21	72.4	12	7	58.3	11	7	63.6	12	5	41.7
New York	6,863	5,278	76.9	3,254	1,579	48.5	455	354	77.8	255	91	35.7	2,038	378	18.5	6,333	1,093	17.3
North Carolina	1,767	1,395	78.9	791	409	51.7	92	84	91.3	...	...	...	21	8	38.1	(4)	7	(4)

Table 1-9-1. (continued)

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
North Dakota	358	307	85.8	80	60	75.0	15	11	73.3	4	4	100.0	1	—	—	6	1	16.7
Ohio	3,867	3,356	86.8	650	494	76.0	231	206	89.2	48	37	77.1	63	18	28.6	69	33	47.8
Oklahoma	813	618	76.0	201	136	67.7	140	106	75.7	152	109	71.7	1	1	100.0	4	3	75.0
Oregon	694	638	91.9	63	45	71.4	146	131	89.7	41	27	65.9	34	9	26.5	33	15	45.5
Pennsylvania	4,461	3,620	81.1	1,109	749	67.5	284	231	81.3	93	60	64.5	67	11	16.4	189	53	28.0
Rhode Island	348	283	81.3	102	70	68.6	28	21	75.0	1	1	100.0	9	1	11.1	12	1	8.3
South Carolina	540	480	88.9	141	106	75.2	60	49	81.7	26	17	65.4	19	7	36.8	13	5	38.5
South Dakota	298	246	82.6	96	56	58.3	20	17	85.0	8	2	25.0	1	1	100.0	3	...	...
Tennessee	1,305	1,133	86.8	311	193	62.1	92	71	77.2	58	40	69.0	34	11	32.4	86	22	25.6
Texas	3,163	2,668	84.4	[6]1,125	[6]648	[6]57.6	203	168	82.8	...	...	...	447	134	30.0	849	319	37.6
Utah	510	475	93.1	50	40	80.0	65	60	92.3	30	25	83.3	20	15	75.0	10	7	70.0
Vermont	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Virgin Islands	7	2	28.6	29	7	24.1	...	...	...	...	...	...	14	2	14.3	21	2	9.5
Virginia	1,330	1,133	85.2	290	183	63.1	159	141	88.7	43	27	62.8	59	27	45.8	79	32	40.5
Washington	1,053	978	92.9	150	100	66.7	80	76	95.0	27	16	59.3	101	23	22.8	26	23	88.5
West Virginia	612	494	80.7	219	157	71.7	39	8	20.5	3	3	100.0	7	2	28.6	13	4	30.8
Wisconsin	1,662	1,496	90.0	[3]331	[3]273	[3]82.5	125	105	84.0	...	...	...	19	5	26.3	...	...	...
Wyoming	76	66	86.8	7	5	71.4	11	10	90.9	5	3	60.0	6	5	83.3	2	1	50.0

---

[1] Not reported.
[2] Includes equivalency.
[3] Includes non-graduates, corpsmen and 30 unit option LVNs.
[4] Information not available.
[5] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse candidates.
[6] Includes out-of-state candidates.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-2. Registered Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards, 1980

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	1,490	1,159	77.8	437	287	65.7	47	37	78.7	17	10	58.8	10	1	10.0	15	5	33.3
Alaska	42	38	90.5	7	5	71.4	17	15	88.2	3	2	66.7	8	...	...	11	1	9.1
Arizona	664	603	90.8	108	71	65.7	76	69	90.8	41	29	70.7	116	29	25.0	104	33	31.7
Arkansas	[1]597	[1]443	[1]74.2	[1]302	[1]157	[1]52.0	30	26	86.7	14	9	64.3	5	2	40.0	70	15	21.4
California	[2]5,296	[2]4,533	[2]85.6	[2]1,451	[2]598	[2]41.2	588	440	74.8	141	59	41.8	1,485	170	11.4	3,155	261	8.3
Colorado	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Connecticut	905	815	90.1	153	113	73.9	134	108	80.6	28	22	78.6	33	7	21.2	37	9	24.3
Delaware	279	227	81.4	76	44	57.9	16	13	81.3	2	1	50.0	3	...	...	2	...	...
District of Columbia	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Florida	2,070	1,750	84.5	598	291	48.7	262	210	80.2	126	46	36.5	879	253	28.8	1,469	389	26.5
Georgia	1,191	1,037	87.1	428	249	58.2	139	122	87.8	64	37	57.8	48	15	31.3	116	39	33.6
Guam	18	6	33.3	18	6	33.3	1	1	100.0	1	1	100.0	18	...	...	12	3	25.0
Hawaii	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Idaho	197	177	89.8	22	20	90.9	37	31	83.8	3	2	66.7	3	3	100.0	7	...	...
Illinois	4,129	3,499	84.7	1,026	747	72.8	324	277	85.5	108	77	71.3	[5]3,193	[5]646	[5]20.2	...	...	...
Indiana	1,731	1,549	89.5	82	54	65.9	65	52	80.0	34	22	64.7	6	3	50.0	10	6	60.0
Iowa	1,419	1,350	95.1	176	123	69.9	81	81	100.0	14	13	92.9	43	10	23.3	12	6	50.0
Kansas	[6]977	[6]834	[6]85.4	[6]210	[6]134	[6]63.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1,146	988	86.2	273	180	65.9	68	61	89.7	25	14	56.0	3	2	66.7	8	4	50.0
Louisiana	986	831	84.3	290	170	58.6	95	72	75.8	66	31	47.0	30	9	30.0	23	8	34.8
Maine	351	317	90.3	74	50	67.6	49	47	95.9	4	3	75.0	20	1	5.0	30	1	3.3
Maryland	1,256	1,091	86.9	254	163	64.2	139	106	76.3	21	20	95.2	69	12	17.4	150	35	23.3
Massachusetts	2,454	2,098	85.5	407	366	89.9	377	303	80.4	93	64	68.8	57	32	56.1	105	27	25.7
Michigan	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Minnesota	1,767	1,580	89.4	258	177	68.6	289	256	88.6	34	24	70.6	33	13	39.4	48	19	39.6
Mississippi	747	564	75.5	327	218	66.7	22	20	90.9	3	2	66.7	...	...	...	9	4	44.4
Missouri	1,694	1,517	89.6	264	177	67.0	134	112	83.6	24	15	62.5	75	51	68.0	133	98	73.7
Montana	188	169	89.9	31	26	83.9	47	43	91.5	6	5	83.3	31	18	58.1	7	2	28.6
Nebraska	620	553	89.2	53	41	77.4	31	25	80.6	2	2	100.0	2	2	100.0	1	1	100.0
Nevada	142	129	90.8	22	13	59.1	22	19	86.4	3	1	33.3	33	12	36.4	16	8	50.0
New Hampshire	201	182	90.5	25	19	76.0	63	59	93.7	18	14	77.8	5	2	40.0	5	1	20.0
New Jersey	2,093	1,645	78.6	696	419	60.2	298	211	70.8	277	80	28.9	369	72	19.5	801	210	26.2
New Mexico	410	326	79.5	93	47	50.5	38	32	84.2	16	6	37.5	6	2	33.3	13	2	15.4
New York	7,027	5,338	76.0	3,728	1,867	50.1	426	323	75.8	231	86	37.2	1,722	237	13.8	6,003	786	13.1
North Carolina	1,714	1,312	76.5	69[illegible]	409	58.5	115	97	84.3	(3)	(3)	(3)	10	3	30.0	(3)	9	(3)

Table 1-9-2. (continued)

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
North Dakota	319	257	80.6	66	50	75.8	20	16	80.0	4	4	100.0	3	1	33.3	12	[4]	41.7
Ohio	3,999	3,504	87.6	521	403	77.4	213	183	85.9	77	52	67.5	53	21	39.6	62	23	37.1
Oklahoma	781	626	80.2	181	124	68.5	46	35	76.1	9	8	88.9	13	5	38.5	1	...	...
Oregon	733	680	92.8	89	70	78.7	149	126	84.6	49	27	55.1	33	11	33.3	40	7	17.5
Pennsylvania	4,292	3,583	83.5	999	699	70.0	255	207	81.2	60	38	63.3	43	6	14.0	216	36	16.7
Rhode Island	368	303	82.3	112	67	59.8	12	11	91.7	1	1	100.0	9	...	...	16	2	12.5
South Carolina	566	468	82.7	196	137	69.9	75	64	85.3	23	20	87.0	13	5	38.5	3	3	100.0
South Dakota	335	269	80.3	64	37	57.8	22	17	77.3	2	1	50.0	1	...	...	2	...	...
Tennessee	1,459	1,260	86.4	296	182	61.5	94	70	74.5	33	16	48.5	38	15	39.5	124	30	24.2
Texas	3,385	2,833	83.7	1,003	663	66.1	191	158	82.7	...	...	...	509	141	27.7	521	211	40.5
Utah	550	500	90.9	60	(3)	(3)	50	40	80.0	20	(3)	(3)	20	10	50.0	20	(3)	(3)
Vermont	133	109	82.0	53	34	64.2	33	28	84.8	1	1	100.0	3	2	66.7	4	1	25.0
Virgin Islands	13	...	...	31	4	12.9	3	3	100.0	2	2	100.0	24	2	8.3	10	...	...
Virginia	1,468	1,233	84.0	356	235	66.0	222	191	86.0	63	36	57.1	98	50	51.0	77	22	28.6
Washington	1,009	999	99.0	122	83	68.0	75	67	89.3	32	24	75.0	122	65	53.3	138	38	27.5
West Virginia	647	513	79.3	133	50	37.6	30	28	93.3	5	2	40.0	(3)	(3)	(3)	15	5	33.3
Wisconsin	1,719	1,513	88.0	187	136	72.7	121	100	82.6	21	12	57.1	14	6	42.9	29	8	27.6
Wyoming	64	59	92.2	7	7	100.0	15	14	93.3	...	...	...	1	...	...	3	...	...

[1] Includes equivalency.

[2] Includes non-graduates, corpsmen and 30 unit option LVNs.

[3] Information not available.

[4] Not reported.

[5] Includes retakes.

[6] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse candidates.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Research and Policy Analysis Department, Statistics Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1980."

Table 1-9-3. Licenses Issued to Registered Nurses for the First Time in the U.S., by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	1981			1980		
	Total	Examination[1]	Endorsement[2]	Total	Examination[1]	Endorsement[2]
Total	**82,752**	**81,075**	**1,677**	**67,869**	**67,696**	**173**
Alabama	1,511	1,511	...	1,499	1,499	...
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	59	58	1
Arizona	790	790	...	815	815	...
Arkansas	582	582	...	652	652	...
California	[4]9,530	[4]7,915	[4]1,615	6,061	6,061	...
Colorado	749	749	...	848	848	...
Connecticut	1,039	1,039	...	1,074	1,074	...
Delaware	254	254	...	293	293	...
District of Columbia	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Florida	4,066	4,066	...	3,569	3,569	...
Georgia	1,282	1,282	...	1,511	1,501	10
Guam	20	20	...	16	16	...
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	372	372	...	237	237	...
Illinois	5,183	5,183	...	5,062	5,062	...
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	1,667	1,667	...
Iowa	1,480	1,480	...	1,707	1,707	...
Kansas	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Kentucky	1,132	1,128	4	1,252	1,252	...
Louisiana	967	961	6	1,160	1,120	40
Maine	400	389	11	431	419	12
Maryland	2,874	2,874	...	1,438	1,438	...
Massachusetts	2,867	2,867	...	2,890	2,890	...
Michigan	3,015	3,015	...	(3)	(3)	(3)
Minnesota	2,048	2,046	2	2,067	2,067	...
Mississippi	782	777	5	808	808	...
Missouri	1,896	1,896	...	1,919	1,919	...
Montana	221	221	...	266	266	...
Nebraska	637	637	...	631	631	...
Nevada	167	161	6	198	182	16
New Hampshire	525	525	...	277	277	...
New Jersey	2,859	2,859	...	2,760	2,760	...
New Mexico	381	375	6	420	415	5
New York	8,731	8,731	...	(5)	(5)	(5)
North Carolina	1,950	1,934	16	1,892	1,833	59
North Dakota	388	382	6	337	337	...
Ohio	4,144	4,144	...	4,211	4,186	25
Oklahoma	1,011	1,011	...	798	798	...
Oregon	896	896	...	941	941	...
Pennsylvania	5,125	5,125	...	4,886	4,886	...
Rhode Island	376	376	...	383	383	...
South Carolina	698	698	...	697	697	...
South Dakota	322	322	...	324	324	...
Tennessee	1,470	1,470	...	1,545	1,545	...
Texas	3,937	3,937	...	3,983	3,983	...
Utah	590	590	...	594	594	...
Vermont	(5)	(5)	(5)	175	175	...
Virgin Islands	27	27	...	17	17	...
Virginia	1,543	1,543	...	1,770	1,765	5
Washington	1,325	1,325	...	1,228	1,228	...
West Virginia	657	657	...	647	647	...
Wisconsin	1,843	1,843	...	1,775	1,775	...
Wyoming	90	90	...	79	79	...

[1] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTP Examination but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[2] License issued on the basis of license or certificate from foreign country.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Includes non-graduates, corpsmen and 30 unit option LVNs. May include some foreign nurses who were previously licensed in another state.

[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-4. Licenses Issued to Registered Nurses Previously Licensed in the U.S.,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	1981			1980		
	Endorsement	*Examination*	*Reinstatement*	*Endorsement*	*Examination*	*Reinstatement*
Total	**62,446**	**6**	**9,597**	**61,948**	**15**	**4,516**
Alabama	794	...	172	793	...	124
Alaska	(2)	(2)	(2)	386	...	31
Arizona	1,719	...	...	1,817	...	1
Arkansas	645	...	4	645	...	...
California	6,789	...	16	6,865	...	8
Colorado	2,294	...	...	2,079	...	...
Connecticut	1,111	...	274	1,125	...	4
Delaware	252	...	57	238	...	119
District of Columbia	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Florida	3,441	...	4	5,052	...	1,223
Georgia	1,546	...	758	1,608	...	363
Guam	41	...	11	53	...	2
Hawaii	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)
Idaho	396	...	207	427	...	207
Illinois	1,769	...	(4)	1,886	...	(4)
Indiana	(2)	(2)	(2)	1,160	...	...
Iowa	732	...	(3)	803	...	(4)
Kansas	774	...	321	835	5	375
Kentucky	840	...	341	1,000	...	545
Louisiana	1,022	...	431	945	2	(4)
Maine	505	...	117	558	...	142
Maryland	1,642	...	2	1,867	...	1
Massachusetts	1,525	...	...	1,543	...	2
Michigan	1,242	...	206	(2)	(2)	(2)
Minnesota	936	...	...	916	...	...
Mississippi	471	...	718	448	...	131
Missouri	1,381	...	213	1,353	...	(4)
Montana	423	...	...	403	...	...
Nebraska	340	...	310	422	...	3
Nevada	480	...	86	750	...	(4)
New Hampshire	724	...	4	724	...	210
New Jersey	1,767	...	...	1,861	...	(4)
New Mexico	581	...	176	644	...	127
New York	4,195	...	(4)	(3)	(3)	(4)
North Carolina	1,657	...	1,364	1,549	...	216
North Dakota	241	...	...	229	...	...
Ohio	1,750	...	(4)	1,719	...	1
Oklahoma	974	3	229	755	...	92
Oregon	1,202	...	661	1,291	...	303
Pennsylvania	2,248	...	...	2,786	2	...
Rhode Island	362	...	...	324	...	...
South Carolina	864	...	520	931	...	4
South Dakota	271	...	370	233	...	(4)
Tennessee	1,214	...	10	1,160	...	(4)
Texas	4,670	...	541	4,208	...	14
Utah	500	...	105	508	...	103
Vermont	(3)	(3)	(3)	385	...	111
Virgin Islands	58	3	...	62	6	...
Virginia	2,400	...	...	2,510	...	2
Washington	1,803	...	1,023	2,082	...	(4)
West Virginia	530	...	...	529	...	(4)
Wisconsin	943	...	317	1,072	...	(4)
Wyoming	382	...	29	409	...	52

[1] Includes foreign nurses previously licensed in the U.S. and territories.

[2] Not reported.

[3] Information not available.

[4] Reinstatements included with renewals; see Table 1-9-5.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-5. Licenses Renewed for Registered Nurses, 1979-1981

State or territory	*Type of renewal and licensing period*	*Number of licenses renewed during*		
		1981	*1980*	*1979*
Total		**1,335,450**	**1,266,165**	**1,347,851**
Alabama	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/3leven year)	18,172	[1]19,100	[2]16,837
Alaska	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	(3)	3,647	4
Arizona	Annual (calendar)	21,901	20,001	19,044
Arkansas	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)[4]	6,561	6,440	5,898
California	Biennial (birthdate)	91,289	91,689	86,576
Colorado	Biennial (1/1/even year-12/31/odd year)	27,766	...	(3)
Connecticut	Annual (birthdate)	39,076	[1]43,913	[1]33,283
Delaware	Biennial (1/1/even year-12/31/odd year)	6,312	889	5,421
District of Columbia	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Florida	Biennial (4/1/odd year-3/31/odd year)	63,796	...	58,551
Georgia	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	...	30,853	5,228
Guam	Annual (fiscal)	319	350	348
Hawaii	Biennial (7/1/odd year-6/30/odd year)	(3)	(3)	[6]7,651
Idaho	Biennial (9/1/odd year-8/31/odd year)	(5)	...	[7]6,179
Illinois	Biennial (5/1/even year-4/30/even year)	[2]1,345	[2]93,968	[2]9,515
Indiana	Biennial (1/1/even year-12/31/odd year)	(3)	(5)	31,090
Iowa	Triennial (birthdate)	[2]24,544	...	...
	Annual (fiscal)	...	[2]25,739	25,288
Kansas	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	[8]20,454	[8]20,203	[9]20,502
Kentucky	Annual	24,395	23,260	22,812
Louisiana	Annual (calendar)	20,068	[1]18,687	17,499
Maine	Annual (calendar)	10,265	10,441	10,404
Maryland	Biennial (2/1/even or odd year-1/31/odd or even year)[10]	21,761	29,229	[2]19,392
Massachusetts	Biennial (birthdate-even year)	(5)	82,536	10,103
Michigan	Annual	...	(3)	[2]76,350
	Biennial (4/1/even or odd year-3/31/odd or even year)	58,486	...	...
Minnesota	Biennial (8/1/even or odd year-7/31/odd or even year)	37,603	35,204	34,859
Mississippi	Biennial 1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	...	11,689	...
Missouri	Annual (fiscal)	40,295	[2]34,784	[2]30,178
Montana	Annual (calendar)	7,282	7,055	[1]6,635
Nebraska	Annual (calendar)	15,892	15,595	[2]17,185
Nevada	Biennial (3/1/even year-2/28/even year)	...	[2]4,697	...
New Hampshire	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	3,365	9,151	2,075
New Jersey	Biennial (1/1/even or odd year-12/31/odd or even year)	31,553	[2]38,441	[2]45,266
New Mexico	Biennial (birthdate-odd year)	5,957	211	5,797
New York	Biennial (9/1/odd year-8/31/odd year)	[1]193,614	[1]194,636	[1]180,894
North Carolina	Biennial (1/1/even or odd year-12/31/odd or even year)	18,379	16,621	[2]15,982
North Dakota	Annual (calendar)	4,859	4,680	5,220
Ohio	Annual	[1]93,297	89,671	[2]85,952
Oklahoma	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	...	14,641	...
	Annual (fiscal)	...	...	14,401
Oregon	Biennial (4/1/odd year-3/31/odd year)	20,305	8	18,078
Pennsylvania	Biennial (11/1/odd year-10/31/odd year)	161,498	3,547	[2]145,313
Rhode Island	Annual	11,502	10,494	10,125
South Carolina	Annual (calendar)	16,298	15,462	[1]16,882
South Dakota	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	2,677	[2]3,363	5,466
Tennessee	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	[1]31,879	[1]22,564	[1]26,998
Texas	Annual	79,206	74,707	67,966
Utah	Annual (calendar)	8,500	10,000	(5)
Vermont	Biennial (5/1/odd year-4/30/odd year)	7,000	...	[1]5,432
Virgin Islands	Annual (fiscal)	475	515	515
Virginia	Annual (birthdate)	35,038	40,600	[2]37,568
Washington	Annual (birthdate)	35,513	[2]37,517	[2]37,442
West Virginia	Annual (calendar)	[1]13,891	[2]13,139	[2]12,439
Wisconsin	Biennial (2/1/even year-1/31/even year)	...	[1]33,336	31,208
Wyoming	Annual (fiscal)	3,062	2,892	(3)

[1] Current registration as of December 31.

[2] Includes reinstatements.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Even or odd year based on year of birth.

[5] Information not available.

[6] Current registration as of June 30.

[7] Includes nurses who renewed their licenses from July 1979 to August 1980.

[8] Current registration as of July 1.

[9] Current registration as of April 30.

[10] Even or odd year based on last digit of registration number.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-6. Licenses Issued to Registered Nurses from Foreign Countries,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	*1981*			*1980*		
	Total	*Examination*[2]	*Endorsement*	*Total*	*Examination*[2]	*Endorsement*
Total	**6,088**	**3,717**	**2,371**	**5,271**	**2,593**	**2,678**
Alabama	12	9	3	6	6	...
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	10	1	9
Arizona	92	74	18	67	43	24
Arkansas	186	15	171	152	17	135
California	2,939	1,324	1,615	1,933	431	1,502
Colorado	30	30	...	(4)	(4)	(4)
Connecticut	36	36	...	16	16	...
Delaware	1	1	...	4	...	4
District of Columbia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Florida	617	615	2	646	630	16
Georgia	46	46	...	62	52	10
Guam	6	6	...	3	3	...
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	4	1	3	9	4	5
Illinois	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	9	9	...
Iowa	36	15	21	28	22	6
Kansas	5	...	5	6	5	1
Kentucky	7	7	...	7	3	4
Louisiana	45	15	30	85	16	69
Maine	21	8	13	24	3	21
Maryland	23	22	1	117	46	71
Massachusetts	(4)	(4)	(4)	69	59	10
Michigan	(4)	(4)	(4)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Minnesota	25	20	5	42	32	10
Mississippi	9	4	5	14	4	10
Missouri	105	74	31	131	98	33
Montana	12	9	3	26	20	6
Nebraska	1	1	...	4	3	1
Nevada	29	23	6	52	20	32
New Hampshire	19	7	12	16	3	13
New Jersey	645	645	...	414	405	9
New Mexico	26	12	14	20	4	16
New York	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
North Carolina	31	15	16	71	12	59
North Dakota	10	4	6	18	6	12
Ohio	62	51	11	69	44	25
Oklahoma	25	9	16	12	5	7
Oregon	23	23	...	19	19	...
Pennsylvania	183	72	111	169	39	130
Rhode Island	2	2	...	3	2	1
South Carolina	6	6	...	8	8	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	33	33	...	26	17	9
Texas	329	329	...	477	329	148
Utah	25	15	10	5	...	5
Vermont	(4)	(4)	(4)	11	3	8
Virgin Islands	5	5	...	7	6	1
Virginia	178	59	119	222	70	152
Washington	164	49	115	155	55	100
West Virginia	6	6	...	9	9	...
Wisconsin	22	14	8	14	14	...
Wyoming	7	6	1	4	...	4

[1] Includes those being licensed for the first time and those previously licensed in another state or territory of the U.S.

[2] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTP Examination but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-7. Minimum Age and Citizenship Requirement of Nursing Practice Acts for Registered Nurses, 1981

State or territory	*Minimum age*	*Citizenship*
Alabama	...	...
Alaska	...	...
Arizona	...	...
Arkansas	...	...
California	...	...
Colorado	...	...
Connecticut	...	...
Delaware	...	...
District of Columbia	19	...
Florida	...	...
Georgia	...	...
Guam	...	...
Hawaii	...	...
Idaho	...	...
Illinois	18	...
Indiana	...	...
Iowa	...	...
Kansas	...	...
Kentucky	...	...
Louisiana	...	...
Maine	...	...
Maryland	...	...
Massachusetts	...	...
Michigan	...	...
Minnesota	...	...
Mississippi	...	...
Missouri	19	...
Montana	...	...
Nebraska	...	...
Nevada	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...
New Jersey	18	...
New Mexico	...	...
New York	18	...
North Carolina	...	...
North Dakota	...	...
Ohio	...	...
Oklahoma	...	...
Oregon	...	...
Pennsylvania	...	...
Rhode Island	...	...
South Carolina	18	...
South Dakota	...	...
Tennessee	...	...
Texas	...	...
Utah	...	...
Vermont	...	...
Virgin Islands	...	...
Virginia	...	...
Washington	...	...
West Virginia	...	...
Wisconsin	...	...
Wyoming	...	...

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-8. Expiration Dates[1] for Renewal of License or Registration for Registered Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Expiration date*	*State or territory*	*Expiration date*
Alabama	December 31[2]	Montana	December 31
Alaska	June 30[2]	Nebraska	December 31
Arizona	December 31	Nevada	February 28[2]
Arkansas	Birthdate[2]	New Hampshire	Birthdate[2]
California	Last day of month following birthday month of registrant[2]	New Jersey	December 31[2]
Colorado	December 31[2]	New Mexico	Birthdate[2]
Connecticut	Birthdate	New York	August 31[2]
Delaware	December 31[2]	North Carolina	December 31[2]
District of Columbia	June 30	North Dakota	December 31
Florida	March 31[2]	Ohio	February 28
Georgia	December 31[2]	Oklahoma	June 30[2]
Guam	June 30	Oregon	March 31[2]
Hawaii	June 30[2]	Pennsylvania	October 31[2]
Idaho	August 31[2]	Rhode Island	March 1
Illinois	May 1[2]	South Carolina	December 31
Indiana	December 31[2]	South Dakota	Birthdate[2]
Iowa	Birthdate[3]	Tennessee	December 31[2]
Kansas	Birthdate[2]	Texas	March 31
Kentucky	April 30	Utah	December 31[2]
Louisiana	December 31	Vermont	April 30[2]
Maine	December 31	Virgin Islands	June 30
Maryland	December 31[2]	Virginia	Birthdate
Massachusetts	Birthdate[2]	Washington	Birthdate
Michigan	March 31	West Virginia	December 31
Minnesota	July 31[2]	Wisconsin	January 31[2]
Mississippi	December 31[2]	Wyoming	July 1
Missouri	June 30		

[1] Excludes grace period.
[2] Biennial renewal.
[3] Triennial renewal.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-9. Responsibility for Selected Functions Relating to Registered Nurse Licensure, 1981

State or territory	Conducting examination		Approval of application		Approval of basic nursing programs	
	State board of nursing	*Department of state government*	*State board of nursing*	*Department of state government*	*State board of nursing*	*Department of state government*
Alabama	X	...	X	...	X	...
Alaska	X	...	X	...	X	...
Arizona	X	...	X	...	X	...
Arkansas	X	...	X	...	X	...
California	X	...	X	...	X	...
Colorado	X	...	X	...	X	...
Connecticut	...	X	...	X	X	...
Delaware	X	...	X	...	X	...
District of Columbia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Florida	...	X	X	...	X	...
Georgia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Guam	X	...	X	...	X	...
Hawaii	X	...	X	...	X	...
Idaho	X	...	X	...	X	...
Illinois	...	X	...	X	...	X
Indiana	X	...	X	...	X	...
Iowa	X	...	X	...	X	...
Kansas	X	...	X	...	X	...
Kentucky	X	...	X	...	X	...
Louisiana	X	...	X	...	X	...
Maine	X	...	X	...	X	...
Maryland	X	...	X	...	X	...
Massachusetts	X	...	X	...	X	...
Michigan	X	...	X	...	X	...
Minnesota	X	...	X	...	X	...
Mississippi	X	...	X	...	...	X
Missouri	X	...	X	...	X	...
Montana	X	...	X	...	X	...
Nebraska	X	...	X	...	X	...
Nevada	X	...	X	...	X	...
New Hampshire	X	...	X	...	X	...
New Jersey	X	...	X	...	X	...
New Mexico	X	...	X	...	X	...
New York	...	X	...	X	...	X
North Carolina	X	...	X	...	X	...
North Dakota	X	...	X	...	X	...
Ohio	X	...	X	...	X	...
Oklahoma	X	...	X	...	X	...
Oregon	X	...	X	...	X	...
Pennsylvania	X	...	X	...	X	...
Rhode Island	X	...	X	...	X	...
South Carolina	X	...	X	...	X	...
South Dakota	X	...	X	...	X	...
Tennessee	X	...	X	...	X	...
Texas	X	...	X	...	X	...
Utah	X	...	X	...	X	...
Vermont	X	...	X	...	X	...
Virgin Islands	X	...	X	...	X	...
Virginia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Washington	X	...	X	...	X	...
West Virginia	X	...	X	...	X	...
Wisconsin	X	...	X	...	X	...
Wyoming	X	...	X	...	X	...

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-10. Citation and Chronology of Nursing Practice Acts for Registered Nurses and Licensed Practical Nurses,[1] 1982

State or territory	*Citation*	*Year first law enacted*	*Amendments to first law*	*Year of repeal and enactment of new law*	*Amendments to new law*
Alabama	Title 34, Code of Alabama of 1975, as amended.	1915	1927, '31, '35, '39, '40, '45, '55	1966	1975
Alaska	Chapter 68, Title 8, Alaska Statutes.	1941	1949	1953, '57, '67, '72, '81	1960, '62, '66, '68, '69, '70, '73, '74, '76, '81
Arizona	Arizona Revised Statutes Annotated 1956, Chapter 15, Section 32-1601 through 32-1667.	1921	1927, '28, '37	1941, '52	1958, '60, '62, '64, '70, '72, '73, '74, '77
Arkansas	Arkansas Statutes Chapter 7, Sections 72-745 through 72-763.	1913	1945, '47, '57	1967, '71	1977, '79, '80
California	Chapter 6, Business and Professions Code, enacted 1939, last amended 1982.	1905	1913	1939	1941, '43, '45, '47, '49, '51, '53, '55, '57, '59, '61, '63, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82
Colorado	Chapter 12, Article 38, Part 2 Colorado Revised Statutes, 1973, as amended.	1905	1933, '53	1957, '74, '80	1962, '77, '82
Connecticut	Chapter 378 of General Statutes of State of Connecticut.	1905	1915, '29, '30, '35, '39, '41, '43, '47, '49, '53, '55, '57, '59, '61, '69, '71, '75, '76, '77, '80, '81	...	...
Delaware	Delaware Code, Chapter 153, Vol. 54.	1909	1913, '21, '31, '43, '53, '55	1963	1970

District of Columbia	Code of Laws of D.C., 1973 edition, Title 2, Chapter 4.	1907	...	1929	1945, '46, '63
Florida	Chapter 464, Florida Revised Statutes, 1979.	1913	1919, '47	1951, '75, '79	1955, '57, '67, '76, '77, '81
Georgia	Georgia Code Annotated, Chapter 26, Article 1.	1907	1916, '21	1927, '75	1931, '46, '56, '66, '74, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80
Guam	Government Code of Guam, Chapter 3, Public Law 7-34.	1952	...	1963	1964
Hawaii	Hawaii Revised Statutes, Chapter 457.	1917	1919, '25, '31, '47, '55	1959	1961, '70, '74
Idaho	Idaho Code, Sections 54-1401 through 54-1415.	1911	...	1947, '51, '77	1965, '71, '74
Illinois	Chapter 91, Illinois Revised Statutes.	1907	1910, '13, '17, '19, '31, '35, '39, '41, '43, '47, '49	1951	1959, '61, '63, '65, '73, '75, '80, '82
Indiana	Indiana Code 1976, Title 25, Article 23, Chapter 1, Section 1-28, Amended by Acts 1977, Public Law 172, and Acts 1978, Public Law 2, Acts 1979, Public Law 17. (Burns Indiana Statutes Annotated, 25-23-1-1 through 25-23-1-28 (Code Edition)).	1905	1911, '13, '21, '29, '31,	1949	1951, '71, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79
Iowa	Code of Iowa, Chapter 147 (general provisions-practice acts), Chapter 152 (Practice of nursing).	1907	1949	1963, '76	1975, '77
Kansas	K.S.A. Chapter 65, Article 11, Chapter 231, Laws of Kansas 1968.	1913	1915, '21, '33, '43, '45	1949	1963, '65, '68, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76
Kentucky	Kentucky Revised Statutes, Chapter 314.	1914	1942, '46	1950, '66	1978, '82
Louisiana	Louisiana Revised Statutes 37:911 et seq as amended and reenacted by Act 351 and 200 of 1976 and Act 131 of 1977.	1912	1922, '26, '42, '50, '66, '76, '77	...	...
Maine	Title 32, Revised Statutes 1964, Chapter 31.	1915	1917, '23, '29, '35, '39, '45, '47, '55, '57	1959	1961, '63, '65, '67, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79

Table 1-9-10. (continued)

State or territory	Citation	Year first law enacted	Amendments to first law	Year of repeal and enactment of new law	Amendments to new law
Maryland	Health Occupations Act, Title 7, Section 7-101-7-802 Annotated Code 06 Maryland (1981).	1904	1917, '22, '46, '55, '62	1967, '75	1969, '70, '73, '74, '75, '77, '81, '82
Massachusetts	Chapters 13 and 112 of G.L., as amended; Chapter 620 Acts of 1941; Chapter 693 Acts of 1960.	1910	1919, '41, '48, '51, '52, '53, '54, '56, '57, '58, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '75, '76, '79	...	...
Michigan	Act 368, Public Acts of 1978, as amended (Michigan Public Health Code).	1909	1913, '21, '39, '52, '54, '57, '65	1967, '78	1973, '74, '75, '76
Minnesota	Minnesota Statutes, Sections 148.171-148.299 (1980 and 1981 Supplement).	1907	1923, '29	1945	1947, '55, '59, '61, '67, '69, '71, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '81
Mississippi	Mississippi Code of 1942, Sections 8806-8831.	1914	1932, '48, '54	1954, '70	1968, '70, '74, '76, '77, '81
Missouri	Chapter 335, Missouri Revised Statutes, Supplement 1982.	1909	1914, '21, '23	1953, '76, '81	1971, '73
Montana	Title 37, 8101-8444, MCA 1979.	1913	1919, '25, '33, '43	1947	1953, '63, '67, '74, '75, '77, '79, '81
Nebraska	Compiled Statutes of Nebraska, 71-1, 132.04-71-1, 132.42.	1909	1919, '27	1935, '53	1937, '41, '45, '47, '51, '55, '59, '61, '65, '75, '76, '78, '81
Nevada	Nevada Revised Statutes, 1963, Chapter 632.	1923	1933	1945, '47, '63	1949, '55, '59, '61, '69, '73, '75, '77, '79
New Hampshire	Revised Statutes Annotated, 1955, Chapter 326, Chapter 281, Laws of 1975.	1907	1915, '19, '25, '39, '42, '43	1947, '75, '81	1976, '77, '79

New Jersey	P.L. 1947, c. 262, as amended; Revised Statutes of New Jersey, Title 45, Chapter 11; Revised Statutes Cumulative Supplement, amended 1958 and 1966.	1903	...	1912, '36, '47	1915, '17, '20, '23, '42, '49, '52, '53, '55, '58, '64, '66, '71, '74
New Mexico	NMNA, 1978 Comp., Chapter 108, Law 1982.	1923	1925, '28	1937, '53, '78	1947, '49, '59, '68, '73, '77, '79, '82
New York	Education Law-Title VIII Education Law 1971, Article 130 and Article 139.	1903	1920, '27	1938, '71	1940, '41, '42, '51, '53, '54, '55, '61, '69, '71, '73, '74, '75, '76, '80, '81
North Carolina	North Carolina General Statutes Chapter 90, Article 9, 171.19 to 171.47.	1903	1917, '19, '25, '31, '33, '47	1954, '65, '81	1955, '61, '69, '71, '73, '74, '77, '78, '81
North Dakota	Nurse Practices Act, ND Century Code 43-12.1.	1915	1927, '39, '53, '63, '71	1977	...
Ohio	Ohio Revised Code, Chapter 4723.	1915	1919, '23	1941, '56	1963, '67
Oklahoma	59 Oklahoma Statutes, 567.1-577.6.	1909	1913, '21, '25, '35, '39, '43, '45, '49	1953	1963, '67, '76, '78, '81
Oregon	Oregon Laws, Chapter 678, Sections 678.010 to 678.445.	1911	1917, '45, '47, '53, '57, '63, '65, '67, '69, '71	1973	1975, '77, '79, '81
Pennsylvania	The Professional Nurse Law, 63 P.S. 211 et seq.	1909	1915, '19, '23, '27, '35, '45	1951	1959, '68, '70, '74
Rhode Island	Chapter 5-34 of the General Laws, 1956.	1912	1914, '18, '35, '48	1952	1956, '59, '62, '71, '73, '74
South Carolina	1976 Code of Laws, and 1977, 1980 and 1981 supplements.	1910	...	1935	1947, '52, '59, '62, '66, '68, '69, '74, '75, '77, '81, '82
South Dakota	Chapter 36-9A, Session Laws of 1976.	1917	1919, '31, '37, '39	1947, '49, '55, '67, '76	1969, '72, '74, '75, '77, '78, '79, '81
Tennessee	Public Acts, Chapter No. 7, Title 63, Public Act Annotated 1967.	1911	...	1915, '35, '45, '51, '67	1939, '55, '59, '72, '76, '78, '80, '81, '82

Table 1-9-10. (continued)

State or territory	*Citation*	*Year first law enacted*	*Amendments to first law*	*Year of repeal and enactment of new law*	*Amendments to new law*
Texas	Vernon's Civil Statutes, Articles 4513-4528.	1909	...	1923	1935, '49, '59, '61, '67, '69, '75, '77, '79, '81
Utah	58-31-1 to 58-31-17 Utah Code Annotated, as amended to and including Session Laws 1963.	1917	1943, '45, '47, '49, '53, '55	1963	1965, '71, '75, '79
Vermont	Title 26, V.S.A. Chapter 28, Section 1576.	1911	1915, '17, '21, '33, '35, '39, '45, '47, '51, '53, '56, '57	1961, '81	1967, '68, '73, '74, '75, '76
Virgin Islands	Nurse Practice Act #4666, Bill No. 14-0094.	1945	1945, '46	1952, '82	1956, '60, '69
Virginia	Title 54, Chapter 13.1, Code of Virginia (1950), as amended.	1903	1916, '18, '22, '44	1946, '70	1956, '60, '66, '68, '74, '75, '79, '80, '82
Washington	Chapter 18.88, Revised Code of Washington.	1909	1923, '33, '49, '55, '61, '71, '73	...	...
West Virginia	Chapter 30, Article 7, Code of West Virginia of 1931, as amended.	1907	1917, '25, '37	1945	1951, '57, '65, '71, '72, '73, '81
Wisconsin	Chapter 441, Wisconsin Statutes.	1911	1913, '15, '18, '21, '41, '43, '45, '47, '49, '55, '59, '61, '63, '65, '67, '69, '71, '73, '75, '77, '79, '80, '82	...	...
Wyoming	Wyoming Statutes 33-21-101 through 33-21-118.	1909	1943, '47, '51, '53	1955, '75	1967, '81

[1] Eight states have a separate Nursing Practice Act for licensed practical nurses, see Table 4-5-7.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-11. Selected Fees Charged for Licensure of Registered Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Examination*	*Endorsement*	*Renewal*[1]	*Verification of original license to other boards*
Alabama	$60.00	$50.00	[2]$15.00	$10.00
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Arizona	45.00	45.00	10.00	...
Arkansas	41.50	50.00	[2]25.00	...
California	60.00	25.00	[2]22.00	20.00
Colorado	48.00	33.00	[2]14.00	10.00
Connecticut	30.00	30.00	10.00	2.00
Delaware	30.00	30.00	[2]10.00	...
District of Columbia	25.00	89.00	48.00	20.00
Florida	72.00	52.00	[2]22.00	10.00
Georgia	45.00	60.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Guam	75.00	50.00	15.00	15.00
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	60.00	60.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Illinois	25.00	25.00	[2]10.50	10.00
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Iowa	40.00	25.00	[4]21.00	10.00
Kansas	50.00	50.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Kentucky	70.00	50.00	10.00	10.00
Louisiana	35.00	30.00	15.00	15.00
Maine	40.00	40.00	10.00	...
Maryland	50.00	50.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Massachusetts	50.00	50.00	[2]25.00	5.00
Michigan	45.00	25.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Minnesota	65.00	40.00	[2]16.00	5.00
Mississippi	70.00	50.00	[2]25.00	10.00
Missouri	40.00	40.00	5.00	5.00
Montana	35.00	35.00	10.00	...
Nebraska	50.00	50.00	10.00	5.00
Nevada	85.00	60.00	[2]25.00	...
New Hampshire	31.50	40.00	[2]10.00	5.00
New Jersey	35.00	25.00	[2]10.00	5.00
New Mexico	75.00	62.00	[2]30.00	10.00
New York	65.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
North Carolina	30.00	30.00	[2]15.00	15.00
North Dakota	65.00	65.00	20.00	10.00
Ohio	32.00	32.00	[2]7.50	10.00
Oklahoma	55.00	55.00	[2]30.00	...
Oregon	45.00	35.00	[2]25.00	...
Pennsylvania	24.00	24.00	[2]10.00	...
Rhode Island	30.00	30.00	5.00	3.00
South Carolina	65.00	50.00	10.00	10.00
South Dakota	56.50	75.00	[2]35.00	5.00
Tennessee	50.00	50.00	[2]8.00	...
Texas	30.00	45.00	10.00	10.00
Utah	60.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Vermont	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Virgin Islands	50.00	25.00	[2]10.00	10.00
Virginia	40.00	40.00	7.00	5.00
Washington	50.00	50.00	15.00	3.00
West Virginia	70.00	30.00	10.00	30.00
Wisconsin	50.00	50.00	[2]25.00	10.00
Wyoming	56.50	70.00	17.00	...

[1] Renewal fee applies to annual registration unless otherwise indicated.

[2] Biennial renewal.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Triennial renewal.

[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-12. States with Continuing Education Requirements for Registered Nurses, by Year Effective, Method of Recording, and Number of Requirements

State[1]	Year effective	Category			Method of recording and number of requirements[2]		
		Registered nurse	Nurse practitioner	Nurse anesthetist	CE Units	Clock hours	Contact hours
Alaska	1982	...	X	...	...	30	...
California	1978	X	...	...	...	30	...
Colorado	1982	X	...	...	...	20	...
Florida	1979	X	...	...	...	...	24
Idaho	1981	...	X	...	...	...	60
Iowa	1977	X	...	...	4.5	...	...
Kansas	1978	X	...	...	...	...	30
Kentucky	1982	X	...	...	...	...	[3]10
Louisiana	(4)	...	...	[5]X	...	...	...
Massachusetts	1982	X	...	...	...	5	...
Minnesota	1978	X	...	...	...	...	30
Mississippi	1980	...	X	X	4.0	...	...
Nebraska[6]	1983	X	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	1982	X	...	...	...	...	30
New Hampshire	1976	...	X	...	2.0	20	...
New Mexico	1981	X	X	X	...	[7]30	...
Oregon	1977	...	X	...	...	100	...
South Dakota	(4)	...	...	X	(4)	(4)	(4)
Washington	(4)	...	X	...	...	...	8

[1] Includes only those states that reported continuing education requirements.

[2] Per licensing period.

[3] Five contact hours required in 1982; 10 in 1983; 15 in 1984 and thereafter.

[4] Information not available.

[5] Statutes provide that a nurse anesthetist participates in a CE program of a nationally approved accreditation agency from time to time as required.

[6] Conditions for renewing a license are: 1) 200 hours of nursing practice in the last 5 years and 20 contact hours; or 2) 75 hours of continuing education in the last 5 years; or 3) have graduated within preceding 4 years.

[7] Reflects requirement for registered nurse licensure only. There are additional CE requirements for nurse practitioners and nurse anesthetists.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 1-9-13. Applications and Re-applications of Foreign Nurse Graduates Submitted for CGFNS Examinations, October 1978-October 1982

Applications and re-applications	*Number*	*Percent*
Submitted to CGFNS	**33,925**	**100.0**
Eligible and scheduled for examination	**27,886**	**82.2**
Tested or re-tested	26,647	(95.6)
Did not appear	1,239	(4.4)
Ineligible for examination	**1,075**	**3.2**
Cancelled application	**366**	**1.1**
Deferred application	**548**	**1.6**
Incomplete application	**4,050**	**11.9**

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-9-14. Graduates of Nursing Schools in 78 Foreign Countries Tested by CGFNS, October 1978-October 1982

Foreign nurse graduates	*Number*	*Percent*
Tested by CGFNS	**21,033**	**100.0**
Received CGFNS Certificate (passed nursing and English)	**7,908**	**37.6**
On first examination	6,323	(80.0)
On repeat examination(s)	1,585	(20.0)
Have not passed nursing and English	**13,125**	**62.4**

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-9-15. Personal Characteristics of Foreign Nurse Graduates Tested by CGFNS, October 1978-October 1982

Personal characteristics	*Applicants*	
	Number	*Percent*
Total	**21,033**	**100.0**
Sex		
Female	19,876	94.5
Male	1,157	5.5
Age		
22 years or under	5,100	24.2
23-27	12,880	61.2
28-32	2,202	10.5
33-37	515	2.4
38 years or over	336	1.6
Marital status		
Single	18,425	87.6
Married	2,383	11.3
Divorced	93	0.4
Widowed	26	0.1
Not available	106	0.5
Type of nursing program		
Degree	10,831	51.5
Non-degree	10,202	48.5

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-9-16. Examination Results of Foreign Nurse Graduates Taking CGFNS Examination for First Time, October 1978-October 1982

Nursing and English examination results	*Number*	*Percent*[1]
Total	**21,033**	**100.0**
Nursing passed/English passed	6,323	30.1
Nursing passed/English failed	581	2.8
Nursing failed/English passed	7,191	34.2
Nursing failed/English failed	6,938	33.0

[1] Percents do not add to 100.0 due to rounding.

SOURCE: Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-9-17. Number of Registered Nurses Currently Certified by the American Nurses' Association, as of January 1, 1983[1]

Program	*Number*
Total	**15,433**
Community health nursing	
Adult Nurse Practitioner	3,015
Community Health Nurse	483
Family Nurse Practitioner	3,163
School Nurse Practitioner	360
Gerontological nursing	
Gerontological Nurse	783
Gerontological Nurse Practitioner	213
Maternal and child health nursing	
Child and Adolescent Nurse	173
High-Risk Perinatal Nurse	45
Maternal and Child Health Nurse	59
Maternal-Gynecological-Neonatal Nursing[2]	378
Pediatric Nurse Practitioner	678
Medical-surgical nursing	
Clinical Specialist in Medical-Surgical Nursing	243
Medical-Surgical Nurse	964
Nursing Services	
Nursing Administration	1,684
Nursing Administration-Advanced	527
Psychiatric-mental health nursing	
Clinical Specialist in Adult Psychiatric and Mental Health Nursing	1,175
Clinical Specialist in Child and Adolescent Psychiatric and Mental Health Nursing	107
Psychiatric and Mental Health Nurse	1,383

[1] Includes candidates tested October 1982 who have met all the requirements for certification as of January 1, 1983.

[2] Jointly sponsored with the NAACOG Certification Corporation from 1975-1980. This figure represents all nurses who were granted initial certification through the jointly sponsored program. Recertification is administered by the NCC. Data on the number of recertified nurses is available only through NCC.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Credentialing Services, 1983. Unpublished data.

Chapter 1, Section 10

NURSING ASSOCIATIONS

The American Nurses' Association (ANA), the national professional organization for registered nurses, was founded 87 years ago. The purposes of the association are to foster high standards of nursing practice, promote the professional and educational advancement for nursing practice, and promote the welfare of nurses. Through ANA's leadership and resources, the nursing profession has become an effective national force. By providing a forum for seeking solutions to the problems the profession encounters, ANA is instrumental in advancing the nursing profession in today's society.

In June 1982, the ANA House of Delegates adopted a bylaws revision that changed ANA from an association of individual members to a federation of state nurses' associations (SNAs). As of December 1982, the total SNA/ANA membership was 160,922. About 83 percent were full members, 13 percent were members who qualified for reduced membership dues rates, and 4 percent paid special membership dues. The reduced membership dues group includes nurses who are new graduates in their first year of membership, registered nurse students in full-time study, those under 62 years of age who are not employed, and those 62 years of age or older who are not earning more than the social security system allows. The special membership dues group includes nurses who are totally disabled and those over 62 years old who are not employed.

Through the SNA/ANA membership, nurses can join a council that is established at the national level. They include councils on continuing education, of high-risk perinatal nurses, on intercultural nursing, of nurse researchers, on nursing administration, of nursing home nurses, of primary health care nurse practitioners, of specialists in psychiatric and mental health nursing practice, and of clinical nurse specialists. These councils develop and promote standards of nursing care in specialized and functional areas of nursing, conduct clinical conferences, serve as a resource for consultation and expertise, recognize professional achievement, and provide a national public forum for discussion of relevant issues.

At present, nurses with an SNA/ANA membership can affiliate with one or two of five divisions on nursing practice established on the national level: community health nursing, gerontological nursing, maternal and child health nursing, medical-surgical nursing, and psychiatric-mental health nursing. In 1984, these divisions will become councils, joining the specialty councils listed above.

The National Student Nurses' Association (NSNA) is the national organization to which undergraduate nursing students may belong through constituent associations in the 50 states and the District of Columbia. As of November 1982, 27,902 nursing students enrolled in basic nursing education programs were members of NSNA. California and Texas continue to be the largest constituents in terms of membership (5,407 and 1,720 students, respectively).

The national nurses' associations of 95 countries belong to the International Council of Nurses (ICN), headquartered in Geneva, Switzerland. Japan followed by the United States and Canada continue to be the three largest organizations in the ICN federation.

Further information about the structure and programs of ANA, NSNA and ICN appears in Chapter 6.

Table 1-10-1. Membership in the American Nurses' Association, Selected Years, 1922-1982

Year	*Membership*	*Year*	*Membership*
1982	160,922	1947	161,509
1977	193,429	1942	183,344
1972	166,676	1937	138,092
1967	204,704	1932	103,371
1962	168,912	1927	62,833
1957	181,366	1922	42,609
1952	177,081		

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, 1983.

Table 1-10-2. State Nurses' Association/American Nurses' Association Membership, as of December 31, 1982

State or territory	*Members*	*State or territory*	*Members*
Total	**160,922**		
Alabama	2,840	Montana	1,263
Alaska	302	Nebraska	948
Arizona	1,497	Nevada	402
Arkansas	479	New Hampshire	537
California	16,638	New Jersey	5,001
Colorado	1,839	New Mexico	583
Connecticut	1,244	New York	12,199
Delaware	586	North Carolina	2,189
District of Columbia	1,578	North Dakota	654
Florida	4,741	Ohio	7,427
Georgia	2,314	Oklahoma	1,344
Guam	85	Oregon	4,563
Hawaii	1,508	Pennsylvania	9,334
Idaho	522	Rhode Island	508
Illinois	7,690	South Carolina	874
Indiana	2,183	South Dakota	395
Iowa	1,484	Tennessee	2,133
Kansas	1,956	Texas	4,506
Kentucky	1,544	Utah	598
Louisiana	1,489	Vermont	339
Maine	1,056	Virgin Islands	125
Maryland	3,209	Virginia	1,987
Massachusetts	11,627	Washington	8,443
Michigan	6,655	West Virginia	949
Minnesota	11,383	Wisconsin	1,651
Mississippi	1,983	Wyoming	355
Missouri	3,046	Individual members	137

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, 1983.

Table 1-10-3. Membership in the American Nurses' Association, December 31, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	*1981*	*1980*
Total	**160,232**	**161,188**
Alabama	2,836	3,033
Alaska	310	308
Arizona	1,572	1,549
Arkansas	519	557
California	15,396	13,724
Colorado	1,879	2,193
Connecticut	1,265	1,373
Delaware	631	598
District of Columbia	1,405	1,434
Florida	4,346	3,781
Georgia	2,307	2,286
Guam	69	190
Hawaii	1,647	1,529
Idaho	542	613
Illinois	8,202	8,057
Indiana	2,349	2,353
Iowa	1,499	1,638
Kansas	1,745	1,662
Kentucky	1,363	1,402
Louisiana	1,548	1,801
Maine	807	676
Maryland	3,159	3,291
Massachusetts	10,142	9,276
Michigan	7,349	8,156
Minnesota	10,957	10,479
Mississippi	1,778	1,843
Missouri	3,159	3,168
Montana	1,236	1,158
Nebraska	959	907
Nevada	414	462
New Hampshire	701	736
New Jersey	5,531	5,325
New Mexico	655	709
New York	13,003	13,646
North Carolina	2,187	2,376
North Dakota	639	664
Ohio	7,900	8,444
Oklahoma	1,473	1,466
Oregon	4,294	4,403
Pennsylvania	9,519	9,631
Rhode Island	503	548
South Carolina	897	1,019
South Dakota	464	531
Tennessee	2,232	2,226
Texas	4,415	4,567
Utah	560	654
Vermont	375	420
Virgin Islands	129	153
Virginia	2,093	2,030
Washington	7,917	7,620
West Virginia	1,077	1,178
Wisconsin	1,812	1,934
Wyoming	312	320
Individual members	154	1,091

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, 1982.

Table 1-10-4. Constituent Associations of the National Student Nurses' Association and their Membership, November 1982

State or territory	*Number of members*	*State or territory*	*Number of members*
Total	**27,902**		
Alabama	1,188	Nebraska	191
Alaska	8	Nevada	78
Arizona	202	New Hampshire	174
Arkansas	309	New Jersey	1,086
California	5,407	New Mexico	151
Colorado	117	New York	702
Connecticut	150	North Carolina	769
Delaware	74	North Dakota	183
District of Columbia	64	Ohio	784
Florida	947	Oklahoma	711
Georgia	698	Oregon	144
Hawaii	1	Pennsylvania	1,220
Idaho	202	Rhode Island	30
Illinois	643	South Carolina	401
Indiana	543	South Dakota	403
Iowa	160	Tennessee	555
Kansas	271	Texas	1,720
Kentucky	471	Utah	253
Louisiana	820	Vermont	70
Maine	47	Virgin Islands	25
Maryland	208	Virginia	1,018
Massachusetts	320	Washington	257
Michigan	661	West Virginia	178
Minnesota	225	Wisconsin	772
Mississippi	852	Wyoming	49
Missouri	1,331		
Montana	59		

SOURCE: National Student Nurses' Association, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-10-5. Constituent Associations of the National Student Nurses' Association and their Membership, December 1980 and 1981

State or territory	Number of members	
	1981	*1980*
Total	**26,977**	**26,366**
Alabama	970	1,039
Alaska	...	...
Arizona	343	177
Arkansas	353	334
California	5,204	4,962
Colorado	92	200
Connecticut	170	233
Delaware	91	124
District of Columbia	60	62
Florida	775	597
Georgia	735	558
Guam	...	...
Hawaii	...	4
Idaho	190	242
Illinois	459	429
Indiana	409	483
Iowa	175	203
Kansas	341	311
Kentucky	426	355
Louisiana	677	737
Maine	63	53
Maryland	210	268
Massachusetts	238	335
Michigan	741	733
Minnesota	145	234
Mississippi	948	936
Missouri	821	884
Montana	71	98
Nebraska	252	264
Nevada	109	95
New Hampshire	101	166
New Jersey	1,036	906
New Mexico	158	190
New York	786	864
North Carolina	633	823
North Dakota	232	146
Ohio	825	772
Oklahoma	812	689
Oregon	130	151
Pennsylvania	1,316	965
Puerto Rico	...	3
Rhode Island	21	37
South Carolina	407	350
South Dakota	474	464
Tennessee	608	517
Texas	1,747	1,965
Utah	283	402
Vermont	37	22
Virgin Islands	...	...
Virginia	910	764
Washington	242	256
West Virginia	263	186
Wisconsin	815	706
Wyoming	73	72

SOURCE: National Student Nurses' Association, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 1-10-6. Members of National Nurses' Associations in Membership with International Council of Nurses, December 31, 1981

Country	Number of members	Country	Number of members
Argentina	750	Luxembourg	163
Australia	34,958	Malawi	354
Austria	4,809	Malaysia (West)	2,000
Bahamas	205	Mauritius	[1]1,187
Barbados	125	Mexico	450
Belgium	1,109	Morocco	120
Bermuda	84	Nepal	192
Bolivia	300	Netherlands	4,356
Botswana	260	New Zealand	9,234
Brazil	3,100	Nicaragua	420
Burma	[1]420	Nigeria	2,500
Canada	132,140	Norway	27,315
Chile	950	Pakistan	520
Colombia	625	Panama	550
Costa Rica	1,000	Paraguay	131
Cuba	250	Peru	[1]800
Cyprus	142	Philippines	4,000
Denmark	35,997	Poland	6,000
Ecuador	250	Portugal	193
Egypt	600	Puerto Rico	6,000
Ethiopia	200	St. Lucia	120
Fiji	972	Salvador, El	450
Finland	23,318	Senegal	100
France	1,935	Seychelles	88
Gambia	84	Sierra Leone	125
Germany (Federal Rep. of)	7,091	Singapore	1,293
Ghana (British)	2,825	Spain	[1]25,000
Greece	1,145	Sri Lanka	200
Guatemala	164	Sudan	[1]210
Guyana	[1]240	Swaziland	200
Haiti	100	Sweden	53,966
Honduras	[1]521	Switzerland	12,259
Hong Kong	1,833	Taiwan (Rep. of China)	2,867
Hungary	225	Tanzania	[1]559
Iceland	1,090	Thailand	1,815
India	3,499	Tonga	97
Iran	287	Trinidad	366
Ireland	7,982	Turkey	[1]340
Israel	4,700	Uganda	[1]100
Italy	1,199	United Kingdom	115,897
Jamaica	1,608	United States	141,814
Japan	157,150	Uruguay	310
Jordan	650	Venezuela	2,020
Kenya	1,000	Western Samoa	240
Korea (South)	6,800	Yugoslavia	4,300
Lebanon	1,100	Zaire	350
Lesotho	165	Zambia	520
Liberia	101		

[1] Figures do not represent 1981 membership; totals presented are those last registered by member associations.

SOURCE: International Council of Nurses, 1982.

Chapter 2, Section 1

STUDENTS

This section will provide a broad overview of nursing education statistics, most of which are derived from the annual and triennial surveys of the schools of nursing conducted by the National League for Nursing. NLN statistics include data on student admissions, graduations, and enrollments in initial nursing programs that prepare students to write the examination that leads to licensure as a registered nurse. These statistics are useful in monitoring student recruitment and the potential supply of new nurses to the labor force. These data are also used to project the future strength of the nursing profession.

Total admissions to all types of basic registered nurse programs were 112,057 in the 1980-81 academic year, an increase of 4.4 percent over 1979-80. The decline in total admissions has reversed for the first time since 1976-77. Since the preponderance of admissions are female high school graduates, the relationship between admissions and the number of female high school graduates is informative. An estimated 7.3 percent of female high school graduates made nursing a career in 1980-81. This percentage has increased since the previous 1979-80 academic year when admissions to nursing programs were 6.9 percent of the female high school graduates.

For the first time since 1972-73, all three basic nursing educational programs recorded an increase in admissions. The 1980-81 data reveal an increase in admissions to diploma programs of 3.5 percent—the first increase since 1972-73. A lower net gain of 2.1 percent was exhibited in admissions to baccalaureate programs. Only the associate degree programs showed continuous growth with 6.2 percent in admissions over the past academic year. Decomposition of the 1980-81 admissions data by type of program showed 17,494 students were admitted to diploma programs, 57,788 to associate degree programs, and 36,775 to baccalaureate and higher degree programs. The relative distribution of these admissions among the programs was 15.6 percent, 51.6 percent and 32.8 percent, respectively.

Total graduations from all initial programs declined by 2.0 percent, from 76,415 to 74,890, between the academic years 1979-80 and 1980-81. The net decrease in graduations was 1,525, continuing a three-year decline. Reviewing graduations by type of program showed a decrease in both the diploma and baccalaureate programs, decreasing 11.0 percent and 2.4 percent to 12,903 and 24,804, respectively. For the diploma programs this figure portrayed a continuous decelerating pattern over the previous six years, while for the baccalaureate programs, the figure exhibited a negative growth rate for the first time in a decade. Graduations from associate degree programs displayed a gain of 1.8 percent to 37,183 in contrast to negligible losses for the two previous academic years.

Enrollments in initial nursing programs that prepare students for registered nurse licensure increased by 1.5 percent over the previous year to 238,473 as of October 15, 1981. This increase, the first since 1975, was due to the significant gains in the associate degree programs in spite of a decrease in diploma programs, which may be leveling off, and a decrease in baccalaureate programs. In 1981, there were 41,009 students enrolled in diploma programs, 101,365 in associate degree programs, and 96,099 in baccalaureate or higher programs, recording growth rates of -0.1 percent, 6.0 percent, and -2.1 percent, respectively, since 1980.

As in the past decade, the vast majority of nursing students, 195,317, were enrolled in NLN accredited programs; 43,156 students were in nonaccredited programs. Accreditation by NLN is voluntary, but state accreditation is not. NLN accreditation was held by 983 programs in 1981.

Every three years NLN conducts a special survey of state-approved nursing schools. This study is to assess the extent to which racial/ethnic minority groups and males have been recruited into nursing programs, and have successfully completed them. Data were compiled from 1,282 registered nurse programs, representing a 90 percent response rate of those programs receiving the questionnaire. In 1981, 77 percent of the responding programs reported having admitted at least one minority person of racial/ethnic background. About 65 percent of the responding programs admitted at least one black, 39 percent reported admitting at least one Hispanic, and 36 percent admitted at least one American Indian or Asian. Reporting programs accounted for 102,540 admissions, of which 13.5 percent were racial/ethnic minorities. The relative proportion of minority students admitted to baccalaureate programs was almost double the minority students admitted to diploma programs (16.6 percent versus 8.4 percent), while 13.2 percent of the associate degree program admissions were racial/ethnic minorities.

About 65 percent of the programs returning questionnaires indicated they had at least one minority student graduation. These programs accounted for 68,520 graduations with 8.8 percent being minorities. There was little difference in the relative proportion of minorities graduating from the associate degree or the baccalaureate programs (9.5 percent and 9.9 percent, respectively). Only 4.7 percent of diploma graduates were minorities.

Total enrollments in responding programs were 219,188. Of this total, 23,315 or 10.6 percent were minority students. Baccalaureate degree programs, followed by associate degree programs, showed the largest enrollment of minorities (11,147 and 9,800). The data show the percent of minority students enrolled in baccalaureate programs was 12.8 percent; in associate degree programs 10.5 percent; and in diploma programs 6.0 percent.

The 1981 data indicate slight changes in the number of male students in initial registered nurse programs. In 1978, 6.3 percent of admissions, 5.5 percent of graduations, and 4.7 percent of the enrollments from responding programs were men. Comparable figures in 1981 showed men comprised 6.4 percent of 102,540 admissions, 5.2 percent of 68,520 graduations and 5.2 percent of 219,188 enrollments from the surveyed programs. There was variation in the proportionate representation of men by type of program for admissions, graduations, and enrollments, with the associate degree programs recording the highest percentages, followed by the baccalaureate programs.

NLN also provides similar information on licensed practical nurses who returned to school to prepare for licensure as registered nurses. In 1981, 10,294 LPNs were admitted to the 1,282 responding programs. The associate degree program continued to be the most popular choice for licensed practical nurses. About 10.0 percent of the admissions, 10.3 percent of the graduates and 5.7 percent of the enrollments in responding programs were LPNs.

Data collected from the U.S. Department of Justice, Immigration and Naturalization Service indicate the decline in the number of foreign registered nurses and health trainees, including student nurses admitted to the United States as exchange visitors, continued through the first nine months of fiscal 1979.

Table 2-1-1. Admissions of Students to Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[3]	Total number	Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate[4]	
		Number	Percent of total	Number	Percent of total	Number	Percent of total
1980-81	112,057	17,494	15.6	57,788	51.6	36,775	32.8
1979-80	107,368	16,905	15.7	54,428	50.7	36,035	33.6
1978-79	108,717	18,499	17.0	54,131	49.8	36,087	33.2
1977-78	111,928	20,611	18.4	53,653	47.9	37,664	33.7
1976-77	113,479	22,243	19.6	54,289	47.8	36,947	32.6
1975-76	113,311	23,622	20.8	53,033	46.8	36,656	32.3
1974-75	110,068	24,696	22.4	50,180	45.6	35,192	32.0
1973-74	108,210	26,943	24.9	48,595	44.9	32,672	30.2
1972-73	104,713	29,848	28.5	44,387	42.4	30,478	29.1
1971-72	94,154	29,801	31.7	36,996	39.3	27,357	29.1

[1] Includes admissions to programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year for 1976-77 and prior years.

[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1980-81, 142; 1979-80, 141; 1978-79, 128; 1977-78, 122; 1976-77, 109; 1975-76, 63; 1974-75, 64; 1973-74, 48; 1972-73, 48; 1971-72, 45. Includes students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1980-81, 34; 1979-80, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 2-1-2. Percent Change over Previous Year in Admissions of Students to Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[3]	Total	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate[4]
1980-81	+ 4.4	+ 3.5	+ 6.2	+ 2.1
1979-80	− 1.2	− 8.6	+ 0.5	− 0.1
1978-79	− 2.9	−10.2	+ 0.9	− 4.2
1977-78	− 1.4	− 7.3	− 1.2	+ 1.9
1976-77	+ 0.1	− 5.8	+ 2.4	+ 0.8
1975-76	+ 2.9	− 4.3	+ 5.7	+ 4.2
1974-75	+ 1.7	− 8.3	+ 3.3	+ 7.7
1973-74	+ 3.3	− 9.7	+ 9.5	+ 7.2
1972-73	+11.2	+ 0.2	+20.0	+11.4
1971-72	+18.8	+ 2.8	+23.8	+34.0

[1] Includes admissions to programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year for 1976-77 and prior years.

[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree and a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree. (See Table 2-1-1.)

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 2-1-3. Admissions for Academic Years 1974-75 to 1980-81 to Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Type of program and academic year[2]	*Total admissions*	*Accredited*			*Nonaccredited*[3]		
		Programs[4]	*Admissions*	*Percent of total*	*Programs*[4]	*Admissions*	*Percent of total*
Total programs							
1980-81	112,057	983	88,487	79.0	439	23,570	21.0
1979-80	107,368	982	85,703	79.8	421	21,665	20.2
1978-79	108,717	976	85,768	78.9	413	22,949	21.1
1977-78	111,928	958	87,955	78.6	416	23,973	21.4
1976-77	113,479	[5]922	85,895	75.7	[5]477	27,584	24.3
1975-76	113,311	950	86,112	76.0	466	27,199	24.0
1974-75	110,068	932	81,844	74.4	480	28,224	25.6
Diploma							
1980-81	17,494	288	17,035	97.4	15	459	2.6
1979-80	16,905	293	16,314	96.5	18	591	3.5
1978-79	18,499	311	17,797	96.2	22	702	3.8
1977-78	20,611	321	19,692	95.5	23	919	4.5
1976-77	22,243	[5]352	21,121	95.0	[5]38	1,122	5.0
1975-76	23,622	384	22,205	94.0	45	1,417	6.0
1974-75	24,696	409	22,980	93.1	52	1,716	6.9
Associate degree							
1980-81	57,788	372	38,074	65.9	354	19,714	34.1
1979-80	54,428	378	36,446	67.0	329	17,982	33.0
1978-79	54,131	363	35,146	64.9	325	18,985	35.1
1977-78	53,653	344	34,238	63.8	333	19,415	36.2
1976-77	54,289	[5]294	32,130	59.2	[5]366	22,159	40.8
1975-76	53,033	294	31,009	58.5	350	22,024	41.5
1974-75	50,180	268	28,236	56.3	353	21,944	43.7
Baccalaureate							
1980-81	[6,7]36,775	323	33,378	90.8	70	3,397	9.2
1979-80	[6,7]36,035	311	32,943	91.4	74	3,092	8.6
1978-79	[6]36,087	302	32,825	91.0	66	3,262	9.0
1977-78	[6]37,664	293	34,025	90.3	60	3,639	9.7
1976-77	[6]36,947	[5]276	32,644	88.4	[5]73	4,303	11.6
1975-76	[6]36,656	272	32,898	89.7	71	3,758	10.3
1974-75	[6]35,192	255	30,628	87.0	75	4,564	13.0

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[4] Includes programs that closed by October 15, following close of academic year for 1976-77 and previous years: 1976-77, 27; 1975-76, 43; 1974-75, 37.

[5] Revised.

[6] Includes students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1980-81, 142; 1979-80, 141; 1978-79, 128; 1977-78, 122; 1976-77, 109; 1975-76, 63; 1974-75, 64.

[7] Includes students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1980-81, 34; 1979-80, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-4. Students Admitted to Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1980-July 31, 1981

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalau-reate*
Total[1]	**112,057**	**17,494**	**57,788**	**[2]36,775**
United States, total	**110,201**	**17,494**	**56,899**	**[2]35,808**
Alabama	2,744	161	1,227	1,356
Alaska	152	...	40	112
Arizona	1,266	...	762	504
Arkansas	1,291	156	677	458
California	7,596	431	5,411	1,754
Colorado	929	80	464	385
Connecticut	1,372	354	534	484
Delaware	508	84	174	250
District of Columbia	727	...	160	567
Florida	3,818	70	3,000	748
Georgia	1,991	166	1,359	466
Hawaii	244	...	166	78
Idaho	347	...	289	58
Illinois	5,882	1,327	3,085	1,470
Indiana	2,872	432	1,444	996
Iowa	2,054	501	1,025	528
Kansas	1,295	118	605	572
Kentucky	1,820	108	1,426	286
Louisiana	1,573	321	528	724
Maine	607	156	231	220
Maryland	1,960	240	1,183	537
Massachusetts	3,527	879	1,267	1,381
Michigan	4,137	575	2,253	1,309
Minnesota	2,326	302	1,339	685
Mississippi	1,518	60	989	469
Missouri	2,499	907	887	705
Montana	366	...	102	264
Nebraska	1,050	493	310	247
Nevada	242	...	194	48
New Hampshire	440	133	108	199
New Jersey	3,192	912	1,572	708
New Mexico	533	...	431	102
New York	11,251	1,159	6,506	3,586
North Carolina	2,965	261	1,676	1,028
North Dakota	650	166	144	340
Ohio	5,883	1,975	2,589	1,319
Oklahoma	1,337	31	751	555
Oregon	1,047	112	699	236
Pennsylvania	6,570	2,453	1,799	2,318
Rhode Island	726	75	221	430
South Carolina	1,006	28	624	354
South Dakota	636	134	226	276
Tennessee	2,984	616	1,304	1,064
Texas	5,121	360	2,508	2,253
Utah	435	...	336	99
Vermont	265	...	164	101
Virginia	2,546	533	1,177	836
Washington	1,734	...	1,045	689
West Virginia	1,192	143	811	238
Wisconsin	2,849	482	997	1,370
Wyoming	126	...	80	46
Outlying areas, total	**1,856**	**...**	**889**	**967**
American Samoa	...	...	...	...
Guam	20	...	20	...
Puerto Rico	1,809	...	842	967
Virgin Islands	27	...	27	...

[1] Based on information from 1,393 schools with 1,422 programs.

[2] Includes 142 students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree and 34 students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, p. 79.

Table 2-1-5. Students Admitted to Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1979-July 31, 1980

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	**107,368**	**16,905**	**54,428**	**[2]36,035**
United States, total	**105,952**	**16,905**	**53,633**	**[2]35,414**
Alabama	2,393	168	1,085	1,140
Alaska	178	...	40	138
Arizona	1,185	...	679	506
Arkansas	1,143	103	644	396
California	6,626	409	4,552	1,665
Colorado	775	73	347	355
Connecticut	1,361	337	532	492
Delaware	479	83	173	223
District of Columbia	700	43	125	532
Florida	3,422	167	2,594	661
Georgia	1,935	252	1,301	382
Hawaii	243	...	153	90
Idaho	335	...	280	55
Illinois	5,705	1,359	2,927	1,419
Indiana	2,596	375	1,321	900
Iowa	2,087	497	1,032	558
Kansas	1,263	189	551	523
Kentucky	1,856	118	1,446	292
Louisiana	1,732	292	635	805
Maine	578	152	218	208
Maryland	1,781	187	1,091	503
Massachusetts	3,429	875	1,246	1,308
Michigan	3,959	528	2,195	1,236
Minnesota	2,205	263	1,188	754
Mississippi	1,453	59	918	476
Missouri	2,460	935	901	624
Montana	337	...	84	253
Nebraska	923	397	297	229
Nevada	211	...	161	50
New Hampshire	436	145	109	182
New Jersey	3,317	845	1,527	945
New Mexico	468	...	379	89
New York	11,674	1,094	6,490	4,090
North Carolina	3,004	285	1,629	1,090
North Dakota	519	169	137	213
Ohio	5,476	1,850	2,279	1,347
Oklahoma	1,237	23	727	487
Oregon	1,003	120	660	223
Pennsylvania	6,171	2,277	1,755	2,139
Rhode Island	739	69	214	456
South Carolina	1,013	20	641	352
South Dakota	573	105	194	274
Tennessee	2,557	524	1,246	787
Texas	5,631	368	2,709	2,554
Utah	454	...	350	104
Vermont	265	...	170	95
Virginia	2,481	517	1,007	957
Washington	1,701	...	1,033	668
West Virginia	1,084	140	701	243
Wisconsin	2,662	493	891	1,278
Wyoming	137	...	69	68
Outlying areas, total	**1,416**	**...**	**795**	**621**
Guam	11	...	11	...
Puerto Rico	1,387	...	766	621
Virgin Islands	18	...	18	...

[1] Based on information from 1,375 schools with 1,403 programs.

[2] Includes 141 students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree and 46 students admitted to an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1981,* p. 83.

Table 2-1-6. Students Admitted to Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1978-July 31, 1979

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	**108,717**	**18,499**	**54,131**	**[2]36,087**
United States, total	**107,476**	**18,499**	**53,366**	**[2]35,611**
Alabama	2,737	155	1,192	1,390
Alaska	141	...	42	99
Arizona	1,093	...	643	450
Arkansas	1,006	98	601	307
California	6,471	401	4,395	1,675
Colorado	968	83	485	400
Connecticut	1,412	362	517	533
Delaware	493	78	184	231
District of Columbia	680	59	100	521
Florida	3,425	178	2,570	677
Georgia	2,359	299	1,396	664
Hawaii	219	...	135	84
Idaho	383	...	271	112
Illinois	5,838	1,621	2,875	1,342
Indiana	2,590	377	1,279	934
Iowa	1.994	567	890	537
Kansas	1,277	254	516	507
Kentucky	1,823	128	1,370	325
Louisiana	1,744	308	577	859
Maine	546	132	227	187
Maryland	1,849	211	1,084	554
Massachusetts	3,577	1,013	1,306	1,258
Michigan	3,980	558	2,166	1,256
Minnesota	2,196	266	1,210	720
Mississippi	1,398	22	965	411
Missouri	2,434	977	881	576
Montana	306	...	85	221
Nebraska	843	438	282	123
Nevada	205	...	147	58
New Hampshire	346	115	70	161
New Jersey	3,271	930	1,483	858
New Mexico	457	...	378	79
New York	12,247	1,167	6,740	4,340
North Carolina	2,762	316	1,561	885
North Dakota	625	226	125	274
Ohio	5,483	1,990	2,185	1,308
Oklahoma	1,116	63	707	346
Oregon	979	124	661	194
Pennsylvania	6,324	2,562	1,674	2,088
Rhode Island	823	91	245	487
South Carolina	1,184	34	700	450
South Dakota	665	122	233	310
Tennessee	2,512	481	1,270	761
Texas	5,784	446	2,773	2,565
Utah	507	...	368	139
Vermont	285	...	182	103
Virginia	2,541	572	1,018	951
Washington	1,806	...	1,093	713
West Virginia	1,080	126	705	249
Wisconsin	2,556	549	734	1,273
Wyoming	136	...	70	66
Outlying areas, total	**1,241**	**...**	**765**	**476**
Guam	35	...	35	...
Puerto Rico	1,186	...	710	476
Virgin Islands	20	...	20	...

[1] Based on information from 1,367 schools with 1,389 programs.

[2] Includes 128 students admitted to initial programs leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1980,* p. 83.

Table 2-1-7. Graduations of Students from Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[3]	Total number	Diploma		Associate degree		Baccalaureate[4]	
		Number	Percent of total	Number	Percent of total	Number	Percent of total
1980-81	74,890	12,903	17.2	37,183	49.7	24,804	33.1
1979-80	76,415	14,495	19.0	36,509	47.8	25,411	33.3
1978-79	77,932	15,820	20.3	36,763	47.2	25,349	32.5
1977-78	78,697	17,131	21.8	37,069	47.1	24,497	31.1
1976-77	78,461	18,014	23.0	36,815	46.9	23,632	30.1
1975-76	77,633	19,861	25.6	35,094	45.2	22,678	29.2
1974-75	74,536	21,673	29.1	32,622	43.8	20,241	27.1
1973-74	67,628	21,280	31.5	29,299	43.3	17,049	25.2
1972-73	59,427	21,445	36.1	24,850	41.8	13,132	22.1
1971-72	51,784	21,592	41.7	19,165	37.0	11,027	21.3

[1] Includes graduations from programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year.

[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students graduated from initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1980-81, 106; 1979-80, 114; 1978-79, 93; 1977-78, 49; 1976-77, 54; 1975-76, 46; 1974-75, 41; 1973-74; 41; 1972-73, 42; 1971-72, 25.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-8. Percent Change over Previous Year in Graduations of Students from Initial Programs—R.N.[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas,[2] Academic Years 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[3]	Total	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate[4]
1980-81	− 2.0	−11.0	+ 1.8	− 2.4
1979-80	− 1.9	− 8.4	− 0.7	+ 0.2
1978-79	− 1.0	− 7.7	− 0.8	+ 3.5
1977-78	+ 0.3	− 4.9	+ 0.7	+ 3.7
1976-77	+ 1.1	− 9.3	+ 4.9	+ 4.2
1975-76	+ 4.2	− 8.4	+ 7.6	+12.0
1974-75	+10.2	+ 1.8	+11.3	+18.7
1973-74	+13.8	− 0.8	+17.9	+29.8
1972-73	+14.8	− 0.7	+29.7	+19.1
1971-72	+10.2	− 3.3	+29.9	+11.2

[1] Includes graduations from programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year.

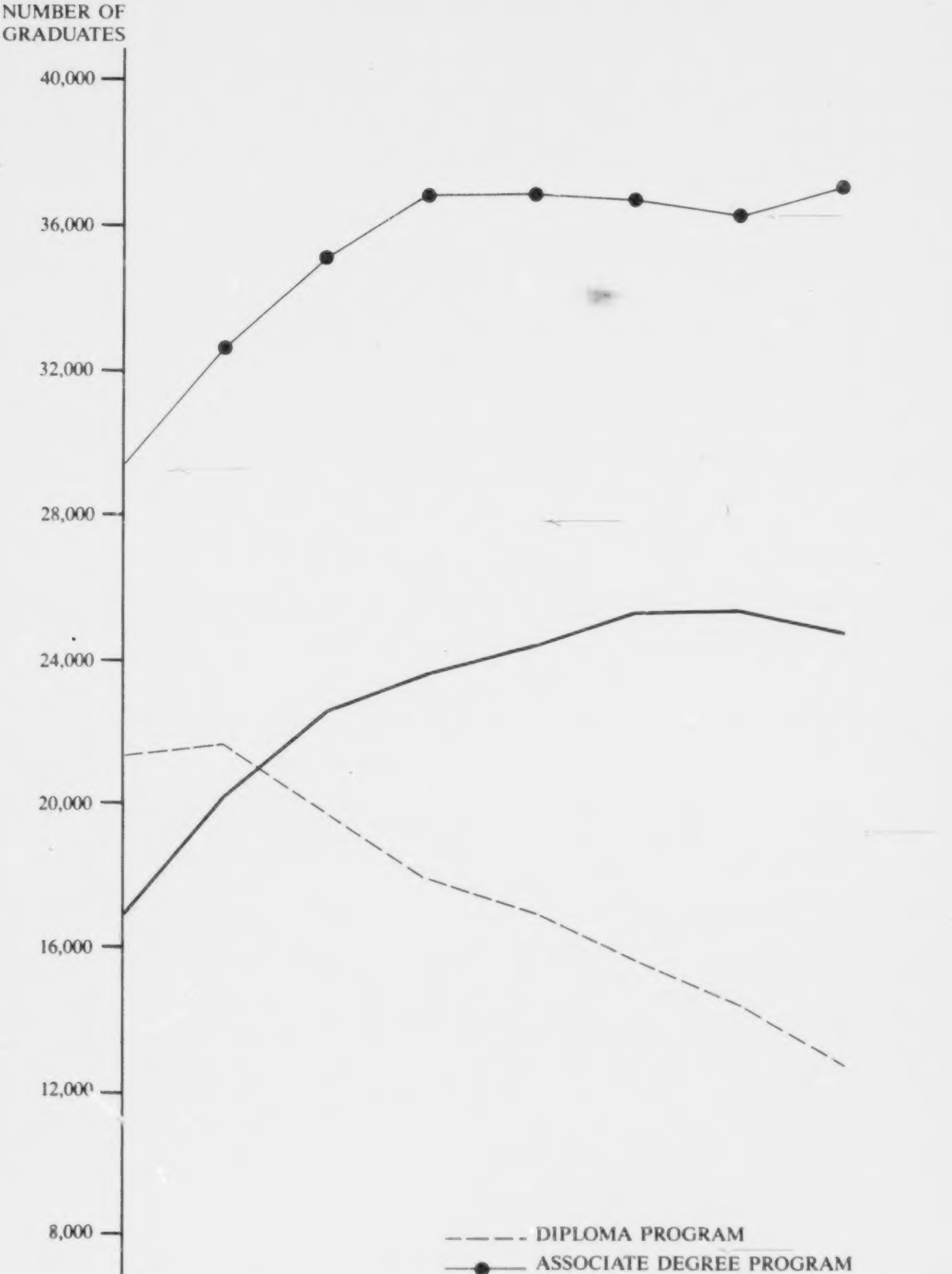
[2] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[3] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[4] Includes students graduated from initial programs leading to a master's degree. (See Table 2-1-7.)

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

CHART 8. STUDENTS GRADUATED FROM INITIAL PROGRAMS OF NURSING EDUCATION—R.N., 1973-74 to 1980-81



SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 2-1-9. Graduations for Academic Years 1974-75 to 1980-81 from Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Type of program and academic year[2]	Total graduations	Accredited			Nonaccredited[3]		
		Programs[4]	Graduations	Percent of total	Programs[4]	Graduations	Percent of total
Total programs							
1980-81	74,890	995	60,821	81.2	447	14,069	18.8
1979-80	76,415	1,006	62,916	82.3	424	13,499	17.7
1978-79	77,932	992	63,644	81.7	417	14,288	18.3
1977-78	78,697	[5]974	63,582	80.8	[5]426	15,115	19.2
1976-77	78,461	[5]922	61,253	78.1	[5]477	17,208	21.9
1975-76	77,633	950	61,728	79.5	466	15,905	20.5
1974-75	74,536	932	58,478	78.5	480	16,058	21.5
Diploma							
1980-81	12,903	295	12,533	97.1	18	370	2.9
1979-80	14,495	313	13,894	95.9	20	601	4.1
1978-79	15,820	321	15,116	95.5	23	704	4.5
1977-78	17,131	[5]337	16,241	94.8	[5]30	890	5.2
1976-77	18,014	[5]352	16,862	93.6	[5]38	1,152	6.4
1975-76	19,861	384	18,632	93.8	45	1,229	6.2
1974-75	21,673	409	20,217	93.3	52	1,456	6.7
Associate degree							
1980-81	37,183	375	24,322	65.4	357	12,861	34.6
1979-80	36,509	382	24,532	67.2	330	11,977	32.8
1978-79	36,763	365	24,135	65.7	327	12,628	34.3
1977-78	37,069	344	24,082	65.0	[5]335	12,987	35.0
1976-77	36,815	[5]294	22,044	59.9	[5]366	14,771	40.1
1975-76	35,094	294	21,344	60.8	350	13,750	39.2
1974-75	32,622	268	19,090	58.5	353	13,532	41.5
Baccalaureate							
1980-81	[6]24,804	325	23,966	96.6	72	838	3.4
1979-80	[6]25,411	311	24,490	96.4	74	921	3.6
1978-79	[6]25,349	306	24,393	96.2	67	956	3.8
1977-78	[6]24,497	293	23,259	94.9	[5]61	1,238	5.1
1976-77	[6]23,632	[5]276	22,347	94.6	[5]73	1,285	5.4
1975-76	[6]22,678	272	21,752	95.9	71	926	4.1
1974-75	[6]20,241	255	19,171	94.7	75	1,070	5.3

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1980-81.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[4] Includes programs that closed by October 15, following close of academic year: 1980-81, 20; 1979-80, 27; 1978-79, 20; 1977-78, 26; 1976-77, 27; 1975-76, 43; 1974-75, 37.

[5] Revised.

[6] Includes students graduated from initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1980-81, 106; 1979-80, 114; 1978-79, 93; 1977-78, 49; 1976-77, 54; 1975-76, 46; 1974-75, 41.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982,* and previous years.

Table 2-1-10. Students Graduating from Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1980-July 31, 1981[1]

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[2]	**74,890**	**12,903**	**37,183**	**[3]24,804**
United States, total	**73,985**	**12,903**	**36,712**	**[3]24,370**
Alabama	1,590	89	889	612
Alaska	37	...	19	18
Arizona	776	...	508	268
Arkansas	611	66	396	149
California	5,427	323	3,840	1,264
Colorado	608	60	299	249
Connecticut	976	246	358	372
Delaware	332	55	128	149
District of Columbia	391	36	65	290
Florida	2,649	132	1,998	519
Georgia	1,192	180	675	337
Hawaii	163	...	83	80
Idaho	237	...	188	49
Illinois	4,197	1,059	1,931	1,207
Indiana	1,922	283	1,006	633
Iowa	1,620	395	779	446
Kansas	949	163	362	424
Kentucky	1,178	90	894	194
Louisiana	928	175	367	386
Maine	383	107	150	126
Maryland	1,294	137	785	372
Massachusetts	2,675	761	1,049	865
Michigan	2,937	448	1,546	943
Minnesota	1,736	210	913	613
Mississippi	871	9	591	271
Missouri	1,727	681	633	413
Montana	205	...	54	151
Nebraska	699	283	238	178
Nevada	140	...	105	35
New Hampshire	278	77	81	120
New Jersey	2,260	585	1,140	535
New Mexico	315	...	246	69
New York	7,541	899	3,765	2,877
North Carolina	1,938	215	914	809
North Dakota	435	132	93	210
Ohio	4,061	1,338	1,629	1,094
Oklahoma	841	34	464	343
Oregon	719	100	479	140
Pennsylvania	4,828	2,013	1,248	1,567
Rhode Island	464	46	172	246
South Carolina	586	17	353	216
South Dakota	421	80	170	171
Tennessee	1,435	297	769	369
Texas	3,339	256	1,441	1,642
Utah	489	...	385	104
Vermont	190	...	129	61
Virginia	1,556	357	627	572
Washington	1,207	...	706	501
West Virginia	732	104	469	159
Wisconsin	1,819	365	543	911
Wyoming	81	...	40	41
Outlying areas, total	**905**	**...**	**471**	**434**
American Samoa	...	...	...	...
Guam	16	...	16	...
Puerto Rico	874	...	440	434
Virgin Islands	15	...	15	...

[1] Includes 714 graduations from 20 programs closed between October 16, 1980 and October 15, 1981.

[2] Based on information from 1,413 schools with 1,442 programs.

[3] Includes 106 graduations from initial programs leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* p. 79.

Table 2-1-11. Students Graduating from Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1979-July 31, 1980[1]

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[2]	**76,415**	**14,495**	**36,509**	**[3]25,411**
United States, total	**75,523**	**14,495**	**36,034**	**[3]24,994**
Alabama	1,628	121	878	629
Alaska	57	...	31	26
Arizona	779	...	475	304
Arkansas	691	72	450	169
California	5,177	303	3,597	1,277
Colorado	772	73	302	397
Connecticut	1,000	252	382	366
Delaware	384	99	97	188
District of Columbia	342	45	31	266
Florida	2,387	148	1,795	444
Georgia	1,312	229	684	399
Hawaii	158	...	86	72
Idaho	286	...	196	90
Illinois	4,281	1,203	2,009	1,069
Indiana	2,006	309	993	704
Iowa	1,570	469	627	474
Kansas	968	236	333	399
Kentucky	1,282	143	905	234
Louisiana	965	217	292	456
Maine	395	101	156	138
Maryland	1,316	168	721	427
Massachusetts	2,669	797	1,008	864
Michigan	2,963	606	1,432	925
Minnesota	1,805	241	936	628
Mississippi	888	37	554	297
Missouri	1,811	747	657	407
Montana	209	...	51	158
Nebraska	713	319	218	176
Nevada	159	...	105	54
New Hampshire	316	134	75	107
New Jersey	2,244	681	1,038	525
New Mexico	438	...	337	101
New York	7,642	1,029	3,737	2,876
North Carolina	1,921	216	957	748
North Dakota	445	121	87	237
Ohio	4,168	1,374	1,670	1,124
Oklahoma	847	23	468	356
Oregon	789	98	464	227
Pennsylvania	4,636	2,055	1,101	1,480
Rhode Island	486	54	179	253
South Carolina	674	24	428	222
South Dakota	468	91	185	192
Tennessee	1,653	366	870	417
Texas	3,553	279	1,516	1,758
Utah	494	...	372	122
Vermont	198	...	130	68
Virginia	1,627	408	661	558
Washington	1,261	64	703	494
West Virginia	745	100	492	153
Wisconsin	1,867	443	520	904
Wyoming	78	...	43	35
Outlying areas, total	**892**	**...**	**475**	**417**
Guam	16	...	16	...
Puerto Rico	866	...	449	417
Virgin Islands	10	...	10	...

[1] Includes 949 graduations from 27 programs closed between October 16, 1979 and October 15, 1980.

[2] Based on information from 1,402 schools with 1,430 programs.

[3] Includes 114 graduates from initial programs who were granted a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1981*, p. 83.

Table 2-1-12. Students Graduating from Initial Programs—R.N., Academic Year August 1, 1978-July 31, 1979[1]

State or area	Total	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate
Total[2]	**77,932**	**15,820**	**36,763**	**[3]25,349**
United States, total	**77,132**	**15,820**	**36,264**	**[3]25,048**
Alabama	1,589	115	795	679
Alaska	43	...	28	15
Arizona	784	...	529	255
Arkansas	676	58	451	167
California	5,231	287	3,511	1,433
Colorado	662	90	281	291
Connecticut	1,072	267	441	364
Delaware	362	82	131	149
District of Columbia	389	46	40	303
Florida	2,456	146	1,835	475
Georgia	1,472	309	815	348
Hawaii	148	...	93	55
Idaho	267	...	206	61
Illinois	4,507	1,340	2,036	1,131
Indiana	2,053	360	993	700
Iowa	1,597	467	608	522
Kansas	944	239	312	393
Kentucky	1,312	79	892	341
Louisiana	1,027	214	368	445
Maine	414	107	185	122
Maryland	1,430	177	854	399
Massachusetts	2,871	964	1,052	855
Michigan	3,146	675	1,521	950
Minnesota	1,749	238	909	602
Mississippi	848	62	536	250
Missouri	1,805	760	664	381
Montana	251	...	59	192
Nebraska	757	363	227	167
Nevada	132	...	97	35
New Hampshire	333	136	75	122
New Jersey	2,304	752	986	566
New Mexico	341	...	255	86
New York	8,112	1,338	3,905	2,869
North Carolina	1,870	220	880	770
North Dakota	426	137	83	206
Ohio	4,126	1,472	1,570	1,084
Oklahoma	806	28	433	345
Oregon	815	101	449	265
Pennsylvania	4,797	2,292	1,098	1,407
Rhode Island	536	71	190	275
South Carolina	730	19	437	274
South Dakota	445	81	178	186
Tennessee	1,698	384	906	408
Texas	3,619	278	1,525	1,816
Utah	419	...	313	106
Vermont	210	...	135	75
Virginia	1,658	423	654	581
Washington	1,323	93	725	505
West Virginia	751	84	522	145
Wisconsin	1,730	466	428	836
Wyoming	89	...	48	41
Outlying areas, total	**800**	**...**	**499**	**301**
Guam	38	...	38	...
Puerto Rico	746	...	445	301
Virgin Islands	16	...	16	...

[1] Includes 831 graduations from 20 programs closed between October 16, 1978 and October 15, 1979.

[2] Based on information from 1,387 schools with 1,409 programs.

[3] Includes 93 graduates from initial programs who were granted a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1980*, p. 83.

Table 2-1-13. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States,[1] and Percent Change over Previous Year, 1971-72 to 1980-81[2]

Academic year	*Admissions*[3]		*Graduations*[4]		*Enrollments*[5]	
	Number	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*
1980-81	110,201	+ 4.0	73,985	− 2.0	234,995	+ 1.7
1979-80	105,952	− 1.4	75,523	− 2.1	230,966	− 1.6
1978-79	107,476	− 3.1	77,132	− 1.0	234,659	− 2.0
1977-78	110,950	− 1.4	77,874	+ 0.2	239,486	− 2.4
1976-77	112,523	+ 0.3	77,755	+ 0.9	245,390	− 0.7
1975-76	112,174	+ 2.9	77,065	+ 4.3	247,044	− 0.5
1974-75	109,020	+ 1.6	73,915	+10.2	248,171	+ 2.3
1973-74	107,344	+ 3.4	67,061	+13.9	242,551	+ 5.1
1972-73	103,789	+11.2	58,881	+14.8	230,803	+ 9.3
1971-72	93,344	+18.9	51,304	+10.4	211,239	+13.6

[1] Excludes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] Includes admissions to programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year for 1976-77 and prior years.

[4] Includes graduations from programs closed by October 15, following close of academic years.

[5] As of October 15, following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-14. Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] 1972-1981

Year, as of October 15	*Number of programs*	*Enrollment*						
			Diploma		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*[2]	
		Total number	*Number*	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*	*Number*	*Percent of total*
1981	1,422	238,473	41,009	17.2	101,365	42.5	96,099	40.3
1980	1,403	234,864	41,048	17.5	95,626	40.7	98,190	41.8
1979	1,389	237,580	43,651	18.4	93,485	39.3	100,444	42.3
1978	1,374	242,259	48,059	19.8	92,961	38.4	101,239	41.8
1977	1,372	247,739	52,858	21.3	92,387	37.3	102,494	41.4
1976	1,373	249,541	56,091	22.5	92,404	37.0	101,046	40.5
1975	1,375	250,385	60,213	24.1	89,492	35.7	100,680	40.2
1974	1,372	244,486	64,083	26.2	85,452	35.0	94,951	38.8
1973	1,373	232,589	68,760	29.6	78,673	33.8	85,156	36.6
1972	1,377	213,127	71,694	33.6	67,543	31.7	73,890	34.7

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.

[2] Includes students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1981, 282; 1980, 254; 1979, 251; 1978, 247; 1977, 174; 1976, 135; 1975, 121; 1974, 107; 1973, 89; 1972, 88. Includes students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1981, 110; 1980, 75; 1979, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-15. Percent Change over Previous Year in Enrollment of Students in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] 1972-1981

Year, as of October 15	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*[2]
1981	+ 1.5	−0.1	+ 6.0	− 2.1
1980	− 1.1	−6.0	+ 2.3	− 2.2
1979	− 1.9	−9.2	+ 0.6	− 0.8
1978	− 2.2	−9.1	+ 0.6	− 1.2
1977	− 0.7	−5.8	− (3)	+ 1.4
1976	− 0.3	−6.8	+ 3.3	+ 0.4
1975	+ 2.4	−6.0	+ 4.7	+ 6.0
1974	+ 5.1	−6.8	+ 8.6	+11.5
1973	+ 9.1	−4.1	+16.5	+15.2
1972	+13.6	+0.3	+20.0	+23.6

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.

[2] Includes students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree. (See Table 2-1-14.)

[3] Less than 0.1 percent.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-16. Enrollment as of October 15, 1975 to 1981 in Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

Type of program and year, as of October 15	*Total enrollment*	*Accredited*			*Nonaccredited*[2]		
		Programs	*Enrollment*	*Percent of total*	*Programs*	*Enrollment*	*Percent of total*
Total programs							
1981	237,473	983	195,317	81.9	439	43,156	18.1
1980	234,864	982	193,328	82.3	421	41,536	17.7
1979	237,580	976	194,222	81.8	413	43,358	18.2
1978	242,259	958	197,366	81.5	416	44,893	18.5
1977	247,739	[3]902	197,359	79.7	[3]470	50,380	20.3
1976	249,541	918	199,277	79.9	455	50,264	20.1
1975	250,385	904	196,290	78.4	471	54,095	21.6
Diploma							
1981	41,009	288	40,041	97.6	15	968	2.4
1980	41,048	293	39,709	96.7	18	1,339	3.3
1979	43,651	311	41,899	96.0	22	1,752	4.0
1978	48,059	321	46,004	95.7	23	2,055	4.3
1977	52,858	333	50,153	94.9	34	2,705	5.1
1976	56,091	352	52,957	94.4	38	3,134	5.6
1975	60,213	382	56,252	93.4	46	3,961	6.6
Associate degree							
1981	101,365	372	67,274	66.4	354	34,091	33.6
1980	95,626	378	64,710	67.7	329	30,916	32.3
1979	93,485	363	61,913	66.2	325	31,572	33.8
1978	92,961	344	59,424	63.9	333	33,537	36.1
1977	92,387	[3]293	55,645	60.2	[3]363	36,742	39.8
1976	92,404	294	55,143	59.7	348	37,261	40.3
1975	89,492	268	51,404	57.4	350	38,088	42.6
Baccalaureate							
1981	[4,5]96,099	323	88,002	91.6	70	8,097	8.4
1980	[4,5]98,190	311	88,909	90.5	74	9,281	9.5
1979	[4,5]100,444	302	90,410	90.0	66	10,034	10.0
1978	[4]101,239	293	91,938	90.8	60	9,301	9.2
1977	[4]102,494	[3]276	91,561	89.3	[3]73	10,933	10.7
1976	[4]101,046	272	91,177	90.2	69	9,869	9.8
1975	[4]100,680	254	88,634	88.0	75	12,046	12.0

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.

[2] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[3] Revised.

[4] Includes students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree: 1981, 282; 1980, 254; 1979, 251; 1978, 247; 1977, 174; 1976, 135; 1975, 121.

[5] Includes students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree: 1981, 110; 1980, 75; 1979, 46.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-1-17. Student Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1981

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	**238,473**	**41,009**	**101,365**	**[2]96,099**
United States, total	**234,995**	**41,009**	**100,019**	**[2]93,967**
Alabama	5,453	428	1,938	3,087
Alaska	344	...	80	264
Arizona	2,199	...	1,248	951
Arkansas	2,374	301	1,180	893
California	14,724	907	9,181	4,636
Colorado	1,857	189	737	931
Connecticut	3,324	854	908	1,562
Delaware	1,334	160	322	852
District of Columbia	1,640	38	249	1,353
Florida	6,769	286	4,945	1,538
Georgia	3,848	462	2,183	1,203
Hawaii	402	...	288	114
Idaho	676	...	540	136
Illinois	12,479	3,152	5,294	4,033
Indiana	6,329	1,011	2,761	2,557
Iowa	4,350	1,293	1,724	1,333
Kansas	2,583	401	1,076	1,106
Kentucky	3,262	206	2,354	702
Louisiana	4,070	715	1,192	2,163
Maine	1,162	328	391	443
Maryland	3,817	575	2,014	1,228
Massachusetts	8,928	2,176	2,397	4,355
Michigan	8,851	1,165	4,187	3,499
Minnesota	4,619	692	2,236	1,691
Mississippi	2,782	104	1,661	1,017
Missouri	5,630	2,216	1,579	1,835
Montana	873	...	182	691
Nebraska	2,269	1,081	668	520
Nevada	586	...	340	246
New Hampshire	1,034	233	183	618
New Jersey	7,221	2,168	2,553	2,500
New Mexico	1,042	...	738	304
New York	26,057	2,676	13,019	10,362
North Carolina	5,555	631	2,700	2,224
North Dakota	1,312	338	237	737
Ohio	13,111	4,951	4,484	3,676
Oklahoma	2,296	70	1,273	953
Oregon	2,011	285	1,167	559
Pennsylvania	15,884	5,712	3,205	6,967
Rhode Island	2,204	202	414	1,588
South Carolina	2,372	89	1,181	1,102
South Dakota	1,568	266	448	854
Tennessee	5,946	1,435	2,225	2,286
Texas	9,783	645	4,148	4,990
Utah	981	...	708	273
Vermont	616	...	301	315
Virginia	5,346	1,190	1,928	2,228
Washington	3,675	...	1,992	1,683
West Virginia	2,409	358	1,412	639
Wisconsin	6,741	1,020	1,712	4,009
Wyoming	297	...	136	161
Outlying areas, total	**3,478**	**...**	**1,346**	**2,132**
American Samoa	10	...	10	...
Guam	49	...	49	...
Puerto Rico	3,393	...	1,261	2,132
Virgin Islands	26	...	26	...

[1] Based on information from 1,393 schools with 1,422 programs.

[2] Includes 282 students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and 110 students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* p. 79.

Table 2-1-18. Student Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1980

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	**234,864**	**41,048**	**95,626**	**[2]98,190**
United States, total	**230,966**	**41,048**	**94,060**	**[2]95,858**
Alabama	5,220	405	1,831	2,984
Alaska	332	...	62	270
Arizona	2,042	...	1,142	900
Arkansas	2,163	242	1,065	856
California	13,652	874	8,208	4,570
Colorado	2,003	207	767	1,029
Connecticut	3,446	913	942	1,591
Delaware	1,320	147	294	879
District of Columbia	2,032	87	370	1,575
Florida	6,147	286	4,236	1,625
Georgia	3,797	553	2,160	1,084
Hawaii	403	...	258	145
Idaho	623	...	459	164
Illinois	12,392	3,146	5,005	4,241
Indiana	6,364	1,015	2,570	2,779
Iowa	4,286	1,227	1,615	1,444
Kansas	2,314	304	895	1,115
Kentucky	3,227	218	2,320	689
Louisiana	4,165	706	1,139	2,320
Maine	1,318	353	368	597
Maryland	3,521	501	1,943	1,077
Massachusetts	9,056	2,301	2,458	4,297
Michigan	8,554	1,212	3,858	3,484
Minnesota	4,462	707	2,058	1,697
Mississippi	2,601	105	1,530	966
Missouri	5,470	2,153	1,496	1,821
Montana	867	...	180	687
Nebraska	2,079	995	574	510
Nevada	419	...	332	87
New Hampshire	1,030	307	151	572
New Jersey	7,300	2,132	2,631	2,537
New Mexico	970	...	704	266
New York	26,361	2,753	12,600	11,008
North Carolina	5,660	663	2,545	2,452
North Dakota	1,307	315	252	740
Ohio	12,407	4,701	4,097	3,609
Oklahoma	2,319	93	1,211	1,015
Oregon	1,880	300	1,078	502
Pennsylvania	15,898	5,821	3,150	6.927
Rhode Island	2,091	173	398	1,520
South Carolina	2,216	76	1,022	1,118
South Dakota	1,468	277	354	837
Tennessee	5,754	1,292	2,203	2,259
Texas	10,527	735	4,246	5,546
Utah	860	...	559	301
Vermont	613	...	308	305
Virginia	5,292	1,256	1,744	2,292
Washington	3,552	...	1,841	1,711
West Virginia	2,287	358	1,285	644
Wisconsin	6,612	1,139	1,420	4,053
Wyoming	287	...	126	161
Outlying areas, total	**3,898**	**...**	**1,566**	**2,332**
Guam	41	...	41	...
Puerto Rico	3,819	...	1,487	2,332
Virgin Islands	38	...	38	...

[1] Based on information from 1,375 schools with 1,403 programs.

[2] Includes 254 students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and 75 students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1981*, p. 83.

Table 2-1-19. Student Enrollment in Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1979

State or area	*Total*	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total[1]	**237,580**	**43,651**	**93,485**	**[2]100,444**
United States, total	**234,659**	**43,651**	**92,069**	**[2]98,939**
Alabama	4,940	418	1,747	2,775
Alaska	331	...	69	262
Arizona	2,025	...	1,055	970
Arkansas	2,047	231	1,089	727
California	13,344	828	7,701	4,815
Colorado	2,031	224	729	1,078
Connecticut	3,517	905	952	1,660
Delaware	1,304	166	296	842
District of Columbia	2,036	132	349	1,555
Florida	6,199	487	4,082	1,630
Georgia	3,848	686	2,093	1,069
Hawaii	392	...	231	161
Idaho	678	...	469	209
Illinois	12,454	3,511	4,900	4,043
Indiana	6,224	1,003	2,466	2,755
Iowa	4,081	1,342	1,348	1,391
Kansas	2,330	442	846	1,042
Kentucky	3,437	261	2,374	802
Louisiana	4,172	705	1,091	2,376
Maine	1,334	357	372	605
Maryland	3,817	537	2,094	1,186
Massachusetts	8,949	2,484	2,475	3,990
Michigan	8,449	1,281	3,666	3,502
Minnesota	4,553	724	2,159	1,670
Mississippi	2,598	114	1,516	968
Missouri	5,433	2,317	1,547	1,569
Montana	895	...	196	699
Nebraska	2,070	1,039	529	502
Nevada	470	...	371	99
New Hampshire	1,050	366	139	545
New Jersey	7,569	2,202	2,609	2,758
New Mexico	1,000	...	714	286
New York	29,834	2,960	12,562	14,312
North Carolina	5,807	719	2,482	2,606
North Dakota	1,313	352	217	744
Ohio	12,506	4,654	4,044	3,808
Oklahoma	2,348	133	1,225	990
Oregon	1,898	324	1,035	539
Pennsylvania	15,460	6,042	2,890	6,528
Rhode Island	2,083	185	412	1,486
South Carolina	2,392	69	1,087	1,236
South Dakota	1,502	282	381	839
Tennessee	5,341	1,251	2,196	1,894
Texas	10,769	846	4,134	5,789
Utah	1,001	...	673	328
Vermont	648	...	327	321
Virginia	5,385	1,324	1,661	2,400
Washington	3,698	64	1,854	1,780
West Virginia	2,250	341	1,241	668
Wisconsin	6,561	1,343	1,263	3,955
Wyoming	286	...	111	175
Outlying areas, total	**2,921**	**...**	**1,416**	**1,505**
Guam	49	...	49	...
Puerto Rico	2,844	...	1,339	1,505
Virgin Islands	28	...	28	...

[1] Based on information from 1,367 schools with 1,389 programs.

[2] Includes 251 students enrolled in initial programs leading to a master's degree and 46 students enrolled in an initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1980,* p. 83.

Table 2-1-20. Enrollment in Schools of Nursing—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Type of Program and Control of School, October 15, 1981

Type of program	*Total*	*Control of school*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Number of schools	[2]1,393	299	528	547	19
Number of students, total	238,473	40,380	120,588	74,904	2,601
Diploma	41,009	39,524	...	...	1,485
Associate degree	101,365	627	25,423	74,904	411
Baccalaureate	96,099	229	95,165	...	705

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 29 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-1-21. Enrollment in Schools of Nursing—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Type of Program and Control of School, October 15, 1980

Type of program	*Total*	*Control of school*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Number of schools	[2]1,375	308	498	551	18
Number of students, total	234,864	40,612	121,028	70,981	2,243
Diploma	41,048	39,820	...	...	1,228
Associate degree	95,626	664	23,773	70,981	208
Baccalaureate	98,190	128	97,255	...	807

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 28 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-1-22. Enrollment in Schools of Nursing—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Type of Program and Control of School, October 15, 1979

Type of program	*Total*	*Control of school*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Number of schools	[2]1,367	327	494	528	18
Number of students, total	237,580	42,825	123,664	68,402	2,689
Diploma	43,651	42,028	...	...	1,623
Associate degree	93,485	797	24,182	68,402	104
Baccalaureate	100,444	...	99,482	...	962

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 22 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-1-23. Minority Student Admissions in Schools of Nursing Reporting One or More Such Students, in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Racial/ethnic background and type of program	*Programs receiving questionnaire*	*Programs returning questionnaire*		*Admissions in programs returning questionnaire*		
		Number	*Percent reporting at least one minority student admitted*	*Total admissions*	*Minority student admissions*	
					Number	*Percent*
Minority, total	**1,422**	**1.282**	**77**	**102,540**	**13,799**	**13.5**
Diploma	303	286	71	16,865	1,416	8.4
Associate degree	726	657	79	53,127	6,993	13.2
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	78	32,548	5,390	16.6
Blacks	**1,422**	**1,282**	**65**	**102,540**	**8,537**	**8.3**
Diploma	303	286	63	16,865	1,072	6.4
Associate degree	726	657	66	53,127	4,668	8.8
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	67	32,548	2,797	8.6
Hispanics	**1,422**	**1,282**	**39**	**102,540**	**3,515**	**3.4**
Diploma	303	286	28	16,865	225	1.3
Associate degree	726	657	40	53,127	1,477	2.8
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	45	32,548	1,813	5.6
American Indians/ Orientals	**1,422**	**1,282**	**36**	**102,540**	**1,747**	**1.7**
Diploma	303	286	21	16,865	119	0.7
Associate degree	726	657	39	53,127	848	1.6
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	42	32,548	780	2.4

[1] Includes basic students and some students who previously graduated from diploma or associate degree programs.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Table 2-1-24. Minority Student Graduations in Schools of Nursing Reporting One or More Such Students, in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Racial/ethnic background and type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	Programs returning questionnaire		Graduations from programs returning questionnaire		
		Number	Percent reporting at least one minority student graduated	Total graduations	Minority student graduations	
					Number	Percent
Minority, total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**65**	**68,520**	**6,018**	**8.8**
Diploma	303	286	52	12,193	571	4.7
Associate degree	726	657	61	33,653	3,213	9.5
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	71	22,674	2,234	9.9
Blacks	**1,422**	**1,282**	**52**	**68,520**	**3,571**	**5.2**
Diploma	303	286	40	12,193	366	3.0
Associate degree	726	657	54	33,653	2,126	6.3
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	59	22,674	1,079	4.8
Hispanics	**1,422**	**1,282**	**29**	**68,520**	**1,568**	**2.3**
Diploma	303	286	20	12,193	138	1.1
Associate degree	726	657	30	33,653	648	1.9
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	33	22,674	782	3.4
American Indians/ Orientals	**1,422**	**1,282**	**24**	**68,520**	**879**	**1.3**
Diploma	303	286	13	12,193	67	0.5
Associate degree	726	657	26	33,653	439	1.3
Baccalaureate[1]	393	339	30	22,674	373	1.6

[1] Includes basic students and some students who previously graduated from diploma or associate degree programs.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Table 2-1-25. Minority Student Enrollments[1] in Schools of Nursing Reporting One or More Such Students, in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Racial/ethnic background and type of program	*Programs receiving questionnaire*	*Programs returning questionnaire*		*Enrollments in programs returning questionnaire*		
		Number	*Percent reporting at least one minority student enrolled*	*Total enrollments*	*Minority student enrollments*	
					Number	*Percent*
Minority, total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**85**	**219,188**	**23,315**	**10.6**
Diploma	303	286	85	39,477	2,368	6.0
Associate degree	726	657	82	92,956	9,800	10.5
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	88	86,755	11,147	12.8
Blacks	**1,422**	**1,282**	**74**	**219,188**	**14,365**	**6.6**
Diploma	303	286	77	39,477	1,717	4.3
Associate degree	726	657	71	92,956	6,522	7.0
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	78	86,755	6,126	7.1
Hispanics	**1,422**	**1,282**	**47**	**219,188**	**5,795**	**2.6**
Diploma	303	286	38	39,477	422	1.1
Associate degree	726	657	44	92,956	2,034	2.2
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	60	86,755	3,339	3.8
American Indians/ Orientals	**1,422**	**1,282**	**44**	**219,188**	**3,155**	**1.4**
Diploma	303	286	34	39,477	229	0.6
Associate degree	726	657	40	92,956	1,244	1.3
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	60	86,755	1,682	1.9

[1] Enrollments are as of October 15, 1981.

[2] Includes basic students and some students who previously graduated from diploma or associate degree programs.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care,* Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Table 2-1-26. Male Student Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments[1] in Schools of Nursing Reporting One or More Male Students, in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	Programs returning questionnaire		Admissions in programs returning questionnaire		
		Number	Percent reporting at least one male student admitted	Total admissions	Male student admissions	
					Number	Percent
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**79**	**102,540**	**6,574**	**6.4**
Diploma	303	286	74	16,865	862	5.1
Associate degree	726	657	82	53,127	3,727	7.0
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	76	32,548	1,985	6.1

Type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	Programs returning questionnaire		Graduations from programs returning questionnaire		
		Number	Percent reporting at least one male student graduated	Total graduations	Male student graduations	
					Number	Percent
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**71**	**68,520**	**3,536**	**5.2**
Diploma	303	286	68	12,193	491	4.0
Associate degree	726	657	72	33,653	1,904	5.7
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	73	22,674	1,141	5.0

Type of program	Programs receiving questionnaire	Programs returning questionnaire		Enrollments in programs returning questionnaire		
		Number	Percent reporting at least one male student enrolled	Total enrollments	Male student enrollments	
					Number	Percent
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**87**	**219,188**	**11,300**	**5.2**
Diploma	303	286	87	39,477	1,666	4.2
Associate degree	726	657	86	92,956	5,300	5.7
Baccalaureate[2]	393	339	87	86,755	4,334	5.0

[1] Enrollments are as of October 15, 1981.

[2] Includes basic students and some students who previously graduated from diploma or associate degree programs.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Table 2-1-27. Licensed Practical or Vocational Nurse Student Admissions, Graduations and Enrollments[1] in Initial Programs in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Type of program	*Programs receiving questionnaire*	*Programs returning questionnaire*		*Admissions in programs returning questionnaire*		
		Number	*Percent reporting at least one LPN/LVN student admitted*	*Total admissions*	*LPN/LVN student admissions*	
					Number	*Percent*
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**81**	**102,540**	**10,294**	**10.0**
Diploma	303	286	83	16,865	955	5.7
Associate degree	726	657	84	53,127	8,705	16.4
Baccalaureate	393	339	68	32,548	634	1.9

Type of program	*Programs receiving questionnaire*	*Programs returning questionnaire*		*Graduations from programs returning questionnaire*		
		Number	*Percent reporting at least one LPN/LVN student graduated*	*Total graduations*	*LPN/LVN student graduations*	
					Number	*Percent*
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**79**	**68,520**	**7,063**	**10.3**
Diploma	303	286	90	12,193	762	6.2
Associate degree	726	657	81	33,653	5,969	17.7
Baccalaureate	393	339	67	22,674	332	1.5

Type of program	*Programs receiving questionnaire*	*Programs returning questionnaire*		*Enrollments in programs returning questionnaire*		
		Number	*Percent reporting at least one LPN/LVN student enrolled*	*Total enrollments*	*LPN/LVN student enrollments*	
					Number	*Percent*
Total	**1,422**	**1,282**	**83**	**219,188**	**12,498**	**5.7**
Diploma	303	286	92	39,477	1,688	4.3
Associate degree	726	657	84	92,956	9,411	10.1
Baccalaureate	393	339	73	86,755	1,399	1.6

[1] Enrollments are as of October 15, 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-1-28. Earned Degrees Conferred in the United States, 1970-71 to 1990-91

Academic year	Total	Men					Women				
		Total	Bacca-laureate	Master's	Doctorate	First profes-sional[1]	Total	Bacca-laureate	Master's	Doctorate	First profes-sional[1]
Projected[2,3]											
1990-91	1,332,700	673,600	452,000	151,000	18,400	52,200	659,100	470,000	152,000	15,000	22,100
1989-90	1,339,200	676,100	455,000	150,000	18,800	52,300	663,100	475,000	151,000	15,000	22,100
1988-89	1,346,500	679,800	458,000	150,000	19,300	52,500	666,700	480,000	150,000	14,600	22,100
1987-88	1,358,400	686,400	462,000	152,000	19,800	52,600	672,000	487,000	149,000	14,000	22,000
1986-87	1,385,600	695,200	468,000	153,000	20,300	53,900	690,400	502,000	153,000	13,500	21,900
1985-86	1,399,600	699,900	472,000	153,000	20,800	54,100	699,700	509,000	156,000	12,900	21,800
1984-85	1,404,900	708,100	480,000	153,000	21,200	53,900	696,800	505,000	158,000	12,400	21,400
1983-84	1,403,100	714,500	485,000	154,000	21,700	53,800	688,600	500,000	156,000	11,800	20.800
1982-83	1,378,700	706,800	480,000	151,000	22,100	53,700	671,900	485,000	156,000	11,200	19,700
1981-82	1,354,900	701,300	475,000	149,000	22,600	54,700	653,600	470,000	154,000	10,700	18,900
1980-81	1,334,600	694,200	470,000	148,000	22,700	53,500	640,400	462,000	150,000	10,200	18,200
Actual											
1979-80	1,330,297	700,059	473,611	150,749	22,943	52,756	630,238	455,806	147,332	9,672	17,428
1978-79	1,324,047	706,907	477,344	153,370	23,541	52,652	617,140	444,046	147,709	9,189	16,196
1977-78	1,331,536	724,487	487,347	161,212	23,658	52,270	607,049	433,857	150,408	8,473	14,311
1976-77	1,333,304	740,844	495,545	167,783	25,142	52,374	592,460	424,004	149,381	8,090	10,985
1975-76	1,334,230	751,332	504,925	167,248	26,267	52,892	582,898	420,821	144,523	7,797	9,757
1974-75	1,305,382	742,184	504,841	161,570	26,817	48,956	563,198	418,092	130,880	7,266	6,960
1973-74	1,310,441	761,050	527,313	157,842	27,365	48,530	549,391	418,463	119,191	6,451	5,286
1972-73	1,270,528	747,719	518,191	154,468	28,571	46,489	522,809	404,171	108,903	6,206	3,529
1971-72	1,215,680	718,953	500,590	149,550	28,090	40,723	496,727	386,683	102,083	5,273	2,688
1970-71	1,140,292	676,814	475,594	138,146	27,530	35,544	463,478	364,136	92,363	4,577	2,402

[1] Includes chiropody or podiatry, dentistry, law, medicine, optometry, osteopathy, theology, chiropractic, pharmacy, and veterinary medicine.
[2] Intermediate projections used.
[3] Numbers may differ from those shown in previous publications.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Education, Office of Educational Research and Improvement, National Center for Education Statistics, *Projections of Education Statistics to 1990-91*, Volume I, Publication No. NCES 82-402-A, March 1982, p. 70.

Table 2-1-29. Total (Fall) Degree-Credit Enrollment,[1] by Sex, United States, 1971-1990 (in thousands)

Year	*Total*[2]		*Men*		*Women*	
	Number	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*
Projected[3]						
1990	12,101	−0.3	5,770	−0.6	6,331	−0.1
1989	12,139	+0.3	5,803	+(4)	6,336	+0.6
1988	12,098	+(4)	5,802	−0.4	6,296	+0.4
1987	12,093	−0.2	5,823	−0.7	6,270	+0.2
1986	12,120	−0.4	5,865	−0.9	6,255	−(4)
1985	12,174	−1.4	5,917	−2.0	6,257	−0.9
1984	12,351	−1.3	6,039	−1.9	6,312	−0.7
1983	12,513	−0.8	6,154	−1.3	6,359	−0.4
1982	12,620	+1.4	6,238	+1.3	6,382	+1.6
1981	12,442	+2.9	6,159	+4.9	6,283	+1.0
Actual[5]						
1980	12,097	+4.6	5,874	+3.4	6,223	+5.7
1979	11,570	+2.8	5,683	+0.8	5,887	+4.8
1978	11,259	−0.2	5,640	−2.6	5,619	+2.2
1977	11,286	+2.5	5,789	−0.4	5,497	+5.7
1976	11,012	−1.5	5,811	−5.5	5,201	+3.3
1975	11,185	+9.4	6,149	+9.4	5,036	+9.5
1974	10,224	+6.5	5,622	+4.7	4,601	+8.7
1973	9,602	+4.2	5,371	+2.5	4,231	+6.4
1972	9,215	+3.0	5,239	+0.6	3,976	+6.3
1971	8,949	+4.3	5,207	+3.2	3,742	+5.8

[1] Includes full and part-time students, resident and extension.

[2] Details may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Intermediate projections used.

[4] Less than 0.05 percent.

[5] Numbers may differ from those shown in previous publications.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Education, Office of Educational Research and Improvement, National Center for Education Statistics, *Projections of Education Statistics to 1990-91,* Volume I, Publication No. NCES 82-402-A, March 1982, p. 39.

Table 2-1-30. High School Graduates Compared with Population 18 Years of Age, United States, 1969-70 to 1980-81[1]

School year	Population 18 years old[2] (in thousands)	High school graduates (in thousands)			Graduates per 100 persons 18 years of age
		Total[3]	Male	Female	
1980-81	4,234	3,021	1,480	1,541	71.4
1979-80	4,256	3,063	1,502	1,561	72.0
1978-79	4,316	3,124	1,526	1,598	72.4
1977-78	4,247	3,134	1,534	1,600	73.8
1976-77	4,257	3,161	1,550	1,611	74.3
1975-76	4,266	3,155	1,554	1,601	74.0
1974-75	4,256	3,140	1,545	1,595	73.8
1973-74	4,103	3,080	1,515	1,565	75.1
1972-73	4,053	3,043	1,503	1,540	75.1
1971-72	3,976	3,008	1,490	1,518	75.7
1970-71	3,878	2,944	1,457	1,487	75.9
1969-70	3,781	2,896	1,433	1,463	76.6

[1] Numbers may differ from those shown in previous publications.

[2] Age as of July 1, following graduation. Data from the Bureau of the Census.

[3] Figures may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCES: U.S. Department of Education, Office of Educational Research and Improvement, National Center for Education Statistics, *Projections of Education Statistics to 1990-91*. Volume I, Publication No. NCES 82-402-A, March 1982, p. 69; and U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports*. July 1982, Series P-25, No. 917, pp. 8-24.

Table 2-1-31. Registered Nurses and Health Trainees Admitted As Exchange-Visitors, Fiscal Years 1970-1979

Year	Registered nurses	Health trainees[1]
1979[3]	37	(2)
1978	111	(2)
1977	197	(2)
1976	194	(2)
1975	213	13
1974	287	26
1973	419	5
1972	312	70
1971	520	47
1970	755	354

[1] Includes student nurses; prior to fiscal year 1974 the figure is for student nurses only.

[2] Included with registered nurses.

[3] Data available only for first nine months of fiscal year, October 1, 1978 through June 30, 1979.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Justice, Immigration and Naturalization Service, 1982, and previous years.

Table 2-1-32. Nurses Admitted as Exchange-Visitors and Industrial Trainees, by Country or Region of Last Permanent Residence, Fiscal Year 1979[1]

Country or region of last permanent residence	*Total admitted*	*Exchange-visitors*	*Industrial trainees*
All countries	**44**	**37**	**7**
Europe	**7**	**5**	**2**
Bulgaria	1	...	1
Ireland	1	1	...
Netherlands	1	1	...
United Kingdom	4	3	1
Asia	**6**	**5**	**1**
Philippines	5	4	1
Sri Lanka	1	1	...
Africa	**15**	**15**	...
Ghana	2	2	...
Kenya	2	2	...
Lesotho	2	2	...
Liberia	3	3	...
Nigeria	1	1	...
Senegal	1	1	...
South Africa	1	1	...
Zambia	2	2	...
Zimbabwe	1	1	...
Oceania	**1**	**1**	...
Papua New Guinea	1	1	...
North America	**12**	**8**	**4**
Canada	4	2	2
Caribbean	5	3	2
Dominican Republic	2	...	2
Jamaica	1	1	...
St. Vincent and Grenada	1	1	...
Trinidad and Tobago	1	1	...
Central America	3	3	...
Panama	3	3	...
South America	**3**	**3**	**...**
Brazil	1	1	...
Peru	1	1	...
Venezuela	1	1	...

[1] Data available only for first nine months of fiscal year, October 1, 1978 through June 30, 1979.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Justice, Immigration and Naturalization Service, 1982. Unpublished data.

Chapter 2, Section 2

SCHOOLS OF NURSING

The 1981 annual survey of schools of nursing initiated by the National League for Nursing (NLN) showed there were 1,393 schools in the United States and its jurisdictions offering 1,422 basic educational programs to prepare students for registered nurse licensure. On the average, these programs enrolled 171 students per school. There was a net gain of 19 programs between 1981 and 1980. This significant increase represents the largest gain in over a decade. This large change in total programs combines a continued decrease in the number of diploma programs and combined increases in the numbers of associate degree and baccalaureate programs. The total number of diploma programs decreased by 2.6 percent to 303; the number of associate degree programs increased by 2.7 percent to 726; and the number of baccalaureate programs increased by 2.1 percent to 393.

Registered nurse programs are traditionally administered by three types of institutions—hospitals, junior or community colleges, and universities or senior colleges, while a few are operated by independent institutions. As of October 15, 1981, 96.4 percent or 292 diploma programs were controlled by hospitals, and 3.6 percent by independent institutions. Out of a total of 697 associate degree programs, junior or community colleges accounted for nearly 79 percent of the programs (547), 6 were offered by hospitals and 3 by independent institutions. Universities and senior colleges offered both associate degree or baccalaureate and higher programs, with 27 offering both. However, there continue to be more than twice as many baccalaureate degree programs (359) as associate degree programs (141) provided in senior collegiate settings.

As nursing education programs have shifted from the hospitals to collegiate settings over the decade, there has been a corresponding shift from private to public funds as the source of support. In 1981, 62.6 percent of all schools of nursing offering initial registered nurse programs were supported by public funding, while 37.4 percent were supported by private funding. In contrast, in 1971, 51.6 percent of the schools of nursing were publicly supported and 48.4 percent were privately supported.

Minimum standards for nursing educational programs are established by each state. All nursing programs must be approved by the appropriate legally authorized state agency, either the state board of nursing or a department of state government. In addition, the National League for Nursing provides a voluntary accreditation program. As of January 1, 1982, 95.0 percent of all diploma programs (288), 51.2 percent of all associate degree programs (372), and 82.2 percent of all baccalaureate degree programs (323) held NLN accreditation.

Table 2-2-1. Number of Schools, Initial Programs—R.N. and Average Enrollment, United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1972-1981

Year	*Number of schools*[2]	*Number of programs*	*Average number of students per school*
1981	1,393	1,422	171
1980	1,375	1,403	171
1979	1,367	1,389	174
1978	1,353	1,374	179
1977	1,352	1,372	183
1976	1,349	1,373	185
1975	1,360	1,375	184
1974	1,359	1,372	180
1973	1,359	1,373	171
1972	1,363	1,377	156

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.
[2] Includes schools which conducted two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-2-2. Number of Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1972-1981

Year	*Total programs*		*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*	
	Number	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*	*Percent change*	*Number*[2]	*Percent change*
1981	1,422	+1.4	303	−2.6	726	+ 2.7	393	+2.1
1980	1,403	+1.0	311	−6.6	707	+ 2.8	385	+4.6
1979	1,389	+1.1	333	−3.2	688	+ 1.6	368	+4.2
1978	1,374	+0.1	344	−6.3	677	+ 3.2	353	+1.1
1977	1,372	−0.1	367	−5.9	656	+ 2.2	349	+2.3
1976	1,373	−0.1	390	−8.9	642	+ 3.9	341	+3.6
1975	1,375	+0.2	428	−7.2	618	+ 3.3	329	+5.1
1974	1,372	−0.1	461	−6.7	598	+ 4.2	313	+2.6
1973	1,373	−0.3	494	−9.0	574	+ 6.1	305	+4.1
1972	1,377	+1.0	543	−7.5	541	+10.2	293	+2.8

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.
[2] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree in 1972 and 1973; two initial programs leading to a master's degree from 1974 through 1978; three initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree from 1979 through 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 2-2-3. Number of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 1976-1981

Type of program	*Number of schools*					
	1981	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*	*1976*
Total	**1,393**	**1,375**	**1,367**	**1,353**	**1,352**	**1,349**
One program	**1,364**	**1,347**	**1,345**	**1,332**	**1,332**	**1,325**
Diploma	303	311	333	344	367	388
Associate degree	697	679	666	656	636	618
Baccalaureate	[2]364	[2]357	[2]346	[3]332	[3]329	[3]319
Two programs	**29**	**28**	**22**	**21**	**20**	**24**
Diploma and baccalaureate	1	1	...	...	...	...
Diploma and associate degree	...	...	...	...	...	2
Associate degree and baccalaureate	27	26	21	21	20	22
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	1	1	...	...	...

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.
[2] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.
[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-4. Type of Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1981

Type of program	*Number of schools*	*Type of control*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Total	**1,393**	**299**	**528**	**547**	**19**
One program	**1,364**	**298**	**500**	**547**	**19**
Diploma	303	292	...	...	11
Associate degree	697	6	141	547	3
Baccalaureate[2]	364	...	359	...	5
Two programs	**29**	**1**	**28**	**...**	**...**
Diploma and baccalaureate	1	1	...	...	...
Associate degree and baccalaureate	27	...	27	...	...
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	...	1	...	...

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-5. Type of Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1980

Type of program	*Number of schools*	*Type of control*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Total	**1,375**	**308**	**498**	**551**	**18**
One program	**1,347**	**307**	**471**	**551**	**18**
Diploma	311	301	...	...	10
Associate degree	679	6	120	551	2
Baccalaureate[2]	357	...	351	...	6
Two programs	**28**	**1**	**27**	**...**	**...**
Diploma and baccalaureate	1	1	...	...	...
Associate degree and baccalaureate	26	...	26	...	...
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	...	1	...	...

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-6. Type of Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1979

Type of program	*Number of schools*	*Type of control*			
		Hospital	*University or senior college*	*Junior or community college*	*Independent*
Total	**1,367**	**327**	**494**	**528**	**18**
One program	**1,345**	**327**	**472**	**528**	**18**
Diploma	333	321	...	...	12
Associate degree	666	6	131	528	1
Baccalaureate[2]	346	...	341	...	5
Two programs	**22**	**...**	**22**	**...**	**...**
Associate degree and baccalaureate	21	...	21	...	...
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	...	1	...	...

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-7. Type of Support and Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1981

Control	Total schools	*Public support*		*Private support*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**[2]1,393**	**872**	**62.6**	**521**	**37.4**
Hospital	299	35	11.7	264	88.3
University or senior college	528	307	58.1	221	41.9
Junior or community college	547	528	96.5	19	3.5
Independent	19	2	10.5	17	89.5

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 29 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-8. Type of Support and Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1980

Control	Total schools	*Public support*		*Private support*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**[2]1,375**	**849**	**61.7**	**526**	**38.2**
Hospital	308	37	12.0	271	88.0
University or senior college	498	279	56.0	219	44.0
Junior or community college	551	532	96.6	19	3.4
Independent	18	1	5.6	17	94.4

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 28 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

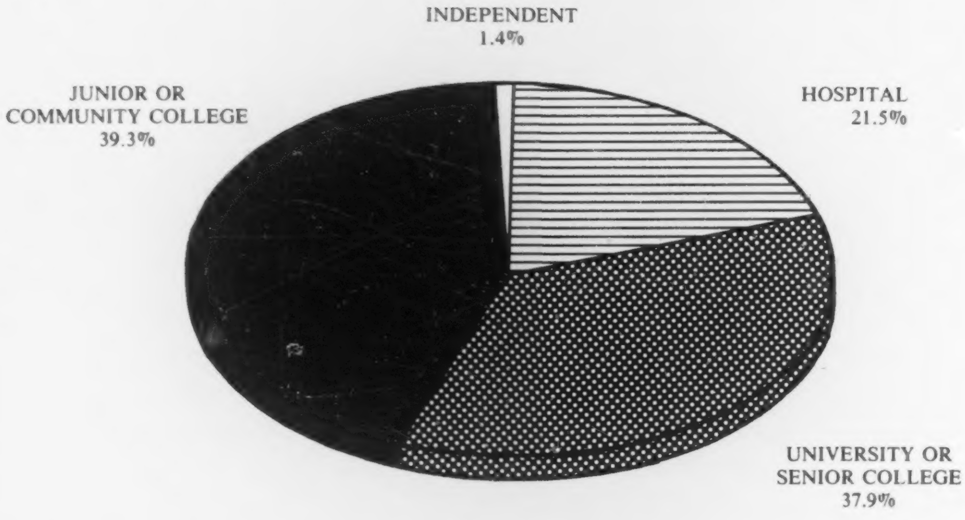
Table 2-2-9. Type of Support and Control of Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1979

Control	Total schools	*Public support*		*Private support*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total	**[2]1,367**	**834**	**61.0**	**533**	**39.0**
Hospital	327	40	12.2	287	87.8
University or senior college	494	280	56.7	214	43.3
Junior or community college	528	511	96.8	17	3.2
Independent	18	3	16.7	15	83.3

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.
[2] Includes 22 schools conducting two programs each.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

CHART 9. SCHOOLS OF NURSING OFFERING INITIAL PROFESSIONAL PROGRAMS, BY TYPE OF CONTROL, OCTOBER 15, 1981



Type of control

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 2-2-10. Enrollments in Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1981

Type of program	*Number of schools*	*Number of students*			
		Total	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total	**1,393**	**238,473**	**41,009**	**101,365**	**96,099**
One program	**1,364**	**226,382**	**40,909**	**95,488**	**89,985**
Diploma	303	40,909	40,909	...	...
Associate degree	697	95,488	...	95,488	...
Baccalaureate	364	[2]89,985	...	...	[2]89,985
Two programs	**29**	**12,091**	**100**	**5,877**	**6,114**
Diploma and baccalaureate	1	329	100	...	229
Associate degree and baccalaureate	27	11,276	...	5,877	5,399
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	[3]486	...	...	[3]486

[1] Includes American Samoa, Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes students in two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[3] Includes students in an initial program leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-11. Enrollments in Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1980

Type of program	*Number of schools*	*Number of students*			
		Total	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total	**1,375**	**234,864**	**41,048**	**95,626**	**98,190**
One program	**1,347**	**222,579**	**40,852**	**89,885**	**91,842**
Diploma	311	40,852	40,852	...	...
Associate degree	679	89,885	...	89,885	...
Baccalaureate	357	[2]91,842	...	...	[2]91,842
Two programs	**28**	**12,285**	**196**	**5,741**	**6,348**
Diploma and baccalaureate	1	324	196	...	128
Associate degree and baccalaureate	26	11,513	...	5,741	5,772
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	[3]448	...	...	[3]448

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes students in two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[3] Includes students in an initial program leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-12. Enrollments in Schools Offering Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1979

Type of program	*Number of schools*	*Number of students*			
		Total	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total	**1,367**	**237,580**	**43,651**	**93,485**	**100,444**
One program	**1,345**	**225,479**	**43,651**	**88,388**	**93,440**
Diploma	333	43,651	43,651	...	...
Associate degree	666	88,388	...	88,388	...
Baccalaureate	346	[2]93,440	...	...	[2]93,440
Two programs	**22**	**12,101**	**...**	**5,097**	**7,004**
Associate degree and baccalaureate	21	11,609	...	5,097	6,512
Baccalaureate and initial master's	1	[3]492	...	...	[3]492

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes students in two initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

[3] Includes students in an initial program leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-2-13. Number of Schools and Number of Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1981

State or area	Number of schools	Number of programs: Total	Number of programs: Diploma	Number of programs: Associate degree	Number of programs: Baccalaureate
Total	**[1]1,393**	**1,422**	**303**	**726**	**[2]393**
United States, total	**1,377**	**1,401**	**303**	**715**	**[2]383**
Alabama	33	35	4	19	12
Alaska	2	2	...	1	1
Arizona	16	16	...	14	2
Arkansas	19	20	2	11	7
California	88	88	4	66	18
Colorado	12	12	2	7	3
Connecticut	18	18	5	6	7
Delaware	7	7	2	3	2
District of Columbia	7	7	1	1	5
Florida	34	34	1	23	10
Georgia	31	33	4	20	9
Hawaii	4	5	...	4	1
Idaho	6	6	...	5	1
Illinois	78	78	25	33	20
Indiana	26	29	6	14	9
Iowa	38	38	9	19	10
Kansas	28	29	4	16	9
Kentucky	25	26	1	20	5
Louisiana	16	16	3	6	7
Maine	9	9	4	3	2
Maryland	24	24	5	14	5
Massachusetts	48	48	17	18	13
Michigan	49	49	8	29	12
Minnesota	25	25	4	12	9
Mississippi	21	23	2	14	7
Missouri	36	38	11	19	8
Montana	4	4	...	2	2
Nebraska	11	11	5	2	4
Nevada	4	4	...	3	1
New Hampshire	8	8	4	1	3
New Jersey	38	38	18	13	7
New Mexico	11	11	...	10	1
New York	99	100	21	48	31
North Carolina	51	51	7	32	12
North Dakota	9	9	3	2	4
Ohio	71	71	30	27	14
Oklahoma	25	25	1	15	9
Oregon	16	16	1	13	2
Pennsylvania	95	96	48	21	27
Rhode Island	7	7	2	2	3
South Carolina	15	17	1	12	4
South Dakota	9	9	2	4	3
Tennessee	29	32	7	16	9
Texas	58	58	5	33	20
Utah	4	5	...	2	3
Vermont	3	4	...	3	1
Virginia	38	38	14	15	9
Washington	21	21	...	15	6
West Virginia	17	17	2	11	4
Wisconsin	31	31	8	14	9
Wyoming	3	3	...	2	1
Outlying areas, total	**16**	**21**	**...**	**11**	**10**
American Samoa	1	1	...	1	...
Guam	1	1	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	13	18	...	8	10
Virgin Islands	1	1	...	1	...

[1] Includes 29 schools conducting two programs each.

[2] Includes three initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, p. 78.

Table 2-2-14. Number of Schools and Number of Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1980

State or area	Number of schools	Number of programs			
		Total	Diploma	Associate degree	Baccalaureate
Total	**[1]1,375**	**1,403**	**311**	**707**	**[2]385**
United States, total	**1,360**	**1,385**	**311**	**697**	**[2]377**
Alabama	32	34	4	18	12
Alaska	2	2	...	1	1
Arizona	16	16	...	14	2
Arkansas	18	19	1	11	7
California	87	87	4	64	19
Colorado	12	12	2	7	3
Connecticut	19	19	5	7	7
Delaware	7	7	2	3	2
District of Columbia	7	7	1	1	5
Florida	34	34	1	23	10
Georgia	33	35	4	20	11
Hawaii	4	5	...	4	1
Idaho	6	6	...	5	1
Illinois	80	80	28	33	19
Indiana	27	30	6	14	10
Iowa	36	36	9	18	9
Kansas	27	27	4	14	9
Kentucky	25	26	1	20	5
Louisiana	16	16	3	6	7
Maine	9	9	4	3	2
Maryland	22	22	4	13	5
Massachusetts	49	51	18	20	13
Michigan	45	45	8	25	12
Minnesota	25	25	4	12	9
Mississippi	21	23	2	14	7
Missouri	35	37	12	17	8
Montana	4	4	...	2	2
Nebraska	11	11	5	2	4
Nevada	4	4	...	3	1
New Hampshire	7	7	4	1	2
New Jersey	40	40	20	13	7
New Mexico	11	11	...	10	1
New York	97	98	22	46	30
North Carolina	50	50	7	32	11
North Dakota	9	9	3	2	4
Ohio	72	72	30	28	14
Oklahoma	22	22	1	12	9
Oregon	16	16	1	13	2
Pennsylvania	94	95	49	22	24
Rhode Island	7	7	2	2	3
South Carolina	13	15	1	10	4
South Dakota	8	8	2	3	3
Tennessee	30	33	7	17	9
Texas	56	56	6	32	18
Utah	4	5	...	2	3
Vermont	3	4	...	3	1
Virginia	38	38	14	15	9
Washington	21	21	...	15	6
West Virginia	17	17	2	11	4
Wisconsin	29	29	8	12	9
Wyoming	3	3	...	2	1
Outlying areas, total	**15**	**18**	...	**10**	**8**
Guam	1	1	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	13	16	...	8	8
Virgin Islands	1	1	...	1	...

[1] Includes 28 schools conducting two programs each.

[2] Includes three initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1981,* p. 82.

Table 2-2-15. Number of Schools and Number of Initial Programs—R.N., October 15, 1979

State or area	*Number of schools*	*Number of programs*			
		Total	*Diploma*	*Associate degree*	*Baccalaureate*
Total	[1]**1,367**	**1,389**	**333**	**688**	[2]**368**
United States, total	**1,354**	**1,374**	**333**	**678**	[2]**363**
Alabama	32	34	4	18	12
Alaska	2	2	...	1	1
Arizona	14	14	...	12	2
Arkansas	18	19	1	11	7
California	84	84	4	61	19
Colorado	12	12	2	7	3
Connecticut	19	19	5	7	7
Delaware	7	7	2	3	2
District of Columbia	7	7	1	1	5
Florida	33	33	1	23	9
Georgia	32	33	5	20	8
Hawaii	4	5	...	4	1
Idaho	6	6	...	5	1
Illinois	82	82	30	33	19
Indiana	28	31	7	15	9
Iowa	35	35	9	18	8
Kansas	26	26	6	12	8
Kentucky	26	27	2	20	5
Louisiana	16	16	3	6	7
Maine	9	9	4	3	2
Maryland	22	22	4	13	5
Massachusetts	50	52	19	20	13
Michigan	45	45	9	24	12
Minnesota	24	24	4	11	9
Mississippi	20	22	2	13	7
Missouri	34	35	12	16	7
Montana	4	4	...	2	2
Nebraska	12	12	6	2	4
Nevada	4	4	...	3	1
New Hampshire	8	8	5	1	2
New Jersey	41	41	21	13	7
New Mexico	10	10	...	9	1
New York	102	103	25	48	30
North Carolina	48	48	7	30	11
North Dakota	9	9	3	2	4
Ohio	71	71	31	26	14
Oklahoma	21	21	1	12	8
Oregon	16	16	1	13	2
Pennsylvania	94	94	52	19	23
Rhode Island	7	7	2	2	3
South Carolina	13	15	1	10	4
South Dakota	8	8	2	3	3
Tennessee	28	29	7	16	6
Texas	56	56	6	32	18
Utah	4	5	...	2	3
Vermont	3	4	...	3	1
Virginia	38	38	15	15	8
Washington	23	23	2	15	6
West Virginia	17	17	2	11	4
Wisconsin	27	27	8	10	9
Wyoming	3	3	...	2	1
Outlying areas, total	**13**	**15**	**...**	**10**	**5**
Guam	1	1	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	11	13	...	8	5
Virgin Islands	1	1	...	1	...

[1] Includes 22 schools conducting two programs each.

[2] Includes three initial programs leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1980*, p. 82.

Table 2-2-16. Initial Programs—R.N. in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] 1972-1981, by Accreditation Status on Succeeding January 1

		Accredited							*No accreditation status*[2]						
			Diploma		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*			*Diploma*		*Associate degree*		*Baccalaureate*	
Year, as of October 15	*Total programs, as of October 15*	*Total*	*Number*	*Percent accredited*	*Number*	*Percent accredited*	*Number*	*Percent accredited*	*Total*	*Number*	*Percent non-accredited*	*Number*	*Percent non-accredited*	*Number*	*Percent non-accredited*
1981	1,422	983	288	95.0	372	51.2	[3]323	82.2	439	15	5.0	354	48.8	[4]70	17.8
1980	1,403	982	293	94.2	378	53.5	[3]311	80.8	421	18	5.8	329	46.5	[4]74	19.2
1979	1,389	976	311	93.4	363	52.8	[3]302	82.1	413	22	6.6	325	47.2	[4]66	17.9
1978	1,374	958	321	93.3	344	50.8	[3]293	83.0	416	23	6.7	333	49.2	60	17.0
1977	1,372	902	333	90.7	293	44.7	[3]276	79.1	470	34	9.3	363	55.3	73	20.9
1976	1,373	918	352	90.3	294	45.8	[3]272	79.8	455	38	9.7	348	54.2	69	20.2
1975	1,375	904	382	89.3	268	43.4	254	77.2	471	46	10.7	350	56.6	[3]75	22.8
1974	1,372	874	401	87.0	235	39.3	238	76.0	498	60	13.0	363	60.7	[3]75	24.0
1973	1,373	861	431	87.2	206	35.9	224	73.4	512	63	12.8	368	64.1	[5]81	26.6
1972	1,377	855	462	85.1	180	33.3	[5]213	72.7	522	81	14.9	361	66.7	80	27.3

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands for all years, and American Samoa for 1981.
[2] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.
[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.
[4] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.
[5] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 2-2-17. Accreditation Status of Initial Programs—R.N., January 1, 1982[1]

State or area	Total number of programs	Accredited			No accreditation status[2]		
		Diploma programs	Associate degree programs	Baccalaureate programs	Diploma programs	Associate degree progams	Baccalaureate programs
Total	**1,422**	**288**	**372**	**[3]323**	**15**	**354**	**[4]70**
United States, total	**1,401**	**288**	**367**	**[3]321**	**15**	**348**	**[4]62**
Alabama	35	4	9	11	...	10	1
Alaska	2	...	1	1	...	...	...
Arizona	16	...	8	2	...	6	...
Arkansas	20	1	5	5	1	6	2
California	88	4	21	18	...	45	...
Colorado	12	2	3	3	...	4	...
Connecticut	18	5	6	6	...	...	1
Delaware	7	1	2	1	1	1	1
District of Columbia	7	1	1	5	...	...	...
Florida	34	1	7	7	...	16	3
Georgia	33	4	19	3	...	1	6
Hawaii	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
Idaho	6	...	5	1	...	...	...
Illinois	78	25	15	16	...	18	4
Indiana	29	6	12	9	...	2	...
Iowa	38	9	...	7	...	19	3
Kansas	29	4	5	8	...	11	1
Kentucky	26	1	11	4	...	9	1
Louisiana	16	3	4	6	...	2	1
Maine	9	4	2	2	...	1	...
Maryland	24	4	7	5	1	7	...
Massachusetts	48	17	13	10	...	5	3
Michigan	49	8	5	11	...	24	1
Minnesota	25	4	8	9	...	4	...
Mississippi	23	1	4	5	1	10	2
Missouri	38	11	6	6	...	13	2
Montana	4	...	...	2	...	2	...
Nebraska	11	5	2	4	...	...	...
Nevada	4	...	1	1	...	2	...
New Hampshire	8	2	1	2	2	...	1
New Jersey	38	17	13	7	1	...	...
New Mexico	11	...	4	1	...	6	...
New York	100	18	32	29	3	16	2
North Carolina	51	5	4	11	2	28	1
North Dakota	9	3	2	4	...	...	...
Ohio	71	30	17	11	...	10	3
Oklahoma	25	1	10	7	...	5	2
Oregon	16	1	7	2	...	6	...
Pennsylvania	96	47	10	18	1	11	9
Rhode Island	7	2	2	3	...	...	...
South Carolina	17	...	7	3	1	5	1
South Dakota	9	2	3	3	...	1	...
Tennessee	32	7	10	5	...	6	4
Texas	58	5	23	16	...	10	4
Utah	5	...	2	3	...	...	...
Vermont	4	...	3	1	...	...	...
Virginia	38	13	10	7	1	5	2
Washington	21	...	9	6	...	6	...
West Virginia	17	2	6	4	...	5	...
Wisconsin	31	8	8	8	...	6	1
Wyoming	3	...	1	1	...	1	...
Outlying areas, total	**21**	**...**	**5**	**2**	**...**	**6**	**8**
American Samoa	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Guam	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	18	..	4	2	...	4	8
Virgin Islands	1	...	1	...	...	...	...

[1] Accreditation status is as of January 1, 1982, but the number of programs in existence is as of October 15, 1981.

[2] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

[4] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1982*, p. 78.

Table 2-2-18. Accreditation Status of Initial Programs—R.N., January 1, 1981[1]

State or area	Total number of programs	Accredited			No accreditation status[2]		
		Diploma programs	Associate degree programs	Baccalaureate programs	Diploma programs	Associate degree programs	Baccalaureate programs
Total	**1,403**	**293**	**378**	**[3]311**	**18**	**329**	**[4]74**
United States, total	**1,385**	**293**	**373**	**[3]309**	**18**	**324**	**[4]68**
Alabama	34	4	9	9	...	9	3
Alaska	2	...	1	1	...	...	...
Arizona	16	...	8	2	...	6	...
Arkansas	19	...	5	4	1	6	3
California	87	4	23	19	...	41	...
Colorado	12	2	3	3	...	4	...
Connecticut	19	5	6	6	...	1	1
Delaware	7	1	2	1	1	1	1
District of Columbia	7	1	1	5	...	...	...
Florida	34	1	7	6	...	16	4
Georgia	35	4	19	4	...	1	7
Hawaii	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
Idaho	6	...	5	1	...	...	...
Illinois	80	28	15	14	...	18	5
Indiana	30	6	12	9	...	2	1
Iowa	36	9	...	7	...	18	2
Kansas	27	4	5	7	...	9	2
Kentucky	26	1	11	4	...	9	1
Louisiana	16	3	4	5	...	2	2
Maine	9	4	2	2	...	1	...
Maryland	22	4	7	5	...	6	...
Massachusetts	51	18	14	10	...	6	3
Michigan	45	8	5	10	...	20	2
Minnesota	25	4	9	9	...	3	...
Mississippi	23	1	4	5	1	10	2
Missouri	37	12	6	6	...	11	2
Montana	4	...	...	2	...	2	...
Nebraska	11	5	2	3	...	...	1
Nevada	4	...	1	1	...	2	...
New Hampshire	7	2	1	2	2	...	...
New Jersey	40	18	13	7	2	...	...
New Mexico	11	...	4	1	...	6	...
New York	98	18	32	29	4	14	1
North Carolina	50	5	4	11	2	28	...
North Dakota	9	3	2	3	...	...	1
Ohio	72	30	18	10	...	10	4
Oklahoma	22	1	10	6	...	2	3
Oregon	16	1	7	2	...	6	...
Pennsylvania	95	47	10	18	2	12	6
Rhode Island	7	2	2	3	...	...	...
South Carolina	15	...	7	3	1	3	1
South Dakota	8	2	3	3	...	...	...
Tennessee	33	7	11	5	...	6	4
Texas	56	6	23	16	...	9	2
Utah	5	...	2	2	...	...	1
Vermont	4	...	3	1	...	...	...
Virginia	38	12	10	7	2	5	2
Washington	21	...	9	6	...	6	...
West Virginia	17	2	6	4	...	5	...
Wisconsin	29	8	8	8	...	4	1
Wyoming	3	...	1	1	...	1	...
Outlying areas, total	**18**	**...**	**5**	**2**	**...**	**5**	**6**
Guam	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	16	...	4	2	...	4	6
Virgin Islands	1	...	1	...	...	...	...

[1] Accreditation status is as of January 1, 1981, but the number of programs in existence is as of October 15, 1980.

[2] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

[4] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1981,* p. 82.

Table 2-2-19. Accreditation Status of Initial Programs—R.N., January 1, 1980[1]

State or area	Total number of programs	Accredited			No accreditation status[2]		
		Diploma programs	Associate degree programs	Baccalaureate programs	Diploma programs	Associate degree programs	Baccalaureate programs
Total	**1,389**	**311**	**363**	**[3]302**	**22**	**325**	**[4]66**
United States, total	**1,374**	**311**	**358**	**[3]300**	**22**	**320**	**[4]63**
Alabama	34	4	8	8	...	10	4
Alaska	2	...	1	1	...	...	...
Arizona	14	...	8	2	...	4	...
Arkansas	19	...	5	3	1	6	4
California	84	4	23	19	...	38	...
Colorado	12	2	3	3	...	4	...
Connecticut	19	5	5	6	...	2	1
Delaware	7	1	2	1	1	1	1
District of Columbia	7	1	1	4	...	...	1
Florida	33	1	5	6	...	18	3
Georgia	33	5	18	4	...	2	4
Hawaii	5	...	1	1	...	3	...
Idaho	6	...	5	1	...	...	...
Illinois	82	30	14	13	...	19	6
Indiana	31	7	12	9	...	3	...
Iowa	35	9	...	7	...	18	1
Kansas	26	6	4	6	...	8	2
Kentucky	27	1	11	4	1	9	1
Louisiana	16	3	4	6	...	2	1
Maine	9	4	2	2	...	1	...
Maryland	22	4	7	4	...	6	1
Massachusetts	52	19	13	10	...	7	3
Michigan	45	9	5	9	...	19	3
Minnesota	24	4	9	9	...	2	...
Mississippi	22	1	4	5	1	9	2
Missouri	35	12	6	6	...	10	1
Montana	4	...	...	2	...	2	...
Nebraska	12	6	2	3	...	...	1
Nevada	4	...	1	1	...	2	...
New Hampshire	8	3	1	2	2	...	...
New Jersey	41	18	12	7	3	1	...
New Mexico	10	...	4	1	...	5	...
New York	103	21	34	28	4	14	2
North Carolina	48	5	4	11	2	26	...
North Dakota	9	3	1	3	...	1	1
Ohio	71	31	18	9	...	8	5
Oklahoma	21	1	9	6	...	3	2
Oregon	16	1	7	2	...	6	...
Pennsylvania	94	48	10	18	4	9	5
Rhode Island	7	2	2	3	...	...	...
South Carolina	15	...	6	3	1	4	1
South Dakota	8	2	3	3	...	...	...
Tennessee	29	7	13	5	...	3	1
Texas	56	6	22	16	...	10	2
Utah	5	...	2	2	...	...	1
Vermont	4	...	3	1	...	...	...
Virginia	38	13	9	7	2	6	1
Washington	23	2	8	6	...	7	...
West Virginia	17	2	6	3	...	5	1
Wisconsin	27	8	4	8	...	6	1
Wyoming	3	...	1	1	...	1	...
Outlying areas, total	**15**	**...**	**5**	**2**	**...**	**5**	**3**
Guam	1	...	...	...	...	1	...
Puerto Rico	13	...	4	2	...	4	3
Virgin Islands	1	...	1	...	...	...	...

---

[1] Accreditation status is as of January 1, 1980, but the number of programs in existence is as of October 15, 1979.

[2] Included in this category are programs which applied but were never accredited and those which never applied for accreditation.

[3] Includes two initial programs leading to a master's degree.

[4] Includes one initial program leading to a master's degree and one initial program leading to a nursing doctorate as a first professional degree.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—R.N., 1980*, p. 82.

Chapter 2, Section 3

REGISTERED NURSE EDUCATION

In recognition of the many changes taking place in the health care field, registered nurses often find it necessary to continue their formal education beyond their initial nursing training. Such education takes many forms. This section presents data on registered nurses enrolled in academic degree programs. This information is collected and reported annually by the National League for Nursing (NLN).

The number of registered nurses enrolled in colleges and universities increased by 1.8 percent to 50,645 between 1980 and 1981. This growth rate was the lowest increase since 1971, when the total enrollments increased by 4.9 percent. For the first time in a decade, enrollments in baccalaureate programs declined, dropping to 33,357 (65.9 percent of the total enrollment). The increase in enrollments in master's programs was 7.1 percent, reaching 16,125. Enrollment in doctoral degree programs grew the most rapidly, by 14.1 percent in 1981, to 1,163 enrollments. Doctoral degree programs reported the lowest number of enrollments, 2.3 percent of the total. In 1981, there were 19,278 nurses enrolled on a full-time basis and 31,367 nurses continuing their formal education part time. Almost two-thirds of the R.N. students were in academic nursing programs part time.

Each year data compiled by NLN include the nursing focus and functional purpose of the master's degree program curriculum in which registered nurses are enrolled for full-time study. In 1981, medical-surgical nursing was the nursing focus in which the largest percentage of registered nurses was enrolled, over 32 percent. The second largest was maternal-child health, which accounted for over 20 percent of the total registered nurse enrollments. "Other" nursing foci, which include sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation, were 16.6 percent; psychiatric-mental health accounted for 14.4 percent; and 12.9 percent indicated public health nursing. The vast majority, 77.4 percent, of the total full-time enrollments in master's degree programs specified advanced clinical practice as the functional purpose of their curriculum. Other specified functional purposes were teaching, 10.5 percent; administration, 6.1 percent; supervision, 2.4 percent; other, 0.1 percent; and not specified, 3.6 percent.

In 1981, graduations from baccalaureate and master's degree programs increased by 14.3 percent and 5.2 percent respectively, to 8,416 and 5,026, while the number of earned doctoral degrees decreased by 3.2 percent to 121. Graduations from master's programs with a nursing focus in maternal-child health nursing increased by 14.5 percent in 1981, to 942 degrees granted. Although this was the largest percentage increase in graduations within any of the major nursing focus areas, the largest number of degrees was granted to graduate nurses with a medical-surgical nursing focus (1,793). This constitutes a 6.9 percent increase over the previous year.

The 1980 National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses conducted by the Research Triangle Institute under contract with the Bureau of Health Professions showed an estimated 167,230 registered nurses were enrolled in an educational program. Of this number, 70.0 percent or 117,014 registered nurses were enrolled in a program leading to a baccalaureate degree while 23.7 percent or

39,555 were seeking a master's degree and 3.5 percent or 5,766 were seeking a doctoral degree. Nurses seeking an associate degree accounted for only 2.1 percent or 3,504. The vast majority (89.5 percent) of nurses seeking a higher degree were employed in the field of nursing. Of those nurses, approximately 84 percent were enrolled on a part-time basis.

Table 2-3-1. Registered Nurse Students Enrolled in Colleges and Universities, by Type of Nursing Program, Fall 1972-1981

Year	Total number enrolled	Baccalaureate		Master's		Doctoral	
		Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
1981	50,645	33,357	65.9	16,125	31.8	1,163	2.3
1980	49,743	33,671	67.7	15,053	30.3	1,019	2.0
1979	43,143	28,033	65.0	14,130	32.8	980	2.3
1978	39,457	25,563	64.8	13,105	33.2	789	2.0
1977	36,192	23,259	64.3	12,143	33.6	790	2.2
1976	30,672	19,231	62.7	10,809	35.2	632	2.1
1975	26,022	15,854	60.9	9,662	37.1	506	1.9
1974	21,924	13,518	61.7	7,924	36.1	482	2.2
1973	18,872	11,711	62.1	6,786	36.0	375	2.0
1972	15,967	9,223	57.8	6,342	39.7	402	2.5

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 2-3-2. Percent Change Each Year in Registered Nurse Students Enrolled in Colleges and Universities, by Type of Program, Fall 1972-1981

Year	Total enrollment	Baccalaureate	Master's	Doctoral
1981	+ 1.8	− 0.9	+ 7.1	+14.1
1980	+15.3	+20.1	+ 6.5	+ 4.0
1979	+ 9.3	+ 9.7	+ 7.8	+24.2
1978	+ 9.0	+ 9.9	+ 7.9	− 0.1
1977	+18.0	+20.9	+12.3	+25.0
1976	+17.9	+21.3	+11.9	+24.9
1975	+18.7	+17.3	+21.9	+ 5.0
1974	+16.2	+15.4	+16.8	+28.5
1973	+18.2	+27.0	+ 7.0	− 6.7
1972	+19.2	+19.8	+17.3	+37.2

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 2-3-3. Registered Nurse Students Enrolled in Colleges and Universities for Full-time and Part-time Study, Fall 1972-1981

Year	*Number of colleges and universities*	*Enrollment*					
			Full-time		*Part-time*		
		Total	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
1981	640	50,645	19,278	38	31,367	62
1980	600	49,743	20,512	41	29,231	59
1979	578	43,143	19,343	45	23,800	55
1978	[1]539	39,457	18,134	46	21,323	54
1977	516	36,192	16,853	47	19,339	53
1976	473	30,672	15,774	51	14,898	49
1975	329	26,022	13,262	51	12,760	49
1974	315	21,924	11,479	52	10,445	48
1973	280	18,872	10,660	56	8,212	44
1972	267	15,967	10,084	63	5,883	37

[1] Revised.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Some Statistics on Baccalaureate and Higher Degree Programs in Nursing, 1976-77*, and previous years; and *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982*, and previous years.

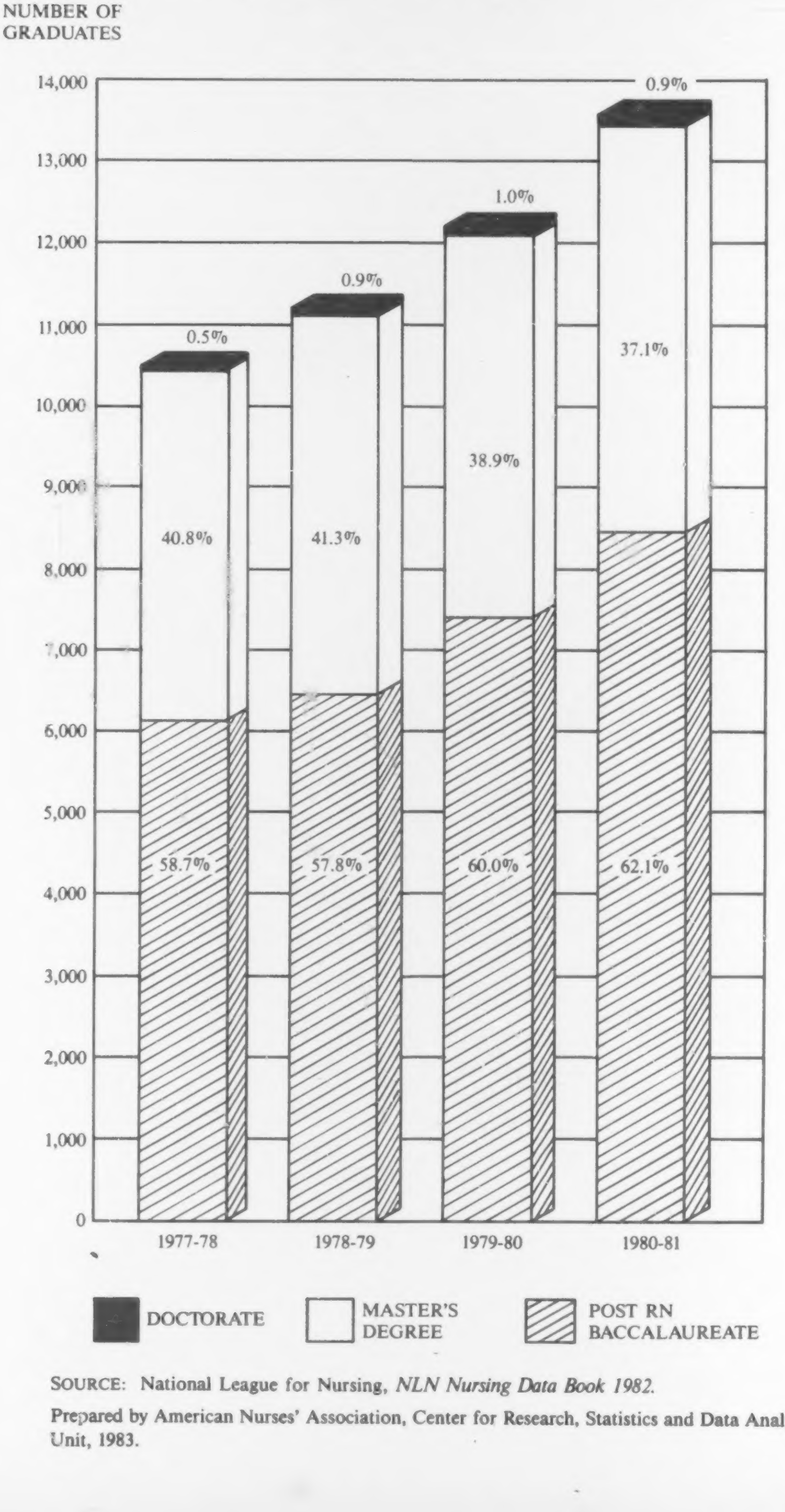
Table 2-3-4. Registered Nurse Students Granted Academic Degrees in Nursing from Colleges and Universities, 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[1]	*Total number of graduates*	*Baccalaureate*		*Master's*		*Doctoral*	
		Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
1980-81	13,563	8,416	62.1	5,026	37.1	121	0.9
1979-80	12,268	7,365	60.0	4,778	38.9	125	1.0
1978-79	11,202	6,480	57.8	4,621	41.3	101	0.9
1977-78	10,470	6,146	58.7	4,271	40.8	53	0.5
1976-77	9,334	5,445	58.3	3,830	41.0	59	0.6
1975-76	8,258	4,759	57.6	3,437	41.6	62	0.8
1974-75	6,559	3,791	57.8	2,694	41.1	74	1.1
1973-74	5,692	3,003	52.8	2,643	46.4	46	0.8
1972-73	5,176	2,681	51.8	2,446	47.3	49	0.9
1971-72	4,499	2,337	51.9	2,135	47.5	27	0.6

[1] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982*.

CHART 10. REGISTERED NURSE STUDENTS GRANTED ACADEMIC DEGREES IN NURSING, 1977-78 to 1980-81



SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 2-3-5. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in and Graduated[2] from Baccalaureate Programs in Colleges and Universities, 1981

	Enrollment, fall 1981				*Graduations 1980-81*	
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**474**	**33,357**	**11,653**	**21,704**	**388**	**8,416**
United States, total	**465**	**32,914**	**11,489**	**21,425**	**383**	**8,238**
Alabama	11	539	227	312	11	167
Alaska	1	73	24	49	1	10
Arizona	3	173	122	51	3	47
Arkansas	7	49	23	26	6	23
California	26	1,381	699	682	23	532
Colorado	7	574	176	398	6	156
Connecticut	9	584	147	437	5	82
Delaware	1	36	...	36	1	7
District of Columbia	5	108	32	76	4	40
Florida	10	1,174	170	1,004	9	227
Georgia	11	255	102	153	8	162
Hawaii	1	15	15	...	1	13
Idaho	3	67	47	20	2	11
Illinois	21	1,652	514	1,138	15	377
Indiana	12	1,178	523	655	12	267
Iowa	12	478	169	309	11	303
Kansas	10	321	111	210	7	75
Kentucky	10	584	321	263	7	166
Louisiana	8	188	47	141	5	25
Maine	2	19	17	2	1	16
Maryland	7	507	114	393	7	177
Massachusetts	16	1,564	557	1,007	12	400
Michigan	13	871	203	668	13	263
Minnesota	10	257	153	104	9	95
Mississippi	7	272	127	145	6	59
Missouri	15	1,212	155	1,057	12	296
Montana	2	50	27	23	2	9
Nebraska	3	322	146	176	3	95
Nevada	2	101	10	91	1	10
New Hampshire	3	318	20	298	2	42
New Jersey	14	1,597	324	1,273	9	214
New Mexico	2	57	46	11	2	22
New York	38	7,869	2,876	4,993	34	1,147
North Carolina	12	327	207	120	8	89
North Dakota	4	75	16	59	3	6
Ohio	20	1,363	427	936	16	578
Oklahoma	8	106	46	60	7	34
Oregon	4	175	129	46	3	86
Pennsylvania	29	1,619	531	1,088	27	411
Rhode Island	3	464	54	410	3	77
South Carolina	5	196	79	117	3	99
South Dakota	3	45	43	2	3	21
Tennessee	11	777	355	422	7	229
Texas	20	859	424	435	18	374
Utah	3	133	107	26	3	66
Vermont	2	50	28	22	2	15
Virginia	12	646	270	376	9	177
Washington	8	336	162	174	7	138
West Virginia	7	342	103	239	5	103
Wisconsin	11	940	256	684	8	197
Wyoming	1	16	8	8	1	3
Puerto Rico	**9**	**443**	**164**	**279**	**5**	**178**

[1] Enrollments as of October 15, 1981.

[2] Graduations between August 1, 1980-July 31, 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-6. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in and Graduated[2] from Baccalaureate Programs in Colleges and Universities, 1980

State or area	*Enrollment, fall 1980*				*Graduations 1979-80*	
	Number of institutions	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**441**	**33,671**	**12,603**	**21,068**	**369**	**7,365**
United States, total	**435**	**33,253**	**12,323**	**20,930**	**365**	**7,318**
Alabama	11	550	290	260	10	123
Alaska	1	90	30	60	1	12
Arizona	3	151	110	41	3	57
Arkansas	7	53	33	20	5	25
California	25	1,806	859	947	23	554
Colorado	6	806	186	620	4	187
Connecticut	7	480	136	344	6	93
Delaware	1	33	...	33	1	10
District of Columbia	5	91	49	42	5	43
Florida	9	677	177	500	8	190
Georgia	9	353	201	152	8	167
Hawaii	1	11	11	...	1	12
Idaho	3	84	29	55	2	14
Illinois	21	1,740	534	1,206	15	286
Indiana	12	741	312	429	10	217
Iowa	10	415	118	297	9	123
Kansas	9	232	77	155	7	65
Kentucky	10	718	336	382	8	138
Louisiana	7	166	59	107	5	27
Maine	1	21	16	5	1	8
Maryland	6	533	157	376	4	132
Massachusetts	14	1,400	582	818	12	330
Michigan	13	1,003	228	775	12	244
Minnesota	9	203	142	61	9	103
Mississippi	6	212	56	156	5	47
Missouri	12	1,077	251	826	10	257
Montana	2	56	38	18	1	15
Nebraska	3	300	134	166	3	110
Nevada	2	118	31	87	1	14
New Hampshire	2	374	20	354	2	23
New Jersey	11	2,121	570	1,551	7	219
New Mexico	2	60	40	20	2	21
New York	39	8,511	3,166	5,345	35	1,218
North Carolina	12	379	207	172	10	137
North Dakota	4	52	17	35	4	20
Ohio	18	1,251	506	745	15	364
Oklahoma	7	82	51	31	5	21
Oregon	4	169	92	77	3	52
Pennsylvania	29	1,706	605	1,101	26	362
Rhode Island	3	408	51	357	3	82
South Carolina	6	204	78	126	5	71
South Dakota	3	76	31	45	2	9
Tennessee	12	552	249	303	7	116
Texas	19	875	421	454	17	320
Utah	2	143	131	12	3	96
Vermont	2	56	31	25	1	4
Virginia	11	530	346	184	9	150
Washington	8	361	246	115	7	114
West Virginia	5	275	85	190	5	71
Wisconsin	10	934	190	744	7	243
Wyoming	1	14	8	6	1	2
Puerto Rico	**6**	**418**	**280**	**138**	**4**	**47**

---

[1] Enrollments as of October 15, 1980.

[2] Graduations between August 1, 1979-July 31, 1980.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-7. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in and Graduated[2] from Baccalaureate Programs in Colleges and Universities, 1979

	Enrollment, fall 1979				*Graduations 1978-79*	
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**429**	**28,033**	**11,948**	**16,085**	**330**	**6,480**
United States, total	**424**	**27,673**	**11,686**	**15,987**	**326**	**6,414**
Alabama	11	442	206	236	9	65
Alaska	1	91	30	61	1	5
Arizona	3	152	152	...	3	44
Arkansas	6	42	30	12	6	16
California	27	1,774	775	999	21	643
Colorado	7	745	319	426	4	168
Connecticut	8	407	184	223	3	57
Delaware	2	87	41	46	1	6
District of Columbia	5	95	46	49	4	35
Florida	9	621	283	338	6	164
Georgia	9	708	438	270	6	153
Hawaii	1	11	11	...	1	13
Idaho	2	26	22	4	2	11
Illinois	18	1,075	441	634	13	274
Indiana	11	991	444	547	11	293
Iowa	9	371	140	231	7	90
Kansas	8	222	87	135	7	63
Kentucky	9	635	317	318	6	89
Louisiana	8	238	171	67	5	21
Maine	1	26	17	9	1	11
Maryland	6	284	153	131	3	113
Massachusetts	14	863	593	270	12	244
Michigan	13	948	213	735	9	217
Minnesota	10	246	202	44	7	119
Mississippi	8	189	176	13	4	33
Missouri	11	1,039	179	860	9	263
Montana	2	14	14	...	2	27
Nebraska	3	273	134	139	2	105
Nevada	2	83	27	56	1	13
New Hampshire	2	443	17	426	2	30
New Jersey	10	1,558	433	1,125	7	160
New Mexico	2	57	44	13	2	13
New York	39	5,967	2,204	3,763	30	1,055
North Carolina	12	295	218	77	8	107
North Dakota	4	43	8	35	3	22
Ohio	18	1,190	540	650	14	262
Oklahoma	8	73	39	34	5	34
Oregon	3	160	84	76	3	60
Pennsylvania	28	1,536	558	978	23	293
Rhode Island	3	277	49	228	3	87
South Carolina	6	242	137	105	3	36
South Dakota	3	69	19	50	2	7
Tennessee	9	485	234	251	7	53
Texas	18	811	361	450	18	286
Utah	3	133	123	10	3	98
Vermont	1	24	18	6	1	3
Virginia	9	352	220	132	9	166
Washington	7	379	213	166	6	71
West Virginia	6	289	95	194	4	101
Wisconsin	8	574	220	354	7	115
Wyoming	1	18	7	11	...	...
Puerto Rico	**5**	**360**	**262**	**98**	**4**	**66**

[1] Enrollments as of October 15, 1979.

[2] Graduations between August 1, 1978-July 31, 1979.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-8. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in Master's and Doctoral Programs of Nursing in Colleges and Universities, Fall 1981

	Enrollment							
	Master's program				*Doctoral program*			
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full time*	*Part time*
Total	**142**	**16,125**	**7,000**	**9,125**	**24**	**1,163**	**625**	**538**
United States, total	**140**	**15,993**	**6,924**	**9,069**	**24**	**1,163**	**625**	**538**
Alabama	2	375	168	207	1	53	23	30
Alaska	1	12	12	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	299	146	153	1	20	19	1
Arkansas	2	128	25	103	...	...	...	...
California	8	1,233	776	457	1	92	91	1
Colorado	2	165	120	45	1	21	20	1
Connecticut	2	276	228	48	...	...	...	...
Delaware	1	81	36	45	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	3	332	172	160	1	71	14	57
Florida	3	204	85	119	...	...	...	...
Georgia	3	276	166	110	...	...	...	...
Hawaii	1	56	42	14	...	...	...	...
Idaho	1	26	11	15	...	...	...	...
Illinois	7	920	273	647	2	87	43	44
Indiana	3	564	125	439	1	67	31	36
Iowa	1	95	48	47	...	...	...	...
Kansas	2	323	37	286	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1	109	61	48	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	3	230	99	131	...	...	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	402	173	229	1	25	13	12
Massachusetts	4	590	442	148	1	62	25	37
Michigan	4	635	236	399	2	71	57	14
Minnesota	2	259	146	113	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	3	73	35	38	...	...	...	...
Missouri	3	263	129	134	...	...	...	...
Montana	1	23	21	2	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	2	125	47	78	...	...	...	...
Nevada	1	28	8	20	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	280	124	156	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	1	44	15	29	...	...	...	...
New York	13	2,369	725	1,644	4	249	88	161
North Carolina	5	359	159	200	...	...	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio	7	616	301	315	1	25	14	11
Oklahoma	2	130	36	94	...	...	...	...
Oregon	2	188	65	123	...	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	7	851	343	508	2	68	38	30
Rhode Island	1	57	42	15	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	3	183	56	127	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	1	29	10	19	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	184	137	47	...	...	...	...
Texas	9	1,152	290	862	2	193	106	87
Utah	2	248	124	124	1	29	13	16
Vermont	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virginia	5	399	226	173	...	...	...	...
Washington	1	317	204	113	1	29	29	...
West Virginia	1	54	19	35	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	5	425	176	249	1	1	1	...
Wyoming	1	6	5	1	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**2**	**132**	**76**	**56**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**

---

[1] As of October 15, 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-9. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in Master's and Doctoral Programs of Nursing in Colleges and Universities, Fall 1980

	Enrollment							
	Master's program				*Doctoral program*			
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**137**	**15,053**	**7,306**	**7,747**	**22**	**1,019**	**603**	**416**
United States, total	**135**	**14,994**	**7,252**	**7,742**	**22**	**1,019**	**603**	**416**
Alabama	2	295	135	160	1	49	32	17
Alaska	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	279	145	134	1	19	19	...
Arkansas	2	111	34	77	...	...	...	...
California	8	1,161	817	344	1	64	64	...
Colorado	2	171	127	44	1	20	20	...
Connecticut	2	277	240	37	...	...	...	...
Delaware	1	77	41	36	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	3	340	189	151	1	74	25	49
Florida	3	177	104	73	...	...	...	...
Georgia	3	270	168	102	...	...	...	...
Hawaii	1	50	43	7	...	...	...	...
Idaho	1	19	8	11	...	...	...	...
Illinois	7	951	342	609	2	79	55	24
Indiana	3	571	129	442	1	40	33	7
Iowa	1	100	53	47	...	...	...	...
Kansas	2	322	61	261	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1	100	66	34	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	3	190	88	102	...	...	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	387	157	230	1	16	11	5
Massachusetts	4	542	449	93	1	49	16	33
Michigan	3	512	268	244	2	65	51	14
Minnesota	2	268	133	135	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	3	61	39	22	...	...	...	...
Missouri	3	283	129	154	...	...	...	...
Montana	1	26	24	2	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	1	97	45	52	...	...	...	...
Nevada	1	33	4	29	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	313	121	192	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	1	32	16	16	...	...	...	...
New York	13	2,189	867	1,322	3	274	103	171
North Carolina	5	228	97	131	...	...	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio	7	558	319	239	1	25	14	11
Oklahoma	2	122	43	79	...	...	...	...
Oregon	2	137	74	63	...	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	6	674	343	331	2	55	38	17
Rhode Island	1	60	37	23	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	3	185	56	129	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	1	49	7	42	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	258	172	86	...	...	...	...
Texas	9	1,078	280	798	2	147	80	67
Utah	2	226	121	105	1	19	18	1
Vermont	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virginia	5	409	223	186	...	...	...	...
Washington	1	333	224	109	1	24	24	...
West Virginia	1	34	13	21	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	4	435	197	238	...	...	...	...
Wyoming	1	4	4	...	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**2**	**59**	**54**	**5**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**

[1] As of October 15, 1980.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-10. Number of Registered Nurse Students Enrolled[1] in Master's and Doctoral Programs of Nursing in Colleges and Universities, Fall 1979

	Enrollment							
	Master's program				*Doctoral program*			
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Number of institutions*	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**127**	**14,130**	**6,891**	**7,239**	**22**	**980**	**504**	**476**
United States, total	**125**	**14,096**	**6,857**	**7,239**	**22**	**980**	**504**	**476**
Alabama	1	311	150	161	1	49	33	16
Alaska	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	251	161	90	1	16	15	1
Arkansas	2	110	34	76	...	...	...	...
California	8	1,109	652	457	1	53	53	...
Colorado	1	175	164	11	1	13	13	...
Connecticut	2	218	196	22	...	...	...	...
Delaware	1	47	30	17	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	1	321	185	136	1	91	34	57
Florida	2	130	65	65	...	...	...	...
Georgia	3	256	148	108	...	...	...	...
Hawaii	1	51	44	7	...	...	...	...
Idaho	1	16	6	10	...	...	...	...
Illinois	7	874	318	556	2	65	47	18
Indiana	3	576	147	429	1	26	19	7
Iowa	1	86	49	37	...	...	...	...
Kansas	2	303	55	248	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	1	78	64	14	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	3	136	70	66	...	...	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	369	179	190	1	7	4	3
Massachusetts	5	529	397	132	1	49	18	31
Michigan	3	447	266	181	2	59	52	7
Minnesota	2	259	192	67	...	...	...	...
Mississippi	3	83	37	46	...	...	...	...
Missouri	3	255	130	125	...	...	...	...
Montana	1	26	24	2	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	1	105	47	58	...	...	...	...
Nevada	1	12	5	7	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	289	122	167	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New York	13	2,147	757	1,390	3	336	67	269
North Carolina	5	295	122	173	...	...	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Ohio	6	543	305	238	1	20	14	6
Oklahoma	2	107	23	84	...	...	...	...
Oregon	2	180	123	57	...	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	5	666	336	330	2	48	27	21
Rhode Island	1	51	28	23	...	...	...	...
South Carolina	3	187	60	127	...	...	...	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	201	138	63	...	...	...	...
Texas	9	1,109	273	836	2	116	77	39
Utah	2	161	112	49	1	16	15	1
Vermont	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Virginia	4	291	188	103	...	...	...	...
Washington	1	343	260	83	1	16	16	...
West Virginia	1	45	12	33	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	4	348	183	165	...	...	...	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**2**	**34**	**34**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**	**...**

[1] As of October 15, 1979.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-11. Full-time Enrollments in Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Fall 1981

		Functional purpose						
		Administration						
Nursing focus	*Total*	*Service*	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	**7,000**	**418**	**9**	**169**	**732**	**5,418**	**5**	**249**
Medical-surgical	2,252	...	...	72	324	1,856	...	...
Maternal-child	1,429	...	...	22	120	1,287	...	...
Maternal-child	567	...	...	13	69	485	...	...
Maternity	312	...	...	...	14	298	...	...
Pediatrics	550	...	...	9	37	504	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	1,005	10	...	25	120	850	...	...
Public health nursing	904	45	...	22	45	787	5	...
Other[1]	1,161	363	9	28	123	638	...	...
None	249	...	...	...	...	...	...	249

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 2-3-12. Full-time Enrollments in Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Fall 1980

Nursing focus	*Total*	*Functional purpose*							
		Administration							
		Service	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Supervision and teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	**7,306**	**368**	**14**	**197**	**923**	...	**5,480**	**1**	**323**
Medical-surgical	2,576	...	...	138	418	...	2,020	...	...
Maternal-child	1,454	...	...	19	180	...	1,255	...	...
Maternal-child	668	...	...	8	117	...	543	...	...
Maternity	254	...	...	...	8	...	246	...	...
Pediatrics	532	...	...	11	55	...	466	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	1,235	...	...	18	168	...	1,049	...	...
Public health nursing	1,014	89	...	18	61	...	845	1	...
Other[1]	704	279	14	4	96	...	311	...	...
None	323	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	323

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981*, p. 89.

Table 2-3-13. Full-time Enrollments in Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Fall 1979

		Functional purpose							
		Administration							
Nursing focus	*Total*	*Service*	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Supervision and teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	**6,891**	**392**	**12**	**47**	**832**	...	**5,203**	**1**	**404**
Medical-surgical	2,309	...	...	20	398	...	1,891	...	...
Maternal-child	1,414	...	...	2	133	...	1,279	...	...
Maternal-child	591	...	...	1	67	...	523	...	...
Maternity	301	...	...	...	9	...	292	...	...
Pediatrics	522	...	...	1	57	...	464	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	1,085	14	...	11	119	...	941	...	...
Public health nursing	926	61	...	14	54	...	796	1	...
Other[1]	753	317	12	...	128	...	296	...	...
None	404	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	404

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980*, p. 86.

Table 2-3-14. Registered Nurse Students Granted Master's and Doctoral Degrees in Nursing from Colleges and Universities, August 1, 1980-July 31, 1981

	Master's		*Doctoral*	
State or area	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**127**	**5,026**	**17**	**121**
United States, total	**126**	**4,998**	**17**	**121**
Alabama	2	175	1	8
Alaska	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	60	1	3
Arkansas	2	28	...	...
California	8	359	1	9
Colorado	1	111	...	...
Connecticut	2	100	...	...
Delaware	1	18	...	...
District of Columbia	2	106	1	9
Florida	3	71	...	...
Georgia	3	136	...	...
Hawaii	1	21	...	...
Idaho	1	3	...	...
Illinois	7	310	2	8
Indiana	3	160	1	3
Iowa	1	28	...	...
Kansas	2	66	...	...
Kentucky	1	48	...	...
Louisiana	3	59	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	111	...	...
Massachusetts	4	283	1	2
Michigan	3	140	2	8
Minnesota	2	105	...	...
Mississippi	3	45	...	...
Missouri	2	84	...	...
Montana	1	14	...	...
Nebraska	1	38	...	...
Nevada	1	6	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	73	...	...
New Mexico	1	4	...	...
New York	13	607	2	47
North Carolina	5	108	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...
Ohio	5	160	1	3
Oklahoma	2	51	...	...
Oregon	2	52	...	...
Pennsylvania	5	263	1	4
Rhode Island	1	22	...	...
South Carolina	2	60	...	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	104	...	...
Texas	9	341	2	15
Utah	2	42	1	2
Vermont	...	...	...	...
Virginia	5	165	...	...
Washington	1	137	...	...
West Virginia	1	8	...	...
Wisconsin	4	116	...	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**1**	**28**	**...**	**...**

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-15. Registered Nurse Students Granted Master's and Doctoral Degrees in Nursing from Colleges and Universities, August 1, 1979-July 31, 1980

State or area	Master's		Doctoral	
	Number of institutions	*Number of graduates*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**120**	**4,778**	**15**	**125**
United States, total	**119**	**4,755**	**15**	**125**
Alabama	2	166	1	10
Alaska	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	71	1	1
Arkansas	2	25	...	...
California	8	376	1	7
Colorado	1	104	...	...
Connecticut	2	94	...	...
Delaware	1	15	...	...
District of Columbia	1	118	1	14
Florida	2	34	...	...
Georgia	3	151	...	...
Hawaii	1	15	...	...
Idaho	...	...	...	...
Illinois	7	257	2	6
Indiana	3	114	...	...
Iowa	1	13	...	...
Kansas	2	60	...	...
Kentucky	1	50	...	...
Louisiana	3	38	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	95	...	...
Massachusetts	4	361	1	3
Michigan	3	175	2	4
Minnesota	2	88	...	...
Mississippi	3	59	...	...
Missouri	3	60	...	...
Montana	1	7	...	...
Nebraska	1	38	...	...
Nevada	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	63	...	...
New Mexico	1	4	...	...
New York	13	661	2	61
North Carolina	4	81	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...
Ohio	6	181	1	3
Oklahoma	1	31	...	...
Oregon	2	59	...	...
Pennsylvania	5	241	1	7
Rhode Island	1	12	...	...
South Carolina	2	52	...	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	131	...	...
Texas	8	325	2	9
Utah	2	36	...	...
Vermont	...	...	...	...
Virginia	3	77	...	...
Washington	1	117	...	...
West Virginia	1	18	...	...
Wisconsin	4	82	...	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	**1**	**23**	...	...

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-16. Registered Nurse Students Granted Master's and Doctoral Degrees in Nursing from Colleges and Universities, August 1, 1978-July 31, 1979

State or area	*Master's*		*Doctoral*	
	Number of institutions	*Number of graduates*	*Number of institutions*	*Number of graduates*
Total	**118**	**4,621**	**14**	**101**
United States, total	**116**	**4,596**	**14**	**101**
Alabama	1	97	1	2
Alaska	...	...	...	...
Arizona	2	57	1	1
Arkansas	2	19	...	...
California	8	310	1	8
Colorado	1	110	...	...
Connecticut	2	80	...	...
Delaware	1	17	...	...
District of Columbia	1	129	1	6
Florida	2	47	...	...
Georgia	3	181	...	...
Hawaii	1	19	...	...
Idaho	...	...	...	...
Illinois	7	234	1	1
Indiana	3	141	...	...
Iowa	1	26	...	...
Kansas	2	45	...	...
Kentucky	1	38	...	...
Louisiana	3	25	...	...
Maine	...	...	...	...
Maryland	1	113	...	...
Massachusetts	5	358	1	6
Michigan	3	116	2	4
Minnesota	2	62	...	...
Mississippi	3	71	...	...
Missouri	3	79	...	...
Montana	1	4	...	...
Nebraska	1	34	...	...
Nevada	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	2	28	...	...
New Mexico	...	...	...	...
New York	11	775	2	51
North Carolina	5	83	...	...
North Dakota	...	...	...	...
Ohio	6	152	1	1
Oklahoma	1	36	...	...
Oregon	2	28	...	...
Pennsylvania	5	237	1	6
Rhode Island	1	19	...	...
South Carolina	2	56	...	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	3	107	...	...
Texas	7	355	2	15
Utah	2	32	...	...
Vermont	...	...	...	...
Virginia	3	53	...	...
Washington	1	113	...	...
West Virginia	1	13	...	...
Wisconsin	4	97	...	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...
Puerto Rico	2	25	...	...

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980;* and unpublished data, 1982.

Table 2-3-17. Graduations From Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Years 1975-76 to 1980-81

Academic year[1]	Total	Nursing focus					
		Medical-surgical	*Maternal-child*	*Psychiatric-mental health*	*Public health nursing*	*Other*[2]	*None*
1980-81	5,026	1,793	942	791	655	664	181
1979-80	4,778	1,678	823	781	627	619	250
1978-79	4,621	1,642	756	726	526	652	319
1977-78	4,271	1,271	695	732	284	1,275	14
1976-77	3,830	1,007	579	678	364	1,155	47
1975-76	3,437	969	524	620	329	821	174

Academic year[1]	Total	Functional purpose of curriculum							
		Administration							
		Service	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Supervision and teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
1980-81	5,026	256	6	143	862	...	3,577	1	181
1979-80	4,778	313	13	66	794	...	3,342	...	250
1978-79	4,621	318	7	26	946	...	3,000	5	319
1977-78	4,271	268	2	146	974	157	2,675	35	14
1976-77	3,830	219	7	43	944	6	2,468	96	47
1975-76	3,437	174	15	120	895	18	2,016	25	174

[1] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[2] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Some Statistics on Baccalaureate and Higher Degree Programs in Nursing, 1976-77,* and previous year; *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982,* and previous years.

Table 2-3-18. Graduations from Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Year 1980-81

Nursing focus	*Total*	*Functional purpose*						
		Administration						
		Service	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	**5,026**	**256**	**6**	**143**	**862**	**3,577**	**1**	**181**
Medical-surgical	1,793	...	...	61	401	1,331	...	...
Maternal-child	942	...	...	7	137	798	...	...
Maternal-child	402	...	...	3	89	310	...	...
Maternity	181	...	...	...	14	167	...	...
Pediatrics	359	...	...	4	34	321	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	791	7	...	16	155	613	...	...
Public health nursing	655	20	...	34	55	545	1	...
Other[1]	664	229	6	25	114	290	...	...
None	181	...	...	...	...	...	...	181

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982*.

Table 2-3-19. Graduations from Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Year 1979-80

Nursing focus	*Total*	*Functional purpose*							
		Administration							
		Service	*Education*	*Supervision*	*Teaching*	*Supervision and teaching*	*Advanced clinical practice*	*Other*	*Not specified*
Total	**4,778**	**313**	**13**	**66**	**794**	**...**	**3,342**	**...**	**250**
Medical-surgical	1,678	...	...	24	353	...	1,301	...	...
Maternal-child	823	...	...	6	136	...	681	...	...
Maternal-child	373	...	...	6	83	...	284	...	...
Maternity	163	...	...	...	28	...	135	...	...
Pediatrics	287	...	...	...	25	...	262	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	781	...	...	7	115	...	659	...	...
Public health nursing	627	60	...	23	98	...	446	...	...
Other[1]	619	253	13	6	92	...	255	...	...
None	250	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	250

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981*, p. 93.

Table 2-3-20. Graduations from Master's Programs, by Nursing Focus and Functional Purpose of Curriculum, Academic Year 1978-79

Nursing focus	Total	Functional purpose							
		Administration							
		Service	Education	Supervision	Teaching	Supervision and teaching	Advanced clinical practice	Other	Not specified
Total	**4,621**	**318**	**7**	**26**	**946**	...	**3,000**	**5**	**319**
Medical-surgical	1,642	...	...	10	469	...	1,163	...	...
Maternal-child	756	...	...	...	144	...	612	...	...
Maternal-child	340	...	...	...	79	...	261	...	...
Maternity	141	...	...	...	27	...	114	...	...
Pediatrics	275	...	...	...	38	...	237	...	...
Psychiatric-mental health	726	8	...	3	118	...	597	...	...
Public health nursing	526	34	...	13	67	...	407	5	...
Other[1]	652	276	7	...	148	...	221	...	...
None	319	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	319

[1] Includes sciences, fundamentals, inservice, combined majors, and rehabilitation.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980*, p. 88.

Table 2-3-21. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Enrolled in an Educational Program by Type of Degree Sought, November 1980

Degree sought	*Nurses currently enrolled in academic program*	
	Number	*Percent*
Total	**167,230**	**100.0**
Associate degree	3,504	2.1
Baccalaureate degree	117,014	70.0
Master's degree	39,555	23.7
Doctoral degree	5,766	3.5
Not known	1,392	0.8

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States, if employed in nursing, or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: Research Triangle Institute, *National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II, Status of Nurses: November 1980*, NTIS Publication No. HRP-0904375, 1982.

Table 2-3-22. Estimated Number and Percent of Registered Nurses[1] Enrolled in an Educational Program by Employment Status and Student Status, November 1980

			Student status				
	Total		*Full-time*		*Part-time*		*Full- or part-time not reported*
Employment status	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*
Total	**167,230**	**100.0**	**32,136**	**100.0**	**134,708**	**100.0**	**386**
Employed in nursing							
Full-time	108,077	64.6	10,007	31.1	97,774	72.6	297
Part-time	40,078	24.0	13,831	43.0	26,194	19.5	52
Full- or part-time not reported	1,451	0.9	357	1.1	1,094	0.8	...
Not employed in nursing	17,610	10.5	7,926	24.7	9,647	7.2	37
Employment status not reported	15	(2)	15	0.1	...	...	...

[1] Includes only registered nurses actively licensed in November 1980 who worked in the United States, if employed in nursing or lived in the United States if not employed in nursing.

[2] Less than 0.05 percent.

NOTE: "Number" corresponds to the weighted population estimate derived from the sample. Because of rounding, sums of estimated numbers and estimated percents may not add to totals.

SOURCE: Research Triangle Institute, *National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses II, Status of Nurses: November 1980*, NTIS Publication No. HRP-0904375, 1982.

Chapter 2, Section 4

FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE

The escalating cost of education has made it necessary for nurses who wish to continue their education to seek some form of financial assistance. Loan programs and grants are available from the federal government, some state government agencies, and private sources. Students interested in financial subsidies should request detailed information from the school of nursing they wish to attend.

The federal government is the most frequent source of outside financial support for nurses. The Professional Nurse Traineeship Program was established in 1956, continuing and expanding under the Nurse Training Act of 1964, the Health Manpower Act of 1968, and the Nurse Training Act of 1975. Traineeships are awarded to nursing students studying to teach, and to prepare for supervision, for administration, and for clinical specialties. In June 1982, under authorization of the Public Health Service Act, the Grant Management Branch, Bureau of Health Professions, issued grant awards to 131 institutions totaling $9,600,000, to provide traineeship support for eligible nurses.

The National Institute of Mental Health reported that 837 trainee stipends were awarded in psychiatric and mental health nursing during academic year 1981-82. This was a 5 percent increase over the previous year when the total was 797. Further scrutiny of the 1981-82 data showed that 21 stipends went to baccalaureate students, 756 to master's candidates, 52 to doctoral students, and 8 for other stipends. The percentage of change since the previous year was −4.5 percent, 5.9 percent, 15.6 percent, and −50.0 percent, respectively.

Traineeships are available to postbaccalaureate and post-R.N. students for advanced study in maternal and pediatric nursing. Since academic year 1958-59 through 1981-82, a total of 4,235 trainees have received funds from the Office for Maternal and Child Health, formerly the Children's Bureau.

The Rehabilitation Services Administration of the Department of Education reported a total of nine traineeships was awarded to support students in rehabilitation nursing in fiscal year 1981-82. This equals the number of grants issued in the previous year.

Table 2-4-1. Number of Awards and Amounts Awarded in Professional Nurse Traineeship Program, 1977-1982

Year	*Professional Nurse Traineeship Program*	
	Number of awards	*Dollar amounts*
1982	131	$ 9,600,000
1981	126	12,870,000
1980	120	12,870,000
1979	113	12,870,000
1978	112	12,870,000
1977	105	11,870,000

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Grants Management Branch, 1982.

Table 2-4-2. National Institute of Mental Health Trainee Stipends in Psychiatric Nursing, by Academic Year of Training, 1972-73 to 1981-82

Academic year	*Total*[1]	*Baccalaureate*[2]	*Master's*[3]	*Predoctoral*[4]	*Other*[5]
1981-82	837	21	756	52	8
1980-81	797	22	714	45	16
1979-80	890	44	779	37	30
1978-79	1,029	39	714	21	255
1977-78	1,092	134	740	69	149
1976-77	1,252	165	882	59	146
1975-76	1,210	189	931	50	40
1974-75	1,303	281	940	51	31
1973-74	1,255	201	982	41	31
1972-73	1,462	310	1,019	39	94

[1] Figures revised for 1972-73 through 1974-75 to include the category "Other."

[2] A small number were awarded for undergraduate short-term training.

[3] Includes both adult and child psychiatric-mental health nursing graduate programs.

[4] Includes post-master's trainee stipends for training in research and special mental health related areas.

[5] Includes stipends in pilot projects, special projects, conference stipends, and continuing education stipends.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Manpower and Training Programs, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 2-4-3. The Office for Maternal and Child Health Support for Advanced Study in Maternal and Pediatric Nursing, 1972-73 to 1981-82

Academic year	*Traineeships awarded*	*Academic year*	*Traineeships awarded*
1981-82	336	1976-77	289
1980-81	366	1975-76	311
1979-80	392	1974-75	347
1978-79	386	1973-74	302
1977-78	381	1972-73	253

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Services Administration, Bureau of Community Health Service, Office for Maternal and Child Health, 1982, and previous years. Unpublished data.

Table 2-4-4. Rehabilitation Nursing Traineeships, 1972-73 to 1981-82

Fiscal year	*Traineeships awarded*	*Fiscal year*	*Traineeships awarded*
1981-82	9	1976-77	6
1980-81	9	1975-76	9
1979-80	5	1974-75	8
1978-79	5	1973-74	13
1977-78	5	1972-73	17

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Education, Office of Special Education and Rehabilitation Services, Rehabilitation Services Administration, Division of Resource Development, 1982, and previous years. Unpublished data.

Chapter 3, Section 1

EMPLOYMENT CONDITIONS IN HOSPITALS AND RELATED FACILITIES

Triennially, the Bureau of Labor Statistics, U.S. Department of Labor, gathers and reports data on earnings and supplementary benefits of hospital personnel in selected major metropolitan areas. The October 1981 study represents the ninth in a series of hospital studies that began in 1956 and early 1957. In 1981, the survey covered all private (nongovernment) and state and local government hospitals employing 100 workers or more in 22 standard metropolitan statistical areas (SMSAs). Hospitals operated by the federal government were not included in the BLS study. Information on earnings exclude premium pay for overtime and for work on weekends, holidays, and late shifts, as well as the value of room, board, or other perquisites.

BLS found that in nonfederal hospitals in 1981, the average hourly earnings of full-time general duty nurses, who accounted for approximately four-fifths of the registered nurses in the scope of the survey, were typically between $9.04 to $9.93. Among the seven registered nurse positions studied, general duty nurses received the lowest average salary in each SMSA, approximately 15 to 30 percent below head nurses, nursing instructors, and clinical nursing specialists; 25 to 35 percent below supervisors; 35 to 55 percent below nurse anesthetists, and 60 to 80 percent below directors of nursing.

Among other full-time registered nurse positions studied, directors of nursing averaged from $19.74 per hour in the Washington, D.C., area to $13.32 in the Dallas-Fort Worth area. For supervisors, nursing instructors, and head nurses, the Los Angeles-Long Beach area exhibited the highest average hourly earnings, $14.62, $13.42 and $13.55, respectively, while the Buffalo area exhibited the lowest salaries, $10.47, $9.42 and $9.02, respectively. Clinical nursing specialist salaries varied from $13.08 per hour in San Francisco-Oakland to $9.43 in Buffalo, and nurse anesthetist salaries varied from $16.49 in Houston to $11.83 per hour in Buffalo.

Fringe benefits were surveyed by BLS. In reporting the results, however, registered nurses were classified with other professional and technical employees. In each SMSA some type of retirement plan was available to the full-time professional and technical employees in nonfederal hospitals. Almost all professional and technical employees had insurance protection for hospitalization, surgical, medical, sickness, and accident benefits paid for wholly or partially by the hospital. The percentage of employees covered by other types of insurance provisions varied more. Data on paid vacation and paid holiday provisions in nonfederal hospitals were also compiled from the BLS study and are presented in this section.

The University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston conducted the 21st annual survey of hospital and medical school salaries in 1982. Forty-eight hospitals, 11 medical schools, and 31 medical centers participated in this study. This represents a 90 percent response rate from sampled hospitals. Monthly salaries reported reflected salaries paid as of August 1982, based on a standard 40-hour week, excluding fringe benefits. The average monthly starting salary (defined as the salary normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class) for general duty staff nurses in all institutions combined was $1,464; for head nurse $1,815, for nurse anesthetist $2,162, and for clinical nurse specialist $1,795. These salaries have increased 9.3 percent, 11.3 percent, 10.8 percent and 7 4 percent, respectively, over the previous year. Average maximum salaries (defined as the highest salary actually paid to registered nurses in particular positions) recorded in 1982 were $1,939 for staff nurses, $2,372 for head nurses, $2,850 for nurse anesthetists, and $2,380 for clinical nurse specialists.

According to the 1980 National Sample Survey, a study conducted by the Research Triangle Institute under contract with the Bureau of Health Professions, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, the estimated average annual salary of all registered nurses in hospitals was $17,802. The 1980 estimate represents a 35.4 percent rise over the 1977 study, when the average annual salary was $13,152. Gains in the average annual salary among selected positions in hospitals ranged from 28.2 percent to 39.7 percent between 1977 and 1980. Since 1977, average annual salaries for registered nurses employed in nursing home settings increased by 27 percent. In 1980, full-time registered nurses in nursing homes had an average annual salary of $15,617 compared to $12,300 in 1977.

A survey of earnings and supplementary benefits of employees in proprietary and voluntary (nonprofit) nursing homes and personal care facilities was conducted by the Bureau of Labor Statistics in May 1981. Included in the study were nursing homes with 20 workers or more within 21 selected SMSAs.

The number of general duty nurses employed in nongovernment nursing homes ranged from 108 in Houston to 2,426 in the Philadelphia area. Average hourly earnings ranged from $9.54 in the New York area to $6.54 in Buffalo. For head nurses, the number employed in nursing homes ranged from 21 in Atlanta to 625 in the New York area while the average hourly earnings ranged from $6.73 in Buffalo to $11.36 in the Los Angeles-Long Beach area. Nursing homes and personal care facilities offered hospitalization, surgical, medical, and major medical insurance for at least 50 percent of their full-time professional and technical employees. Those in the northeastern area were the most likely to provide such coverage. Paid holiday and paid vacation provisions continue to vary among SMSAs.

Table 3-1-1. Average Hourly Earnings[1] and Number of Full-time Registered Nurses in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[2] October 1981

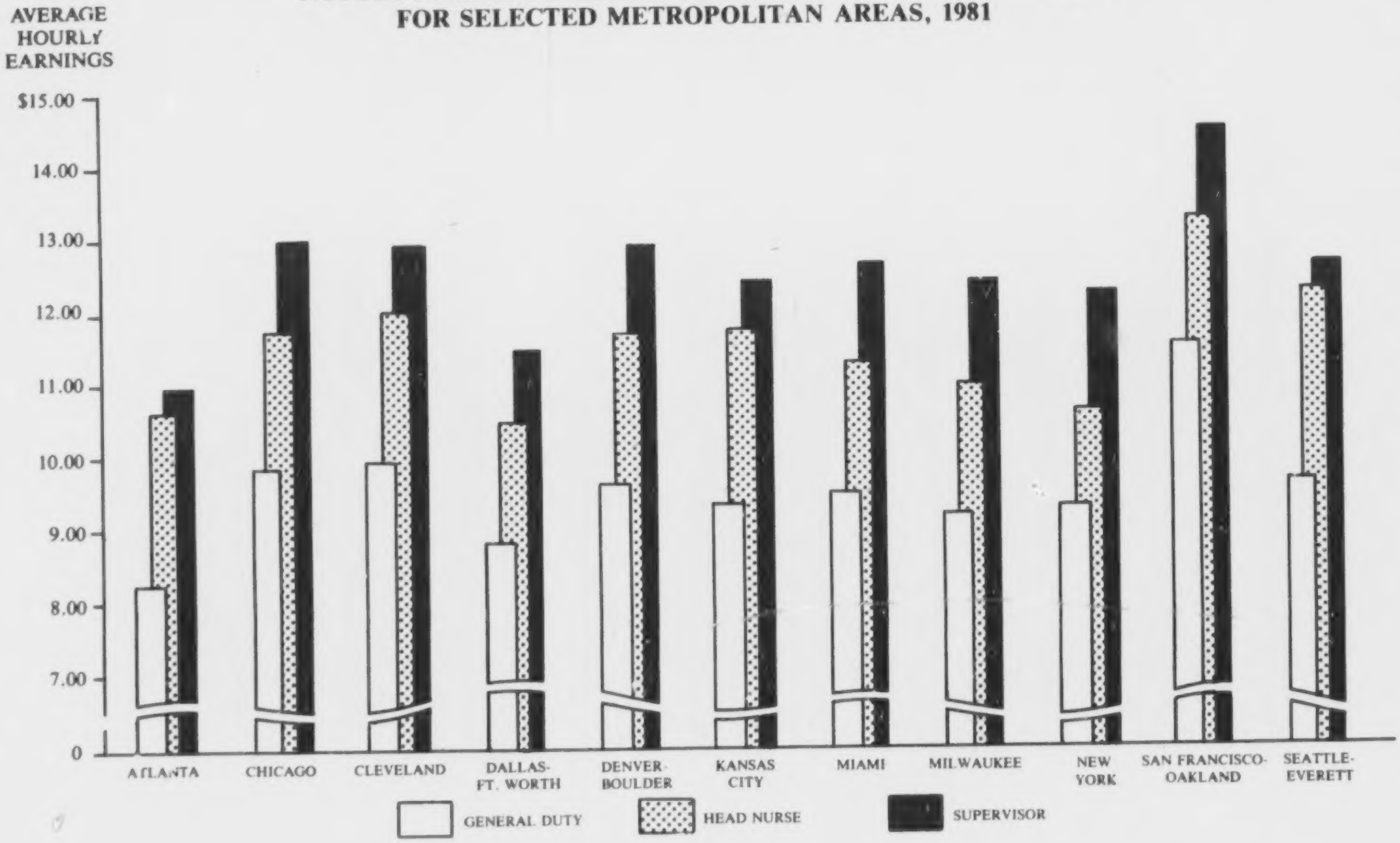
Metropolitan area	Director of nursing		Supervisor of nurses		Nursing instructor		Head nurse		General duty nurse		Clinical nursing specialist		Nurse anesthetist	
	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings
Atlanta, Ga.	35	$14.08	158	$10.94	94	$ 9.48	401	$10.58	3,906	$ 8.24	47	$10.43	...	...
Baltimore, Md.	18	16.92	323	11.19	171	10.74	812	10.61	4,681	8.96	107	11.30	56	$14.94
Boston, Mass.	74	15.73	515	12.20	472	11.30	1,143	11.11	9,445	9.04	255	11.48	34	14.70
Buffalo, N.Y.	13	13.46	149	10.47	106	9.42	547	9.02	2,744	7.57	18	9.43	27	11.83
Chicago, Ill.	107	18.24	699	13.06	248	11.37	1,976	11.76	16,833	9,79	281	11.93	222	13.72
Cleveland, Ohio	34	15.89	197	12.93	130	11.13	522	12.02	4,612	9.93	61	11.88	107	15.94
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	48	13.32	293	11.48	87	10.15	686	10.41	5,440	8.78	41	11.25	144	13.71
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	28	15.37	197	12.59	50	11.72	409	11.73	3,859	9.63	49	12.41	40	15.10
Detroit, Mich.	69	16.37	435	12.47	127	11.29	920	11.60	7,135	9.74	154	11.44	263	14.63
Houston, Tex.	56	15.45	275	12.19	101	11.91	738	11.60	5,869	9.54	63	12.13	74	16.49
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	21	15.67	169	12.33	131	11.14	384	11.76	3,754	9.35	65	10.85	7	13.13
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	136	18.18	833	14.62	265	13.42	1,460	13.55	12,290	11.05	930	12.67	...	...
Miami, Fla.	31	17.61	192	12.61	76	11.15	461	11.36	2,847	9.59	117	11.14	29	13.05
Milwaukee, Wis.	20	15.93	158	12.40	96	11.22	436	11.04	2,737	9.24	42	11.79	22	12.69
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	31	15.07	297	12.14	...	...	607	11.42	4,848	9.32	...	...	331	13.81
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	107	19.44	2,040	12.24	375	11.57	3,955	10.62	23,382	9.34	645	10.86	278	12.97
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	87	16.45	692	11.41	307	10.75	1,290	10.39	11,335	9.07	100	10.78	257	12.48
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	15	15.61	80	12.20	24	11.27	210	11.55	2,057	9.70	...	...	52	13.82
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	32	15.55	340	11.92	266	10.66	687	11.36	5,820	9.24	63	12.13	174	14.49
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	43	18.13	299	14.50	89	13.41	617	13.26	5,336	11.48	148	13.08	32	14.56
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	23	16.72	121	12.45	19	12.36	255	12.10	2,910	9.61	61	11.11	...	...
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	19	19.74	190	12.37	80	11.57	481	11.67	5,643	9.14	144	11.10	61	14.03

[1] Excludes premium pay for overtime, work on weekends, holidays and late shifts.

[2] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

CHART II. AVERAGE HOURLY EARNINGS OF FULL-TIME REGISTERED NURSES IN NONFEDERAL HOSPITALS, BY TYPE OF POSITION FOR SELECTED METROPOLITAN AREAS, 1981



SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 3-1-2. Average Hourly Earnings[1] and Number of Full-time Registered Nurses in Nongovernment Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[2] October 1981

Metropolitan area	*Director of nursing*		*Supervisor of nurses*		*Nursing instructor*		*Head nurse*		*General duty nurse*		*Clinical nursing specialist*		*Nurse anesthetist*	
	Number	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	18	$14.20	89	$11.07	78	$ 9.48	193	$10.66	2,190	$ 8.26	27	$10.71	...	...
Baltimore, Md.	14	16.51	185	11.33	141	10.70	436	10.77	3,966	8.92	90	10.98	48	$15.09
Boston, Mass.	58	16.84	372	12.95	392	11.46	812	11.87	8,704	9.09	207	11.81	34	14.70
Buffalo, N.Y.	9	12.69	91	10.47	101	9.39	277	9.31	2,250	7.67	9	9.56	...	...
Chicago, Ill.	99	18.28	636	13.10	231	11.27	1,657	11.77	15,284	9.77	275	11.89	203	13.56
Cleveland, Ohio	28	16.23	168	13.28	122	11.12	467	12.14	4,024	10.05	49	12.06	103	16.07
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	39	13.44	246	11.55	65	9.98	582	10.40	4,577	8.79	37	11.24	121	13.81
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	24	14.98	162	12.28	50	11.72	351	11.51	3,095	9.53	24	12.34	35	15.06
Detroit, Mich.	55	16.22	362	12.57	93	11.61	773	11.59	6,449	9.76	133	11.28	213	14.67
Houston, Tex.	47	15.76	198	12.37	71	11.89	614	11.64	4,895	9.52	...	...	...	...
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	12	15.95	126	12.51	114	11.23	292	12.11	3,029	9.47	38	11.36	...	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	121	18.11	696	14.49	212	13.44	1,139	13.60	9,903	11.03	850	12.58	...	...
Miami, Fla.	31	17.61	192	12.61	76	11.15	461	11.36	2,847	9.59	117	11.14	29	13.05
Milwaukee, Wis.	18	15.82	122	12.51	64	10.89	318	11.18	2,379	9.22	40	11.79	20	12.82
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	19	15.58	164	11.92	...	...	406	11.54	3,379	9.39	...	...	276	13.85
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	89	19.70	1,216	12.87	367	11.58	2,520	11.14	19,303	9.46	565	10.85	210	13.36
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	79	16.54	644	11.37	275	10.68	1,216	10.34	11,077	9.07	96	10.80	241	12.49
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	15	15.61	80	12.20	24	11.27	210	11.55	2,057	9.70	...	...	52	13.82
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	25	15.81	269	12.01	245	10.65	538	11.53	5,211	9.23	48	12.57	129	14.73
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	29	17.89	210	14.39	56	12.76	282	13.24	3,346	11.46	...	...	24	14.61
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	18	16.50	80	12.44	14	12.54	169	12.13	1,895	9.76	50	10.86	...	...
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	17	19.53	173	12.30	74	11.40	397	11.74	5,142	9.12	122	10.94	48	14.63

[1] Excludes premium pay for overtime, work on weekends, holidays and late shifts.

[2] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-3. Retirement Plans[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[3] October 1981
(Percent[4] of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Retirement pension, social security, or both	Pension (other than social security)		Combination of pension and social security		Social security only
		Contributory	Noncontributory	Contributory	Noncontributory	
Northeast						
Boston, Mass.	100	18	4	6	72	...
Buffalo, N.Y.	100	7	...	17	76	...
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	100	(5)	(5)	22	77	1
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	100	...	9	7	82	2
South						
Atlanta, Ga.	100	...	12	45	35	8
Baltimore, Md.	100	...	...	4	96	...
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	100	15	10	34	36	5
Houston, Tex.	100	...	1	35	57	7
Miami, Fla.	100	...	...	18	62	20
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	100	6	...	31	63	...
North Central						
Chicago, Ill.	100	10	7	20	63	...
Cleveland, Ohio	100	17	9	13	61	1
Detroit, Mich.	100	...	...	...	99	1
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	100	...	...	34	63	3
Milwaukee, Wis.	100	...	...	12	88	...
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	100	3	...	25	72	1
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	100	...	...	1	95	4
West						
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	100	15	...	3	81	1
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	100	...	8	28	48	16
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	100	...	...	...	96	4
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	100	...	...	24	76	...
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	100	...	...	18	77	5

[1] Includes only those plans for which at least part of the cost is borne by the employer. "Noncontributory plans" include only those plans financed entirely by the employer.

[2] Includes physicians, registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, and various other medical professional and technical occupations.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[4] Percentages may not add to totals due to rounding.

[5] Less than 0.5 percent.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-4. Insurance Provisions for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[1] in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[2] October 1981
(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Type of insurance plan								
	Life	*Accidental death and dismemberment*	*Sickness and accident*[3]	*Hospitalization*[4]	*Surgical*[4]	*Medical*[4]	*Major medical*[4]	*Dental*	*Long-term disability*
Northeast									
Boston, Mass.	99	69	100	100	100	100	100	45	39
Buffalo, N.Y.	100	69	100	100	100	100	88	35	1
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	100	97	100	100	100	100	100	96	25
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	100	93	100	100	100	100	100	80	58
South									
Atlanta, Ga.	100	66	100	100	100	100	100	21	36
Baltimore, Md.	83	52	100	100	100	100	100	66	32
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	100	86	100	91	91	91	91	23	24
Houston, Tex.	99	63	99	100	100	100	100	48	51
Miami, Fla.	100	92	100	100	100	100	100	40	15
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	94	74	100	100	100	95	100	38	79
North Central									
Chicago, Ill.	100	80	98	100	100	100	100	50	76
Cleveland, Ohio	100	98	100	100	100	100	83	52	49
Detroit, Mich.	100	90	100	100	100	100	85	98	20
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	90	73	100	100	100	100	100	52	56
Milwaukee, Wis.	100	71	100	100	100	100	100	87	28
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	95	42	100	100	100	100	100	93	68
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	100	74	100	100	100	100	90	74	41
West									
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	100	85	100	100	100	100	100	71	43
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	100	80	100	100	100	100	100	89	40
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	93	59
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	89	68	100	100	100	100	100	92	30
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	90	75	96	100	100	100	100	96	39

[1] Includes physicians, registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, and various other medical professional and technical occupations.

[2] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[3] Includes sickness and accident insurance or sick leave or both.

[4] May include some care provided outside of insurance.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-5. Paid Vacation Provisions[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[3] October 1981
(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Amount of vacation												
	Weeks after one year of service				Weeks after five years of service			Weeks after ten years of service			Weeks after twenty-five years of service[4]		
	At least one but less than 2	At least 2 but less than 3	At least 3 but less than 4	4 or more	At least 2 but less than 3	At least 3 but less than 4	4 or more	At least 2 but less than 3	At least 3 but less than 4	4 or more	At least 3 but less than 4	At least 4 but less than 5	5 or more
Northeast													
Boston, Mass.	(5)	26	75	...	(5)	38	62	...	(5)	100	(5)	23	77
Buffalo, N.Y.	14	86	...	...	...	45	55	...	...	100	...	43	57
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	...	7	8	85	(5)	7	93	...	(5)	100	...	30	70
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	...	39	51	10	8	67	25	3	26	72	...	70	27
South													
Atlanta, Ga.	...	88	12	...	2	97	1	...	69	31	19	81	...
Baltimore, Md.	...	51	46	3	9	47	44	...	17	83	3	47	49
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	10	90	...	...	(6)	(6)	(6)	...	88	12	(6)	(6)	(6)
Houston, Tex.	...	45	54	1	12	77	10	...	32	68	4	70	26
Miami, Fla.	...	66	34	...	22	74	4	6	46	47	27	57	10
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	11	73	11	6	3	60	26	...	27	73	17	47	37
North Central													
Chicago, Ill.	...	37	59	4	4	57	39	...	9	91	(5)	46	53
Cleveland, Ohio	...	27	73	...	12	70	18	...	19	81	...	45	55
Detroit, Mich.	...	80	9	11	1	81	19	...	28	72	1	81	19
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	...	98	2	...	11	90	...	...	88	12	4	93	3
Milwaukee, Wis.	...	94	6	...	...	100	...	...	14	86	...	43	57
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	...	88	13	...	...	25	75	...	9	91	...	87	13
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	...	73	27	...	3	91	6	...	75	25	(5)	78	22
West													
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	8	86	6	...	28	64	...	8	54	38	...	92	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	...	90	10	...	4	87	10	...	29	71	...	79	22
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	...	100	...	...	...	99	1	...	1	99	...	95	5
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	...	93	7	...	...	26	75	...	19	81	...	20	79
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	2	98	...	...	15	79	6	...	36	64	...	91	9

[1] Vacation payments such as percent of annual earnings were converted to an equivalent basis. Periods of service were chosen arbitrarily and do not necessarily reflect individual establishment provisions for progression. For example, the changes in provisions indicated at 10 years may include changes which occurred between 5 and 10 years.

[2] Includes physicians, registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, and various other medical professional and technical occupations.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[4] For the majority of metropolitan areas, vacation provisions were virtually the same after longer periods of service.

[5] Less than 0.5 percent.

[6] Information not available.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-6. Paid Holiday Provisions[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[3] October 1981
(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Employees with paid holidays	Number of holidays						
		6 days	7 days	8 days	9 days	10 days	11 days	12 days or more
Northeast								
Boston, Mass.	100	...	...	...	...	11	66	23
Buffalo, N.Y.	100	...	...	...	...	11	32	58
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	100	...	...	...	1	5	25	68
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	100	...	6	2	2	37	45	6
South								
Atlanta, Ga.	100	9	35	31	7	...	...	11
Baltimore, Md.	100	...	...	5	21	53	...	18
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	100	...	63	18	12	4	...	2
Houston, Tex.	99	...	10	50	14	7	17	2
Miami, Fla.	100	11	24	48	12	5	...	...
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	100	...	5	11	34	33	16	1
North Central								
Chicago, Ill.	100	...	5	34	34	14	9	2
Cleveland, Ohio	100	1	...	...	46	33	20	...
Detroit, Mich.	100	...	16	13	47	7	8	8
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	100	2	10	71	15	...	...	2
Milwaukee, Wis.	100	22	8	28	41	...	...	...
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	100	...	(4)	5	67	22	6	...
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	100	...	3	43	36	7	3	8
West								
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	100	25	37	14	9	...	15	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	100	2	2	48	14	8	23	3
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	100	...	...	45	55	...	...	...
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	100	...	...	...	2	72	17	8
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	100	...	...	72	7	...	21	...

[1] Table presentation limited to full-day paid holidays; however, holiday provisions may include one or more half-day paid holidays. (Percentages may not add to totals.)

[2] Includes physicians, registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, and various other medical professional and technical occupations.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[4] Less than 0.5 percent.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-7. Salaries of Registered Nurse Employees in the United States, by Type of Institution and Position, August 1982

Type of institution and position	*Starting monthly salary*[1]				*Maximum monthly salary*[2]			
	Lowest	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*	*Lowest*	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*
Institutions combined								
Clinical nurse specialist	$1,258	$2,578	$1,775	$1,795	$1,698	$3,459	$2,363	$2,380
Nurse anesthetist	1,542	3,197	2,083	2,162	1,896	3,815	2,790	2,850
Head nurse	1,383	2,428	1,770	1,815	1,700	3,236	2,326	2,372
Staff nurse	1,182	1,935	1,457	1,464	1,383	2,931	1,881	1,939
Hospitals								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,424	2,578	1,782	1,844	1,706	3,459	2,282	2,399
Nurse anesthetist	1,542	3,197	2,063	2,108	2,317	3,815	2,789	2,890
Head nurse	1,387	2,428	1,889	1,846	1,728	3,236	2,422	2,415
Staff nurse	1,182	1,935	1,473	1,481	1,508	2,642	1,881	1,961
Medical schools								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,474	2,234	(3)	1,827	1,812	2,823	(3)	2,397
Nurse anesthetist	2,049	2,750	(3)	2,478	3,122	3,450	(3)	3,238
Head nurse	1,383	2,166	1,609	1,725	1,938	2,823	2,160	2,267
Staff nurse	1,237	1,688	1,398	1,445	1,383	2,931	1,847	1,968
Medical centers								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,258	2,046	1,695	1,726	1,698	2,980	2,372	2,352
Nurse anesthetist	1,650	2,504	2,108	2,170	1,896	3,375	2,625	2,718
Head nurse	1,515	2,297	1,714	1,799	1,700	2,952	2,292	2,342
Staff nurse	1,200	1,905	1,443	1,445	1,474	2,333	1,913	1,899

[1] Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.
[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute salary.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1982 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries.*

Table 3-1-8. Salaries of Registered Nurse Employees in the United States, by Type of Institution and Position, July 1981

Type of institution and position	Starting monthly salary[1]				Maximum monthly salary[2]			
	Lowest	Highest	Midpoint	Average	Lowest	Highest	Midpoint	Average
Institutions combined								
Clinical nurse specialist	$1,130	$2,218	$1,629	$1,671	$1,697	$3,197	$2,176	$2,199
Nurse anesthetist	1,446	2,500	1,944	1,952	1,880	3,629	2,526	2,563
Head nurse	1,302	2,218	1,586	1,631	1,302	3,070	2,145	2,160
Staff nurse	1,066	1,775	1,335	1,339	1,302	2,611	1,730	1,754
Hospitals								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,130	2,218	1,724	1,729	1,697	2,872	2,134	2,217
Nurse anesthetist	1,446	2,430	1,895	1.904	1,880	3,629	2,435	2,487
Head nurse	1,367	2,218	1,632	1,661	1,680	3,070	2,158	2,219
Staff nurse	1,101	1,742	1,343	1,359	1,449	2,611	1,749	1,784
Medical schools								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,316	1,592	(3)	1,500	1,703	2,225	(3)	1,965
Nurse anesthetist	1,829	2,272	(3)	2,038	2,630	3,345	(3)	2,995
Head nurse	1,302	1,799	1,437	1,460	1,302	2,198	1,898	1,893
Staff nurse	1,101	1,572	1,291	1,278	1,302	1,884	1,650	1,675
Medical centers								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,258	2,125	1,572	1,623	1,717	3,197	2,176	2,208
Nurse anesthetist	1,470	2,500	1,960	2,004	2,083	3,125	2,682	2,568
Head nurse	1,304	2,139	1,571	1,640	1,554	2,691	2,172	2,155
Staff nurse	1,066	1,775	1,325	1,330	1,367	2,144	1,727	1,738

[1] Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.
[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute salary.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1981 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries.*

Table 3-1-9. Salaries of Registered Nurse Employees in the United States, by Type of Institution and Position, July 1980

Type of institution and position	Starting monthly salary[1]				Maximum monthly salary[2]			
	Lowest	Highest	Midpoint	Average	Lowest	Highest	Midpoint	Average
Institutions combined								
Clinical nurse specialist	$1,060	$2,263	$1,476	$1,504	$1,392	$3,085	$1,890	$1,897
Nurse anesthetist	1,258	2,375	1,676	1,739	1,465	3,162	2,148	2,197
Head nurse	1,102	2,445	1,429	1,448	1,208	3,331	1,793	1,859
Staff nurse	949	1,581	1,182	1,192	1,040	2,128	1,534	1,540
Hospitals								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,060	2,263	1,500	1,533	1,407	3,085	1,852	1,909
Nurse anesthetist	1,258	2,263	1,676	1,711	1,465	3,162	2,144	2,183
Head nurse	1,102	2,445	1,425	1,444	1,368	3,331	1,745	1,840
Staff nurse	1,010	1,567	1,196	1,209	1,214	2,128	1,480	1,540
Medical schools								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,440	1,450	(3)	1,443	1,540	1,910	(3)	1,663
Nurse anesthetist	1,600	1,882	(3)	1,747	1,543	2,378	(3)	2,074
Head nurse	1,178	1,450	(3)	1,324	1,208	1,910	(3)	1,540
Staff nurse	997	1,267	1,100	1,109	1,040	1,450	1,360	1,282
Medical centers								
Clinical nurse specialist	1,162	1,802	1,480	1,484	1,392	2,371	1,917	1,910
Nurse anesthetist	1,387	2,375	1,667	1,768	1,799	3,108	2,194	2,226
Head nurse	1,186	1,906	1,440	1,474	1,464	2,406	1,907	1,935
Staff nurse	949	1,581	1,179	1,190	1,161	1,972	1,572	1,588

[1] Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.
[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute salary.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1980 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries.*

Table 3-1-10. Estimated Average Annual Earnings of Registered Nurses Employed Full-time in Hospitals and Nursing Homes, by Type of Position, November 1980

Type of position	*Average annual earnings*	
	Hospital	*Nursing home*
Total[1]	**$17,802**	**$15,617**
Administrator or assistant	24,486	17,321
Consultant	(2)	(2)
Supervisor or assistant	19,806	15,304
Instructor	19,367	(2)
Nurse practitioner/midwife	20,448	(2)
Clinical nurse specialist	19,419	(2)
Nurse clinician	19,739	(2)
Head nurse or assistant	18,758	15,030
General duty/staff	16,521	13,921
Nurse anesthetist	27,574	...

[1] Includes all registered nurses in positions not separately identified, as well as those itemized separately.
[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute average earnings.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *The Registered Nurse Population, An Overview from the National Sample Survey of Registered Nurses, November 1980*, Report No. 82-5, Revised June 1982.

Table 3-1-11. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Registered Nurses in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[1] May 1981

Metropolitan area	General duty nurse						Head nurse					
	Total		Full-time		Part-time[2]		Total		Full-time		Part-time[2]	
	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings
Atlanta, Ga.	201	$6.89	118	$6.87	83	$6.83	21	$ 8.05	21	$ 8.05	...	...
Baltimore, Md.	546	7.38	209	7.74	337	7.16	66	8.27	64	8.28	...	...
Boston, Mass.	1,299	7.19	421	7.49	878	7.05	259	8.23	213	8.26	46	$ 8.09
Buffalo, N.Y.	284	6.54	83	6.77	201	6.45	142	6.73	80	7.00	62	6.39
Chicago, Ill.	1,369	7.37	598	7.48	771	7.28	175	8.55	168	8.54	...	...
Cleveland, Ohio	484	7.42	196	7.61	288	7.29	86	8.88	80	8.95	...	...
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	141	7.47	84	7.71	57	7.12	44	9.13	44	9.13	...	...
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	592	7.45	271	7.50	321	7.41	36	7.94	33	7.87	...	...
Detroit, Mich.	833	7.26	370	7.26	463	7.27	57	7.86	54	7.71	...	...
Houston, Tex.	108	7.03	73	6.95	35	7.20	50	8.00	50	8.00	...	...
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	110	7.49	55	7.60	55	7.39	43	8.46	35	8.57	...	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	1,034	9.37	489	9.37	545	9.37	383	11.36	302	11.45	81	11.00
Miami, Fla.	239	7.58	173	7.45	66	7.91	36	8.53	34	8.47	...	...
Milwaukee, Wis.	604	8.57	176	8.64	428	8.54	133	9.45	85	9.58	48	9.22
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	1,280	8.65	365	8.90	915	8.55	139	9.49	89	9.52	50	9.44
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	2,281	9.54	1,374	9.77	907	9.19	625	10.22	529	10.25	96	10.04
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	2,426	7.60	1,120	7.71	1,306	7.50	279	8.83	235	8.99	44	7.99
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	461	7.19	197	7.36	264	7.07	54	8.56	54	8.56	...	...
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	653	9.15	290	9.09	363	9.20	126	9.94	112	9.95	14	9.87
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	574	7.81	294	7.79	280	7.83	145	7.91	88	8.18	57	7.48
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	724	7.73	357	7.86	367	7.60	109	8.76	89	8.81	20	8.55

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.
[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-12. Retirement Plans[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[3] September 1978 and May 1981 (Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	*Retirement plans*	
	May 1981	*September 1978*
Northeast		
Boston, Mass.	15	27
Buffalo, N.Y.	58	51
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	79	73
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	47	29
South		
Atlanta, Ga.	22	17
Baltimore, Md.	30	24
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	13	12
Houston, Tex.	...	23
Miami, Fla.	29	16
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	40	48
North Central		
Chicago, Ill.	5	29
Cleveland, Ohio	20	41
Detroit, Mich.	17	24
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	16	19
Milwaukee, Wis.	33	25
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	19	19
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	11	20
West		
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	16	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	15	9
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	2	5
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	5	21

[1] Includes only those plans for which the employer pays at least part of the cost and excludes legally required plans such as workers' compensation and social security. However, plans required by state temporary disability insurance laws are included if the employer contributes more than is required or the employees receive benefits in excess of the legal requirements.

[2] Includes registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, dietitians, physical therapists, and occupational therapists and activities directors.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, September 1978,* individual releases; *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981,* individual releases.

Table 3-1-13. Insurance Provisions for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[1] in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[2] May 1981
(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	Type of insurance plan							
	Life	*Accidental death and dismemberment*	*Sickness and accident*[3]	*Hospitalization*	*Surgical*	*Medical*	*Major medical*	*Long-term disability*
Northeast								
Boston, Mass.	59	53	93	96	96	96	96	2
Buffalo, N.Y.	61	49	95	98	98	98	71	...
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	93	88	100	100	100	100	90	5
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	76	65	98	94	94	94	79	15
South								
Atlanta, Ga.	94	52	72	95	95	95	95	8
Baltimore, Md.	83	67	99	98	96	96	92	4
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	76	50	38	78	78	78	73	3
Houston, Tex.	58	25	63	58	58	58	58	3
Miami, Fla.	66	66	100	78	78	76	76	5
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	55	50	92	87	87	87	87	10
North Central								
Chicago, Ill.	85	75	86	92	92	92	92	6
Cleveland, Ohio	85	73	86	86	86	86	86	...
Detroit, Mich.	74	65	92	90	90	90	53	8
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	39	26	45	59	59	59	57	2
Milwaukee, Wis.	83	77	98	97	97	97	97	8
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	78	59	95	86	86	86	86	17
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	60	50	79	76	76	76	74	3
West								
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	39	26	45	59	59	59	57	2
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	68	52	79	80	80	79	79	7
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	41	37	86	99	99	97	97	7
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	55	46	78	94	94	94	94	...

[1] Includes registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, dietitians, physical therapists, occupational therapists, and activities directors.

[2] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[3] Includes sickness and accident insurance, sick leave or both.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-14. Paid Vacation Provisions[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[3] May 1981

(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	*Amount of vacation*												
	Weeks after one year of service				*Weeks after five years of service*			*Weeks after ten years of service*			*Weeks after twenty years of service*[4]		
	At least one but less than 2	*At least 2 but less than 3*	*At least 3 but less than 4*	*4 or more*	*At least 2 but less than 3*	*At least 3 but less than 4*	*4 or more*	*At least 2 but less than 3*	*At least 3 but less than 4*	*4 or more*	*At least 2 but less than 3*	*At least 3 but less than 4*	*4 or more*
Northeast													
Boston, Mass.	24	64	7	5	22	67	10	12	44	42	12	35	52
Buffalo, N.Y.	44	57	...	...	17	74	9	4	21	74	...	9	91
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	...	9	60	31	1	9	90	1	6	93	1	4	95
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	16	56	11	17	23	46	30	4	44	52	3	34	64
South													
Atlanta, Ga.	52	48	...	...	45	51	3	24	45	31	24	36	39
Baltimore, Md.	22	45	22	12	14	68	19	11	37	54	6	40	56
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	44	53	3	...	66	21	4	57	30	8	51	29	15
Houston, Tex.	30	70	...	...	56	44	...	54	38	9	54	26	21
Miami, Fla.	41	59	...	...	8	90	...	4	54	42	4	40	56
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	27	69	4	...	13	62	20	13	50	35	8	44	47
North Central													
Chicago, Ill.	42	57	1	...	17	72	10	12	37	51	12	30	58
Cleveland, Ohio	58	42	...	...	46	49	...	5	59	30	5	49	41
Detroit, Mich.	58	34	2	...	13	80	5	...	36	62	...	30	68
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	47	51	2	...	24	49	23	19	28	48	19	28	48
Milwaukee, Wis.	20	71	7	2	10	82	9	1	32	67	1	26	72
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	27	72	...	...	31	63	6	...	54	46	...	25	75
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	60	40	...	...	47	36	7	24	55	14	23	50	21
West													
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	47	51	2	...	24	49	23	19	28	48	19	28	48
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	69	31	...	...	27	68	...	9	57	31	9	49	38
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	59	40	2	...	4	96	...	4	29	67	4	29	67
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	47	47	...	...	39	50	...	11	71	12	6	57	32

[1] Vacation payments such as percent of annual earnings were converted to an equivalent time basis. Periods of service were chosen arbitrarily and do not necessarily reflect individual establishment provisions for progression. For example, the changes in provisions indicated at 10 years may include changes which occurred between 5 and 10 years.

[2] Includes registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, dietitians, physical therapists, occupational therapists, and activities directors.

[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[4] Vacation periods are virtually the same after longer periods of time.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 3-1-15. Paid Holiday Provisions[1] for Full-time Professional and Technical Employees[2] in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[3] May 1981
(Percent of employees)

Region and metropolitan area	*Employees with paid holidays*	*Number of holidays*						
		5 days or less	*6 days*	*7 days*	*8 days*	*9 days*	*10 days*	*11 days or more*
Northeast								
Boston, Mass.	100	5	1	6	18	39	27	2
Buffalo, N.Y.	100	...	...	13	14	21	27	25
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	100	...	...	1	6	...	4	89
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	99	...	...	16	15	13	29	25
South								
Atlanta, Ga.	100	39	29	21	12	...	...	...
Baltimore, Md.	100	8	3	13	17	23	10	26
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	85	50	26	5	1	...	...	...
Houston, Tex.	96	24	56	13	...	3	...	...
Miami, Fla.	98	2	6	39	7	43	...	...
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	100	...	17	31	18	28	5	...
North Central								
Chicago, Ill.	95	...	46	40	7	2	...	...
Cleveland, Ohio	81	...	25	10	20	26	...	...
Detroit, Mich.	98	6	20	16	31	13	3	...
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	95	2	44	30	8	...	...	...
Milwaukee, Wis.	100	...	33	36	20	4	7	...
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	100	...	8	44	38	9	...	...
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	98	6	23	35	15	11	2	...
West								
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	95	2	44	30	8	...	...	...
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	100	13	33	39	9	2	3	...
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	95	...	...	24	11	30	27	3
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	89	13	29	17	15	7	2	...

[1] Table presentation limited to full-day paid holidays; however, holiday provisions may include one or more half-day paid holidays. (Percentages may not add to totals.)
[2] Includes registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, dietitians, physical therapists, occupational therapists, and activities directors.
[3] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Chapter 3, Section 2

SALARIES IN COMMUNITY HEALTH AGENCIES

Salaries for registered nurses employed in community health agencies have increased steadily over the past five years according to annual salary surveys conducted by the National League for Nursing (NLN). Results from the 1982 study showed that nurse executive directors earned a median annual salary of $30,600 in local official agencies (those that are a part of city, county or state units of government), while those in nonofficial agencies (nongovernmental organizations) earned $29,550. These median annual salaries represent increases of 7.6 percent in local official health agencies and 12.3 percent in nonofficial agencies over the previous year. Although salaries in local official agencies are traditionally higher than those in nonofficial agencies, the latest data shows differences between salaries for directors in the two types of agencies are narrowing. In 1981, nurse executive directors in local official health agencies earned $2,125 more than those in nonofficial agencies, whereas in 1982 they earned $1,050 more.

In addition to salaries for nurse executive directors, NLN reports data for other nurse personnel in community health agencies including boards of education. Nurse supervisors in local official health agencies were paid a median annual salary of $23,977, an increase of 13.9 percent over 1981, and $21,083 in nonofficial agencies, an increase of 10.7 percent. Median salaries for nurse supervisor positions were highest among boards of education in 1982, $25,620. This figure represents a 10.0 percent increase since the previous study. The 1982 median annual salaries for staff nurses in local official health agencies and boards of education were similar, $19,148 and $19,080, respectively. The relative gains since 1981 for these two groups of staff nurses were 13.8 percent and 11.7 percent. Staff nurses who worked in nonofficial agencies earned a median salary of $17,480, amounting to a 10.2 percent increase over the previous year.

For staff nurses, NLN obtained salaries according to educational preparation. A fully qualified public health nurse is defined as a "nurse who has completed an NLN accredited collegiate or university program in nursing, including preparation in public health nursing." As expected, salaries for fully qualified nurses are above those for other staff nurses. In local official agencies in 1982, the median annual salary for a fully qualified public health nurse was $19,840, 14.0 percent above other registered nurses in staff positions. Fully qualified public health nurses in nonofficial agencies had a median annual salary of $18,345, 7.7 percent greater than other registered nurses in staff positions in the same setting.

As in previous years, nurses working in agencies serving the larger size population groups made the higher salaries. In 1982, the median annual salary for a nurse executive director in official agencies serving populations of 500,000 or more was 55.3 percent higher than those serving the smallest communities (under 50,000). An even larger differential was seen in nonofficial agencies, where nurse directors in agencies serving populations of 500,000 or more earned 63.1 percent more than did nurse directors in agencies serving populations under 50,000. Salary differences according to size of population groups served by the agency are also observed for supervisor and staff nurse.

Salaries for staff nurses in public health agencies varied by region and type of agency. Generally, public health agencies in the western states reported paying the highest salaries for staff nurse positions while agencies in the southern states reported the lowest salaries. Of the three primary types of agencies, boards of education paid the highest median annual salary for staff nurses within each region.

The Education Research Service (ERS) conducted a national study of salaries and wages in public schools from which they reported earnings for school nurses. ERS grouped salaries into three categories, "highest," "mean," and "lowest." In the fall of 1981, the mean annual salary of the highest category for school nurses was $18,946 compared to $17,656 in 1980. This represents a gain of 7.3 percent over the previous year. NLN, which also surveyed boards of education, reports a median annual salary of $19,080 as of April 1982. Salary figures from both of these organizations are reasonably close but are not strictly comparable due to different survey dates, sampling techniques, and response rates.

Statistics on state government salaries for public health nurses and state directors were compiled for the last time in 1980. According to the U.S. Office of Personnel Management, the U.S. minimum (starting) salary for public health nurses employed in state government offices was $13,570. When starting salaries were ranked by state, Alaska had the highest salary, $22,200, and North Dakota the lowest salary, $11,160. In the U.S., the minimum (starting) salary for state directors of public health nursing as of August 1, 1980, was $23,070. Again, Alaska had the highest starting salary, $42,972, while Kentucky reported the lowest (starting) salary.

Table 3-2-1. Median Annual Salaries of Registered Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies,[1] by Type of Agency and Position, April 1978-1982

Type of agency and position	*Median annual salary*				
	1982	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*
Local official health agency					
Nurse executive director	$30,600	$28,450	$26,100	$23,200	$21,450
Supervising nurse	23,977	21,043	18,788	18,091	17,156
Staff nurse	19,148	16,822	14,913	14,342	13,584
Nonofficial agency					
Nurse executive director	29,550	26,325	22,563	20,658	18,950
Supervising nurse	21,083	19,041	17,103	16,222	14,918
Staff nurse	17,480	15,861	14,314	13,287	12,071
Board of education[2]					
Supervising nurse	25,620	23,300	21,150	20,150	18,350
Staff nurse	19,080	17,088	16,482	15,436	14,789

[1] The number of community health agencies reporting in each year is: 1982-654; 1981-644; 1980-635; 1979-643; 1978-679.

[2] Nurse executive director classification rarely used in boards of education.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1979," *Nursing Outlook*, Vol. 27, No. 12, December 1979, and previous year; "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

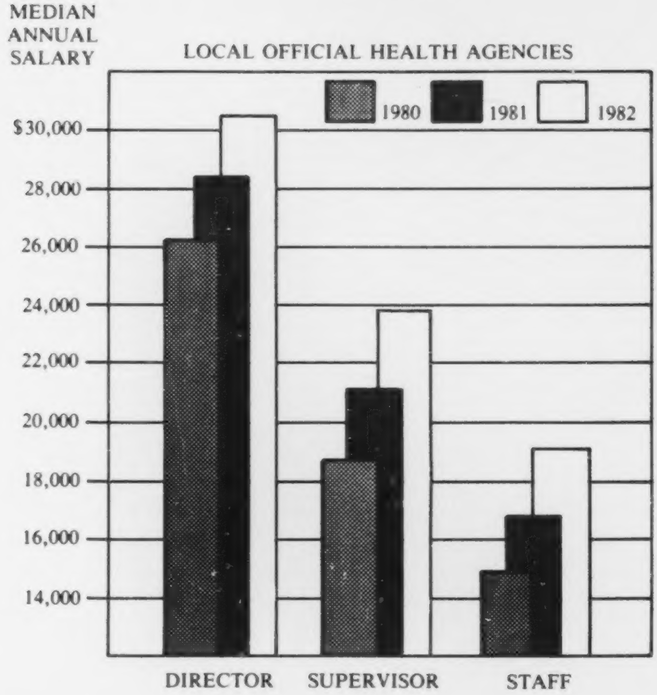
Table 3-2-2. Median Annual Salaries of Staff Nurses in Selected Community Health Nursing Services, by Type of Agency and Classification, April 1978-1982

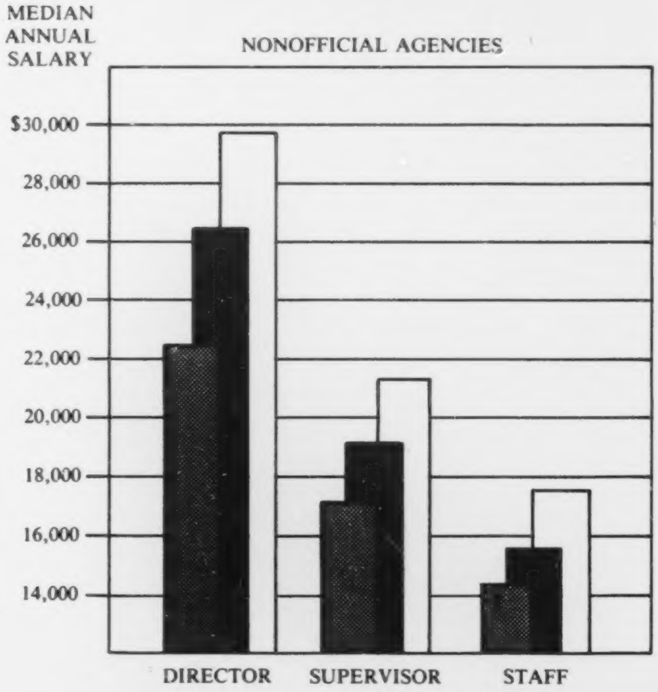
Type of agency and position	*Median annual salary*				
	1982	*1981*	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*
Local official health agency					
All staff nurses	**$19,148**	**$16,822**	**$14,913**	**$14,342**	**$13,584**
Public health nurse, fully qualified[1]	19,840	17,706	15,749	14,705	13,692
Other registered nurse	17,398	15,456	13,823	13,526	13,067
Nonofficial agency					
All staff nurses	**17,480**	**15,861**	**14,314**	**13,287**	**12,071**
Public health nurse, fully qualified[1]	18,345	16,618	14,908	13,635	12,613
Other registered nurse	17,031	15,228	13,934	12,738	11,819

[1] Public health nurse, fully qualified is defined as a nurse who has completed a collegiate or university program in nursing approved by NLN, including preparation in public health nursing.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1979," *Nursing Outlook*, Vol. 27, No. 12, December 1979, and previous year; "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

CHART 12. MEDIAN ANNUAL SALARIES OF NURSES IN SELECTED COMMUNITY HEALTH AGENCIES 1980, 1981, 1982





SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980, and Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982; and prepublication data.

Table 3-2-3. Median Annual Salaries of Registered Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, by Position, Type of Agency, and Population of Area Served, April 1982

Type of agency and population group	*Nurse executive director*	*Supervising nurse*	*Staff nurse*
Local official health agency			
All population groups	**$30,600**	**$23,977**	**$19,148**
Under 50,000	23,050	18,000	16,335
50,000-249,999	27,100	21,299	17,315
250,000-499,999	31,100	21,600	18,077
500,000 and over	35,800	25,093	21,068
Nonofficial agency			
All population groups	**29,550**	**21,083**	**17,480**
Under 50,000	22,500	17,600	14,675
50,000-249,999	28,375	20,307	16,584
250,000-499,999	34,800	21,479	17,198
500,000 and over	36,700	23,943	19,367
Board of education			
All population groups	**(1)**	**25,620**	**19,080**
Under 50,000	...	20,400	16,250
50,000-249,999	...	23,800	17,350
250,000-499,999	...	27,450	18,599
500,000 and over	...	29,350	20,714

[1] Classification rarely used in boards of education.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

Table 3-2-4. Median Annual Salaries and Middle Range of Salaries of Registered Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, by Position, Type of Agency, and Population of Area Served, April 1981

Type of agency and population group	*Nurse executive director*		*Supervising nurse*		*Staff nurse*	
	Median	*Middle range*	*Median*	*Middle range*	*Median*	*Middle range*
Local official health agency						
All population groups	**$28,450**	**$24,525-31,575**	**$21,043**	**$18,693-24,077**	**$16,822**	**$14,656-19,061**
Under 50,000	23,950	20,775-29,325	16,575	14,975-20,413	14,699	13,205-16,475
50,000-249,999	26,250	22,475-29,325	19,150	16,900-21,400	15,284	13,636-17,659
250,000-499,999	29,050	25,475-31,525	20,260	18,050-21,700	16,038	14,571-18,309
500,000 and over	30,600	28,400-36,700	23,016	20,463-26,064	17,927	16,021-20,062
Nonofficial agency						
All population groups	**26,325**	**22,888-31,725**	**19,041**	**17,075-21,656**	**15,861**	**14,141-17,684**
Under 50,000	21,025	18,475-23,925	16,800	14,900-19,025	13,550	12,097-14,562
50,000-249,999	25,400	22,400-27,700	18,010	16,192-19,625	14,550	13,530-15,950
250,000-499,999	30,650	27,375-33,057	18,510	13,369-20,042	15,172	14,034-15,782
500,000 and over	32,250	28,025-39,375	22,107	19,540-23,578	17,604	16,523-18,725
Board of education						
All population groups	**(1)**	**(1)**	**23,300**	**19,050-28,650**	**17,088**	**14,358-19,768**
Under 50,000	...	...	20,025	14,875-21,925	14,150	12,033-17,300
50,000-249,999	...	...	23,000	19,025-25,775	15,420	12,760-19,143
250,000-499,999	...	...	25,100	21,300-26,700	17,009	15,013-18,867
500,000 and over	...	...	29,394	29,334-34,525	19,089	15,900-22,125

[1] Classification rarely used in boards of education.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care,* Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982.

Table 3-2-5. Median Annual Salaries and Middle Range of Salaries of Registered Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, by Position, Type of Agency, and Population of Area Served, April 1980

Type of agency and population group	Nurse executive director		Supervising nurse		Staff nurse	
	Median	Middle range	Median	Middle range	Median	Middle range
Local official health agency						
All population groups	**$26,100**	**$22,525-32,150**	**$18,788**	**$16,935-21,513**	**$14,913**	**$13,340-17,515**
Under 50,000	20,550	17,675-26,425	17,500	14,575-19,328	12,868	11,950-14,772
50,000-249,999	24,817	21,875-32,025	18,075	15,713-20,381	14,033	12,657-16,313
250,000-499,999	26,925	23,775-29,625	17,963	16,299-20,975	14,391	13,216-17,207
500,000 and over	29,350	26,063-34,375	20,058	18,065-23,040	15,879	14,146-18,434
Nonofficial agency						
All population groups	**22,563**	**20,003-27,525**	**17,103**	**15,334-19,838**	**14,314**	**12,971-15,959**
Under 50,000	18,125	16,075-20,525	14,200	12,350-16,016	12,033	11,063-13,013
50,000-249,999	21,875	20,011-24,013	16,053	15,000-17,733	13,264	12,142-14,319
250,000-499,999	26,567	22,450-29,150	16,450	14,444-17,663	13,607	12,369-14,474
500,000 and over	31,050	24,925-37,075	19,450	16,675-21,175	15,717	14,385-17,075
Board of education						
All population groups	**(1)**	**(1)**	**21,150**	**17,068-25,425**	**16,482**	**13,288-19,630**
Under 50,000	...	...	18,000	15,300-21,400	13,520	12,014-16,450
50,000-299,999	...	...	18,850	17,018-23,538	15,134	12,082-17,852
250,000-499,999	...	...	28,013	23,900-28,075	18,544	15,744-22,548
500,000 and over	...	...	27,700	22,650-31,650	18,020	14,792-19,609

[1] Classification rarely used in boards of education.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980.

Table 3-2-6. Median Annual Salaries of Staff Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, by Type of Agency and Region,[1] April 1982

Year and type of agency	*All regions*	*Region*			
		I	*II*	*III*	*IV*
Local official health agency					
Public health nurse, fully qualified[2]	$19,840	$18,178	$17,065	$20,075	$22,161
Other registered nurse	17,398	16,399	16,500	19,415	20,513
Nonofficial health agency					
Public health nurse, fully qualified[2]	18,345	17,020	17,750	20,200	20,517
Other registered nurse	17,031	16,657	16,163	17,247	19,678
Board of education[3]	**19,080**	**20,617**	**18,299**	**18,676**	**20,764**

[1] The states included in each region are: *Region I*—Connecticut, Delaware, District of Columbia, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Vermont, Virginia and West Virginia; *Region II*—Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Mississippi, New Mexico, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee and Texas; *Region III*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, Ohio and Wisconsin; *Region IV*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, North Dakota, Oregon, South Dakota, Utah, Washington and Wyoming.

[2] Public health nurse, fully qualified is defined as a nurse who has completed a collegiate or university program in nursing approved by NLN, including preparation in public health nursing.

[3] Distinction between fully qualified and other RNs not made in board of education data.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

Table 3-2-7. Median Annual Salaries of Staff Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies, by Type of Agency and Region,[1] April 1980-1981

Year and type of agency	*All regions*	*Region*			
		I	*II*	*III*	*IV*
1981					
Local official health agency	$16,822	$15,707	$14,913	$17,994	$19,283
Nonofficial health agency	15,861	15,148	15,623	17,410	19,900
Board of education	17,088	15,697	15,845	18,550	19,733
1980					
Local official health agency	14,913	14,306	13,750	16,182	18,560
Nonofficial health agency	14,314	13,691	14,158	15,742	16,070
Board of education	16,482	17,567	14,730	14,833	18,550

[1] For states in each region, see Table 3-2-6.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982.

Table 3-2-8. Employment and Median Annual Salaries of Full-time Registered Nurses in Selected Community Health Agencies,[1] April 1980-1982

Item	*Director of professional services*[2]	*Assistant director*	*Educational director*	*Other administrator*	*Consultant*	*Assistant supervisor*	*Nurse practitioner*
1982							
Number of agencies with position	58	172	50	157	58	143	87
Number of full-time employees	[3]54	267	76	442	522	523	421
Median annual salary	$27,000	$26,775	$22,036	$23,367	$23,179	$20,450	$20,974
1981							
Number of agencies with position	50	183	57	156	69	126	88
Number of full-time employees	[3]49	262	69	401	525	498	334
Median annual salary	$23,775	$24,943	$20,917	$20,783	$21,381	$20,133	$18,941
1980							
Number of agencies with position	24	195	71	185	74	110	74
Number of full-time employees	24	322	105	431	625	358	412
Median annual salary	$22,000	$22,500	$17,625	$18,577	$19,183	$16,889	$16,550

[1] Includes nonofficial agencies, official state and local agencies, and combination services.

[2] In agencies where executive director is a nonnurse.

[3] Position(s) listed but title(s) vacant at time of survey.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care,* Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care,* Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

Table 3-2-9. Mean of Highest, Mean, and Lowest Salaries Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Enrollment Grouping, 1981-82 School Year

Enrollment grouping and type of salary	*Type of position*			
	School nurse	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all reporting systems				
Mean of highest	$18,946	$23,248	$24,974	$25,521
Mean of mean	16,704	20,496	19,275	22,935
Mean of lowest	14,321	16,889	12,595	18,912
25,000 or more				
Mean of highest	20,940	24,871	25,810	26,851
Mean of mean	17,257	20,883	19,443	23,310
Mean of lowest	13,076	14,561	12,587	16,516
10,000 to 24,999				
Mean of highest	20,812	25,109	26,119	26,919
Mean of mean	17,592	21,466	19,952	23,893
Mean of lowest	14,220	16,404	12,805	18,610
2,500 to 9,999				
Mean of highest	18,746	23,732	25,395	25,952
Mean of mean	16,753	20,870	19,762	23,201
Mean of lowest	14,700	17,475	12,579	19,368
300 to 2,499				
Mean of highest	15,606	19,730	22,835	22,417
Mean of mean	15,102	18,736	17,843	21,203
Mean of lowest	14,502	17,630	12,413	19,878

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1981-82*, Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, (Educational Research Service, Inc., 1982), pp. 22-27. The three volume set is available from ERS (1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Virginia 22209) for $26 per volume.

Table 3-2-10. Mean of Highest, Mean, and Lowest Salaries Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Enrollment Grouping, 1980-81 School Year

Enrollment grouping and type of salary	*Type of position*			
	School nurse	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all reporting systems				
Mean of highest	$17,656	$21,426	$22,960	$23,438
Mean of mean	15,355	18,689	17,678	21,003
Mean of lowest	12,994	15,118	11,676	16,986
25,000 or more				
Mean of highest	19,884	23,042	23,890	24,742
Mean of mean	16,014	19,214	17,954	21,471
Mean of lowest	11,798	13,101	11,671	15,062
10,000 to 24,999				
Mean of highest	19,370	23,113	24,073	24,912
Mean of mean	16,050	19,742	18,474	22,165
Mean of lowest	12,647	14,657	11,929	16,850
2,500 to 9,999				
Mean of highest	17,245	21,882	23,328	23,815
Mean of mean	15,308	18,964	18,008	21,220
Mean of lowest	13,311	15,612	11,591	17,229
300 to 2,499				
Mean of highest	14,600	18,064	20,934	20,431
Mean of mean	14,122	17,006	16,340	19,201
Mean of lowest	13,618	15,880	11,564	17,812

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1980-81*, Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, (Educational Research Service, Inc., 19812), pp. 22-27. The three volume set is available from ERS (1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Virginia 22209) for $24 per volume.

Table 3-2-11. Mean of Mean Salaries[1] Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Geographic Region,[2] 1981-82 School Year

Geographic region	*Type of position*			
	School nurse	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all regions	**$16,704**	**$20,496**	**$19,275**	**$22,935**
New England	14,076	19,219	18,178	21,304
Mideast	17,801	20,165	19,916	23,481
Southeast	12,931	16,988	16,074	19,285
Great Lakes	15,739	21,076	20,012	23,590
Plains	13,668	19,213	18,078	21,911
Southwest	15,862	19,469	17,567	22,362
Rocky Mountains	16,714	21,350	18,788	22,850
Far West	21,796	24,911	22,465	26,212

[1] Data subject to wide sampling and response variation and should be used only as a general indicator.

[2] States included in each region are: *New England*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont; *Mideast*—Delaware, District of Columbia, Maryland, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania; *Southeast*—Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Mississippi, North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, Virginia, West Virginia; *Great Lakes*—Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Ohio, Wisconsin; *Plains*—Iowa, Kansas, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, South Dakota; *Southwest*—Arizona, New Mexico, Oklahoma, Texas; *Rocky Mountains*—Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Utah, Wyoming; *Far West*—Alaska, California, Hawaii, Nevada, Oregon, Washington.

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1981-82*, Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, (Educational Research Service, Inc., 1982), p. 17. The three volume set is available from ERS (1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Virginia 22209) for $26 per volume.

Table 3-2-12. Mean of Mean Salaries[1] Paid by School Systems to Public School Professional Personnel, by Type of Position and Geographic Region,[2] 1980-81 School Year

Geographic region	*Type of position*			
	School nurse	*Librarian*	*Teacher*	*Counselor*
Total, all regions	**$15,355**	**$18,689**	**$17,678**	**$21,003**
New England	12,630	17,713	17,119	19,154
Mideast	16,720	18,837	18,556	21,804
Southeast	11,661	15,613	14,659	17,417
Great Lakes	14,506	19,011	18,036	21,542
Plains	13,142	17,557	16,396	20,021
Southwest	14,309	17,628	15,977	19,986
Rocky Mountains	14,768	18,549	17,104	20,508
Far West	19,696	22,560	20,736	24,410

[1] Data subject to wide sampling and response variation and should be used only as a general indicator.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-2-11.

SOURCE: *Salaries Paid Professional Personnel in Public Schools, 1980-81*, Part II of National Survey of Salaries and Wages in Public Schools, (Educational Research Service, Inc., 1981), p. 17. The three volume set is available from ERS (1800 North Kent Street, Arlington, Virginia 22209) for $24 per volume.

Table 3-2-13. State Government Salary Ranges for Public Health Nurses,[1] August 1, 1980

State	Salary range		State	Salary range	
	Minimum	Maximum		Minimum	Maximum
United States, average	**$13,570**	**$18,363**			
Alabama[2]	12,392	14,988	Missouri[5]	$14,856	$19,404
Alaska[2,3]	22,200	26,580	Montana[3]	13,570	17,936
Arizona	14,399	18,455	Nebraska	11,798	16,554
Arkansas	11,986	17,420	Nevada[3]	14,677	20,155
California	19,100	23,000	New Hampshire[3]	12,239	14,841
Colorado	14,982	20,004	New Jersey	11,582	15,632
Connecticut[3]	13,636	16,534	New Mexico	12,924	21,492
Delaware	13,311	20,815	New York[4]	...	...
			North Carolina[3]	12,996	18,612
District of Columbia	17,035	22,147	North Dakota	11,160	16,464
Florida[2]	11,463	15,075	Ohio[3]	11,980	15,579
Georgia[2,3]	11,832	15,792	Oklahoma[3]	13,800	18,288
Hawaii[3]	14,196	17,604	Oregon	12,852	16,380
Idaho[3]	12,780	17,136	Pennsylvania	12,968	16,743
Illinois	13,272	17,196	Rhode Island[3]	13,406	15,399
Indiana	15,886	23,608	South Carolina	12,424	17,610
Iowa	14,747	18,928	South Dakota	12,738	19,099
Kansas[3]	13,104	16,548	Tennessee	11,940	15,612
Kentucky[4]	...	...	Texas[2,3]	12,612	15,888
Louisiana	12,372	18,492	Utah	13,342	19,460
Maine	13,353	17,264	Vermont	11,570	18,330
Maryland	12,516	16,395	Virginia	12,280	16,770
Massachusetts[4]	...	...	Washington[4]	...	...
Michigan[4]	...	...	West Virginia	12,516	20,304
Minnesota	14,365	17,665	Wisconsin	17,919	23,116
Mississippi	12,420	20,580	Wyoming[3]	14,712	22,824

[1] This class usually requires graduation from an accredited school of nursing, state registration, and a program of study in public health or appropriate public health nursing experience.

[2] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] No comparable class within scope of definition.

[5] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980*, p. 59.

Table 3-2-14. State Government Salary Ranges for State Directors of Public Health Nursing,[1] August 1, 1980

State	Salary range		State	Salary range	
	Minimum	*Maximum*		*Minimum*	*Maximum*
United States, average	**$23,070**	**$31,664**			
Alabama[2]	21,810	28,228	Missouri	$22,224	$29,196
Alaska[2,3]	42,972	51,456	Montana[3]	21,026	27,668
Arizona	23,137	31,480	Nebraska	18,873	26,951
Arkansas	18,642	27,144	Nevada[3]	22,114	30,680
California	27,700	33,400	New Hampshire[3]	17,952	21,990
Colorado	25,512	34,188	New Jersey	19,811	26,748
Connecticut[2,3]	28,673	35,196	New Mexico	18,576	31,752
Delaware	21,587	33,603	New York	29,273	35,273
			North Carolina	23,556	34,428
District of Columbia	40,832	50,113	North Dakota	20,016	29,556
Florida	22,216	30,443	Ohio[3]	20,717	28,995
Georgia	23,322	31,650	Oklahoma[3]	24,288	32,016
Hawaii	21,960	27,576	Oregon	24,444	31,212
Idaho[4]	...	...	Pennsylvania	22,807	29,223
Illinois	22,320	33,312	Rhode Island[4]	...	...
Indiana	21,814	33,150	South Carolina	26,178	37,104
Iowa	21,507	28,579	South Dakota	21,050	32,990
Kansas[3]	22,800	29,328	Tennessee	19,128	27,504
Kentucky	16,860	31,728	Texas[2,3]	25,200	31,704
Louisiana	19,092	27,036	Utah	25,306	36,936
Maine	19,302	25,667	Vermont[4]	...	...
Maryland	22,673	29,781	Virginia	22,910	31,290
Massachusetts	20,886	25,844	Washington[4]	...	...
Michigan[2,3]	22,926	28,730	West Virginia	19,812	32,484
Minnesota	21,151	28,376	Wisconsin	23,690	32,942
Mississippi	22,080	37,020	Wyoming[3]	23,544	36,516

[1] This class usually requires a bachelor's degree including public health nursing, graduate training in public health nursing, registration to practice nursing in the state, and extensive public health nursing experience, including some administrative and supervisory responsibilities.

[2] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] No comparable class within scope of definition.

[5] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980*, p. 60.

Chapter 3, Section 3

SALARIES OF NURSE FACULTY MEMBERS

The fifth survey of registered nurse faculty employed in baccalaureate and graduate degree programs in colleges and universities was conducted by the American Association of Colleges of Nursing. The information reported is based on replies from 287 AACN member schools, representing an 88 percent response rate. Only registered nurses employed full time were included in the study.

As expected, the mean annual salaries for registered nurse faculty varied by academic rank and by educational preparation during the academic year. In 1982-83, mean annual salaries for nurse faculty with doctoral preparation were $34,123 for professors, $28,433 for associate professors, $24,224 for assistant professors, and $20,069 for instructors. These figures represent increases of 4.8 percent, 6.3 percent, and 6.2 percent, respectively, over the previous year for the respective professorial ranks. Due to changes in the definition of instructor, a salary comparison between 1981-82 and 1982-83 data cannot be made.

In any given academic year, nurse faculty with doctoral preparation earned more than those without doctoral preparation. In 1982-83, mean annual salary differences between doctoral and nondoctoral preparation according to academic rank were 9.9 percent for professors, 13.0 percent for associate professors, 14.8 percent for assistant professors, and 9.8 percent for instructors.

In terms of professorial rank in 1982-83, mean annual salaries of registered nurse faculty members with doctoral degrees in secular private schools were consistently higher than salaries of those employed by public schools. In contrast, mean annual salaries of nurse faculty members without doctoral preparation in secular private schools were lower than those for public schools. Salaries in religious private schools were the lowest regardless of educational preparation. Tables 3-3-8 thru 3-3-12 provide a summary of salary data for public and private schools by type of program.

Salary data on deans of member nursing programs were also collected and reported by AACN for 1982-83. The median salary of deans of AACN member schools was $44,600, an increase of 4.2 percent over 1981-82. Salaries varied according to regions of the country. The West showed the highest median salary in 1982-83 ($51,500), followed by the South ($45,800), Northeast ($44,600), and the Midwest ($43,500). Deans employed by public institutions had the highest median annual salary, $47,800, while those employed by religious private institutions reported the lowest, $37,000. The median salary of deans in schools with baccalaureate, master's, and doctoral programs was $63,000 in 1982-83. This figure was 16.2 percent higher than that for schools having a master's program only, 24.0 percent higher than those with a bacclaureate and master's program, and 59.9 higher than those with only a baccalaureate program.

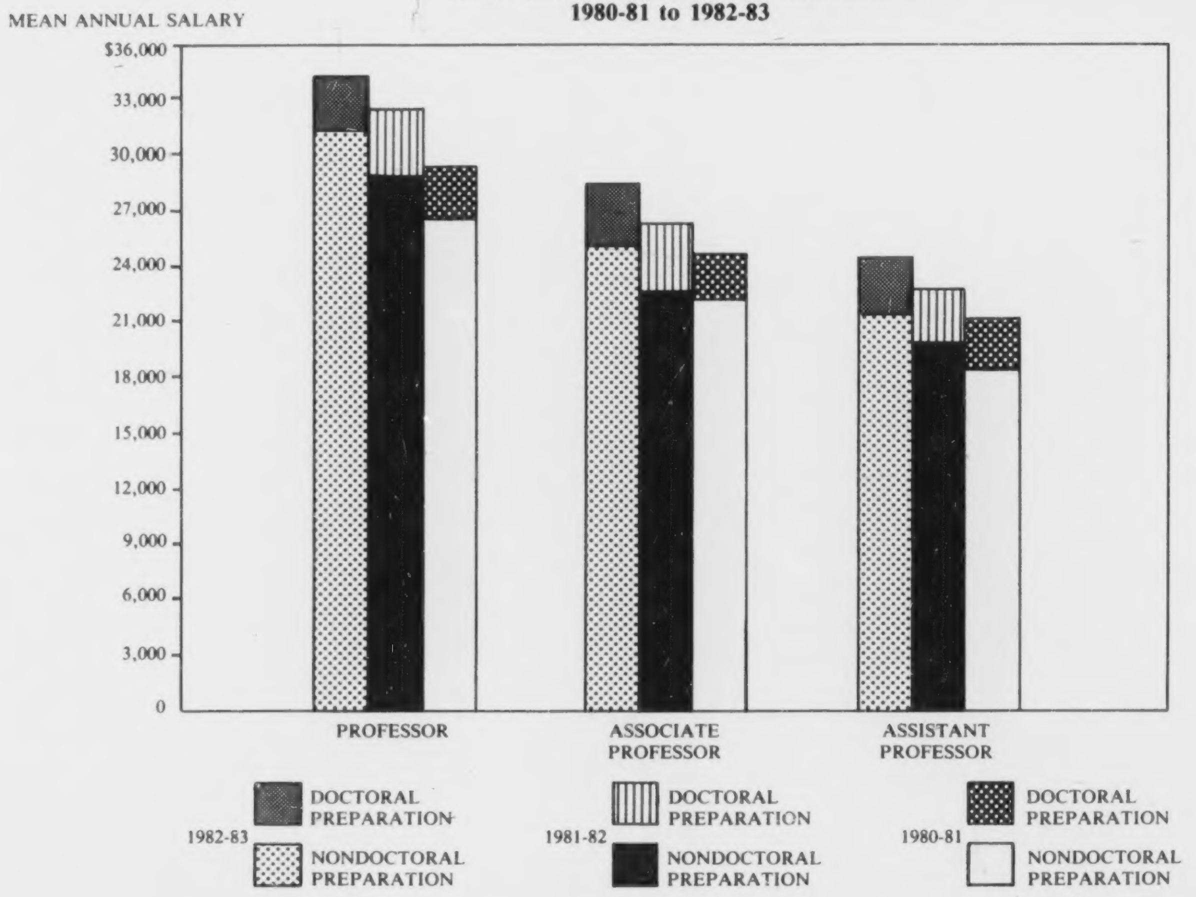
Table 3-3-1. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, and Educational Preparation, 1980-81 to 1982-83

Academic rank and educational preparation	*Academic year*			*Calendar year*		
	1982-83	*1981-82*	*1980-81*	*1982-83*	*1981-82*	*1980-81*
Professor						
Doctoral preparation . .	$34,123	$32,553	$29,611	$41,706	$39,787	$36,191
Nondoctoral preparation	31,037	28,619	26,850	37,934	34,979	32,817
Associate professor						
Doctoral preparation . .	28,433	26,752	24,689	34,751	32,697	30,175
Nondoctoral preparation	25,152	23,740	22,114	30,742	29,016	27,028
Assistant professor						
Doctoral preparation . .	24,224	22,801	21,002	29,608	27,868	25,669
Nondoctoral preparation	21,101	19,809	18,390	25,791	24,211	22,477
Instructor						
Doctoral preparation . .	20,069	20,701	21,426	24,529	25,301	26,187
Nondoctoral preparation	18,281	16,951	15,776	22,343	20,718	19,282

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* p. 6; and previous years.

CHART 13. MEAN ANNUAL SALARY EARNED DURING ACADEMIC YEAR, BY NURSE FACULTY ACCORDING TO ACADEMIC RANK AND EDUCATIONAL PREPARATION 1980-81 to 1982-83



SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, and previous years.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 3-3-2. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty with Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1982-83

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region[2]*			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$34,123**	**$35,849**	**$34,232**	**$32,967**	**$34,012**
Public schools	34,144	37,077	33,778	33,131	34,584
Secular private schools	35,876	35,496	41,172	33,237	...
Religious private schools	30,000	29,489	31,944	28,718	28,935
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**28,433**	**28,805**	**28,470**	**28,381**	**27,862**
Public schools	28,216	29,033	28,016	28,326	27,929
Secular private schools	29,817	29,603	30,989	29,553	...
Religious private schools	27,139	26,103	29,016	25,557	26,953
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**24,224**	**23,916**	**24,755**	**24,085**	**24,123**
Public schools	24,424	24,443	24,647	24,382	24,131
Secular private schools	24,529	24,615	26,112	22,736	...
Religious private schools	22,534	21,089	24,854	18,857	(3)
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**20,069**	**(3)**	**21,877**	**18,703**	...
Public schools	20,110	...	(3)	18,703	...
Secular private schools	19,835	(3)	(3)	...	...
Religious private schools	(3)	...	(3)	...	...

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] The states included in each region are: *North Atlantic*—Connecticut, Delaware, District of Columbia, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Vermont; *Midwestern*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, Wisconsin; *Southern*—Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, West Virginia; *Western*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, Wyoming.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-3. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty with Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1981-82

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region[2]*			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$32,553**	**$33,370**	**$32,695**	**$31,223**	**$33,785**
Public schools	32,719	33,672	32,430	31,458	34,695
Secular private schools	34,056	33,760	38,103	30,249	...
Religious private schools	28,117	28,686	29,233	28,698	25,857
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**26,752**	**26,677**	**26,810**	**26,740**	**26,778**
Public schools	26,867	26,874	26,476	27,155	27,001
Secular private schools	27,789	27,516	29,485	27,112	...
Religious private schools	24,293	23,840	26,431	22,719	22,846
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**22,801**	**21,828**	**23,512**	**23,216**	**22,865**
Public schools	23,089	22,447	23,207	23,414	22,868
Secular private schools	22,557	22,275	25,346	21,590	...
Religious private schools	21,787	19,926	23,917	(3)	(3)
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**20,701**	**(3)**	**19,503**	**19,399**	**21,604**
Public schools	21,183	...	19,503	(3)	21,604
Secular private schools	18,893	(3)	...	(3)	...
Religious private schools	...	...	...	...	...

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1981-1982*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-4. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty with Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1980-81

		Region[2]			
Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*North Atlantic*	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$29,611**	**$30,694**	**$29,779**	**$28,683**	**$29,967**
Public schools	29,851	31,305	29,859	28,960	30,595
Secular private schools	30,796	30,905	34,144	28,083	...
Religious private schools	25,246	26,966	24,766	24,288	24,759
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**24,700**	**25,082**	**25,127**	**24,300**	**23,919**
Public schools	24,755	26,117	25,077	24,426	24,061
Secular private schools	25,640	25,401	26,905	25,339	...
Religious private schools	22,545	22,147	23,868	21,323	21,979
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**21,002**	**20,241**	**22,230**	**21,037**	**20,635**
Public schools	21,299	20,886	22,100	21,191	20,634
Secular private schools	20,901	20,533	24,497	19,790	...
Religious private schools	19,667	18,646	21,610	(3)	(3)
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**21,426**	**16,767**	...	(3)	**23,047**
Public schools	22,502	...	...	(3)	23,047
Secular private schools	(3)	(3)	...	...	...
Religious private schools	(3)	(3)	...	...	...

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1980-1981,* pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-5. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty without Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1982-83

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$31,037**	**$33,671**	**$29,475**	**$28,911**	**$32,574**
Public schools	31,838	(3)	30,771	28,671	33,907
Secular private schools	31,323	36,126	(3)	(3)	(3)
Religious private schools	27,497	30,240	27,768	...	24,760
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**25,152**	**26,406**	**24,132**	**25,085**	**25,777**
Public schools	25,767	27,631	25,390	25,157	26,928
Secular private schools	25,388	26,256	22,760	24,814	(3)
Religious private schools	22,829	24,676	22,418	23,713	21,225
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**21,101**	**20,944**	**20,941**	**21,103**	**21,954**
Public schools	21,425	21,729	21,172	21,239	22,373
Secular private schools	21,055	20,976	21,829	20,454	18,926
Religious private schools	19,999	19,855	20,127	20,038	19,697
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**18,281**	**18,288**	**18,574**	**17,609**	**19,251**
Public schools	18,306	19,122	18,174	17,646	19,713
Secular private schools	19,181	18,492	20,308	18,208	(3)
Religious private schools	17,069	16,607	17,689	16,441	16,224

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-6. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty without Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1981-82

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$28,619**	**$29,615**	**$26,304**	**$27,862**	**$31,310**
Public schools	29,819	(3)	27,300	27,784	33,538
Secular private schools	28,810	32,112	...	29,846	(3)
Religious private schools	24,539	27,210	23,981	(3)	22,869
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**23,740**	**24,229**	**22,969**	**23,716**	**24,949**
Public schools	24,349	24,669	23,873	23,963	26,133
Secular private schools	24,097	25,051	25,646	22,420	17,750
Religious private schools	21,588	22,581	21,201	22,272	20,093
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**19,809**	**19,432**	**19,750**	**19,941**	**20,372**
Public schools	20,206	19,970	20,094	20,143	20,883
Secular private schools	20,089	20,033	21,569	19,122	16,450
Religious private schools	18,231	17,868	18,439	18,622	17,811
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**16,951**	**16,533**	**17,264**	**16,622**	**17,908**
Public schools	17,053	17,366	16,809	16,656	18,249
Secular private schools	17,715	16,781	19,797	16,916	15,100
Religious private schools	15,759	14,833	16,414	16,118	15,780

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1981-1982*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-7. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty without Doctoral Preparation in AACN[1] Member Schools, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Region, Academic Year 1980-81

Academic rank and institutional classification	*United States*	*Region*[2]			
		North Atlantic	*Mid-western*	*Southern*	*Western*
Professor					
Public and private schools	**$26,850**	**$28,823**	**$24,690**	**$25,050**	**$30,376**
Public schools	27,535	(3)	26,420	24,930	30,906
Secular private schools	30,124	30,769	...	(3)	...
Religious private schools	22,391	25,830	21,071	(3)	(3)
Associate professor					
Public and private schools	**22,114**	**23,183**	**21,460**	**21,826**	**22,550**
Public schools	22,595	23,856	22,511	22,111	23,210
Secular private schools	22,811	23,967	22,528	20,243	...
Religious private schools	19,737	20,906	19,202	20,241	18,832
Assistant professor					
Public and private schools	**18,392**	**18,359**	**18,344**	**18,389**	**18,604**
Public schools	18,723	19,195	18,802	18,559	18,781
Secular private schools	18,712	18,673	20,008	17,604	...
Religious private schools	16,892	16,800	16,815	16,999	17,492
Instructor					
Public and private schools	**15,772**	**15,662**	**15,828**	**15,586**	**16,323**
Public schools	15,930	16,130	15,817	15,688	16,534
Secular private schools	16,204	15,769	17,615	14,949	...
Religious private schools	14,733	14,671	14,765	14,937	14,414

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1980-1981*, pp. 11-15.

Table 3-3-8. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with Baccalaureate Programs Only, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1980-81 to 1982-83

Academic rank and institutional classification	*Mean annual salary*					
	1982-83		*1981-82*		*1980-81*	
	Doctoral preparation	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*
Professor						
Public and private schools	**$32,079**	**$28,784**	**$30,172**	**$26,222**	**$27,580**	**$25,627**
Public schools	33,098	31,698	31,177	29,381	28,442	27,653
Secular private schools	30,608	25,292	32,822	23,462	29,075	(2)
Religious private schools	30,472	26,743	26,053	22,665	25,077	19,743
Associate professor						
Public and private schools	**25,703**	**23,578**	**23,904**	**22,544**	**22,382**	**21,735**
Public schools	26,600	25,196	25,160	23,666	23,689	22,481
Secular private schools	23,838	23,495	24,277	23,723	22,944	24,189
Religious private schools	24,447	21,759	21,346	20,927	20,060	19,267
Assistant professor						
Public and private schools	**22,487**	**20,221**	**21,560**	**18,976**	**19,672**	**17,753**
Public schools	23,375	20,774	22,662	19,681	20,621	18,508
Secular private schools	22,871	19,367	20,859	19,168	18,103	17,823
Religious private schools	20,152	19,838	20,027	17,869	19,240	16,601
Instructor						
Public and private schools	**(2)**	**17,500**	**(2)**	**16,029**	**22,614**	**15,242**
Public schools	...	18,593	(2)	16,961	24,952	16,140
Secular private schools	...	17,319	(2)	15,787	(2)	14,771
Religious private schools	(2)	16,475	...	15,100	...	14,305

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* p. 22; and previous years.

Table 3-3-9. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with Less Than 250 Full-time Baccalaureate Students, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1980-81 to 1982-83

	Mean annual salary					
	1982-83[2]		*1981-82*		*1980-81*	
Academic rank and institutional classification	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*
Professor						
Public and private schools	**$34,173**	**$30,838**	**$31,851**	**$26,367**	**$29,026**	**$25,729**
Public schools	33,460	31,296	31,166	27,928	28,727	26,216
Secular private schools	37,722	29,685	36,112	20,359	32,721	...
Religious private schools	28,808	27,806	27,662	22,822	24,609	22,415
Associate professor						
Public and private schools	**28,392**	**24,646**	**27,088**	**23,220**	**24,427**	**21,665**
Public schools	28,078	25,349	27,125	24,136	24,264	22,058
Secular private schools	29,658	25,349	28,758	22,895	26,199	21,404
Religious private schools	27,289	22,365	23,620	20,923	21,781	19,363
Assistant professor						
Public and private schools	**24,301**	**20,935**	**22,834**	**19,816**	**21,197**	**18,388**
Public schools	24,626	21,347	23,124	20,222	20,753	18,566
Secular private schools	25,598	21,536	23,895	20,501	23,421	18,899
Religious private schools	19,706	19,450	19,668	18,277	18,965	17,279
Instructor						
Public and private schools	**(3)**	**18,293**	**(3)**	**17,465**	**21,770**	**16,078**
Public schools	...	18,355	...	17,166	22,365	16,011
Secular private schools	(3)	18,962	(3)	18,496	(3)	16,856
Religious private schools	(3)	17,233	...	16,085	...	14,832

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.
[2] Reflects schools with more than 100 but less than 250 full-time baccalaureate students.
[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* p. 21; and previous years.

Table 3-3-10. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with 250 or More Full-time Baccalaureate Students, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1980-81 to 1982-83

Academic rank and institutional classification	Mean annual salary					
	1982-83		*1981-82*		*1980-81*	
	Doctoral preparation	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*
Professor						
Public and private schools	**$34,033**	**$31,927**	**$32,629**	**$29,974**	**$29,876**	**$27,513**
Public schools	34,336	33,234	33,134	31,110	30,371	28,531
Secular private schools	34,666	35,240	31,723	32,431	29,893	30,124
Religious private schools	29,958	26,407	28,385	25,569	25,469	22,382
Associate professor						
Public and private schools	**28,557**	**25,419**	**26,532**	**23,964**	**24,788**	**22,304**
Public schools	28,436	26,056	26,771	24,453	24,910	22,917
Secular private schools	29,926	25,081	26,439	24,215	25,303	23,068
Religious private schools	27,588	23,315	24,817	22,051	22,974	19,850
Assistant professor						
Public and private schools	**24,286**	**21,158**	**22,854**	**19,777**	**20,943**	**18,387**
Public schools	24,587	21,478	23,198	20,189	21,450	18,795
Secular private schools	23,037	20,869	21,066	19,612	20,026	18,556
Religious private schools	23,779	20,017	22,846	18,195	19,773	16,728
Instructor						
Public and private schools	**19,801**	**18,247**	**20,500**	**16,625**	**21,159**	**15,618**
Public schools	20,110	18,261	21,291	16,973	22,618	15,901
Secular private schools	(2)	19,427	(2)	16,005	(2)	15,314
Religious private schools	(2)	16,931	...	15,578	(2)	14,689

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, p. 22; and previous years.

Table 3-3-11. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with 100 or More Full-time Master's Students, by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1980-81 to 1982-83

Academic rank and institutional classification	*Mean annual salary*					
	1982-83[2]		*1981-82*		*1980-81*	
	Doctoral preparation	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*
Professor						
Public and private schools	**$34,732**	**$32,131**	**$33,340**	**$30,878**	**$30,132**	**$28,401**
Public schools	34,542	31,353	33,743	31,469	30,274	28,622
Secular private schools	35,814	(3)	32,177	(3)	31,885	29,420
Religious private schools	...	...	30,760	(3)	25,836	(3)
Associate professor						
Public and private schools	**28,526**	**25,618**	**26,801**	**24,671**	**24,964**	**22,519**
Public schools	27,815	25,012	26,715	24,562	24,728	22,511
Secular private schools	30,754	29,639	28,198	26,414	26,652	23,282
Religious private schools	(3)	(3)	24,719	23,950	22,631	22,015
Assistant professor						
Public and private schools	**23,913**	**20,792**	**22,527**	**19,869**	**20,914**	**18,710**
Public schools	23,633	20,423	22,889	19,871	20,919	18,758
Secular private schools	26,170	22,884	22,904	20,608	22,171	19,353
Religious private schools	(3)	(3)	19,114	18,624	18,470	17,393
Instructor						
Public and private schools	...	**17,699**	**20,726**	**17,172**	**21,977**	**16,089**
Public schools	...	17,025	20,726	16,887	23,299	15,977
Secular private schools	...	18,964	...	17,831	(3)	16,520
Religious private schools	...	(3)	...	16,929	(3)	15,489

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Reflects schools with more than 100 full-time master's students.

[3] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, p. 24; and previous years.

Table 3-3-12. Mean Annual Salary of Nursing Faculty in AACN[1] Member Schools with Students in Doctoral Programs in Nursing by Academic Rank, Institutional Control, and Educational Preparation, Academic Years 1980-81 to 1982-83

	Mean annual salary					
	1982-83		*1981-82*		*1980-81*	
Academic rank and institutional classification	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*	*Doctoral preparation*	*Nondoctoral preparation*
Professor						
Public and private schools	**$35,232**	**$32,598**	**$34,152**	**$29,998**	**$30,967**	**$28,749**
Public schools	34,574	32,298	33,923	30,264	30,694	28,623
Secular private schools	37,917	(2)	34,911	(2)	32,187	29,420
Religious private schools	...	...	...	...	(2)	...
Associate professor						
Public and private schools	**29,043**	**26,137**	**27,340**	**24,610**	**25,279**	**23,090**
Public schools	28,180	25,978	26,696	24,583	24,807	23,072
Secular private schools	30,904	26,783	28,732	24,854	26,456	23,268
Religious private schools	(2)	(2)	25,300	(2)	(2)	(2)
Assistant professor						
Public and private schools	**23,770**	**21,524**	**22,538**	**19,986**	**20,847**	**18,801**
Public schools	23,929	21,176	22,991	19,833	20,951	18,758
Secular private schools	24,399	22,696	22,544	20,804	21,322	19,320
Religious private schools	(2)	(2)	18,957	18,084	18,307	16,970
Instructor						
Public and private schools	**19,683**	**18,971**	**21,137**	**17,645**	**22,144**	**16,277**
Public schools	(2)	17,941	21,137	16,936	22,637	15,994
Secular private schools	(2)	19,790	...	18,350	(2)	16,696
Religious private schools	...	(2)	...	16,753	...	15,612

[1] American Association of Colleges of Nursing.

[2] Insufficient number of cases to compute mean.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Nursing Faculty Salaries in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* p. 25; and previous years.

Table 3-3-13. AAUP Weighted Average Salary[1] for Men and Women Faculty, by Academic Rank, Category of Institution[2] and Type of Affiliation, 1981-82

Academic rank	*Average salary—men*			*Average salary—women*		
	Public	*Private independent*	*Church-related*	*Public*	*Private independent*	*Church-related*
All categories (except IV)	**$27,560**	**$28,560**	**$22,620**	**$21,880**	**$21,410**	**$18,230**
Professor	34,010	36,420	27,910	30,930	31,240	24,540
Associate	25,970	25,900	22,540	24,590	23,900	20,630
Assistant	21,520	21,030	18,680	20,160	19,420	17,420
Instructor	17,320	16,590	15,220	16,390	15,300	14,360
Category I[3]	**29,370**	**32,880**	**28,340**	**22,250**	**24,320**	**21,880**
Professor	35,910	40,490	35,070	32,400	35,840	30,880
Associate	26,810	28,250	26,920	25,080	26,600	24,640
Assistant	22,130	22,920	22,250	20,330	21,430	20,170
Instructor	17,040	18,860	19,120	15,990	17,540	17,000
Category IIA[4]	**26,330**	**25,780**	**22,450**	**22,260**	**21,210**	**18,650**
Professor	31,780	31,900	28,560	31,120	29,660	25,160
Associate	25,380	25,300	23,180	24,700	23,380	20,890
Assistant	21,100	20,610	19,360	20,200	19,300	17,750
Instructor	17,440	16,460	15,300	16,480	15,860	14,240
Category IIB[5]	**23,530**	**23,530**	**20,490**	**20,110**	**19,430**	**17,290**
Professor	29,180	30,010	24,910	27,230	28,480	22,800
Associate	24,230	22,780	20,730	22,560	21,750	19,360
Assistant	20,390	18,800	17,500	19,520	17,850	16,690
Instructor	16,630	15,570	14,830	15,640	14,490	14,100
Category III[6]	**22,960**	**18,300**	**15,810**	**20,640**	**15,330**	**14,500**
Professor	27,990	24,430	19,190	27,050	20,930	18,480
Associate	24,230	20,600	17,380	23,550	18,820	17,740
Assistant	20,600	16,540	13,960	19,760	15,960	15,160
Instructor	17,640	13,260	12,650	16,720	12,460	12,730
Category IV[7]						
No rank	23,890	18,180	15,000	21,540	14,640	13,740

[1] Salary has been adjusted to nine-month basis when necessary. Figures have been rounded to nearest $10.

[2] Includes only those institutions reporting breakdown by sex.

[3] Includes institutions which offer the doctorate degree, and which conferred in the most recent three years an annual average of fifteen or more earned doctorates covering a minimum of three nonrelated disciplines.

[4] Includes institutions awarding degrees above the baccalaureate or equivalent degree.

[5] Includes institutions awarding only the baccalaureate or equivalent degree.

[6] Includes two-year institutions with academic ranks.

[7] Includes institutions without academic ranks. (With the exception of a few liberal arts colleges, this category includes mostly two-year institutions.)

SOURCE: American Association of University Professors, "Surprises and Uncertainties: Annual Report on the Economic Status of the Profession, 1981-82," *Academe*, Bulletin of the AAUP, Vol. 68, No. 4, July-August, 1982, p. 19.

Table 3-3-14. Annual Salaries of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Type of Institution, 1980-81 to 1982-83

		Annual salary				
		Percentile				
Type of institution	*Number of schools*	*10th*	*25th*	*50th*	*75th*	*90th*
1982-83						
Total	**272**	**$32,000**	**$37,000**	**$44,600**	**$53,000**	**$60,800**
University	192	35,100	41,800	48,400	56,500	63,000
Four-year college	72	29,700	31,900	35,500	42,800	46,300
Other	8	(1)	37,300	49,900	61,700	(1)
1981-82						
Total	**240**	**30,600**	**36,000**	**42,800**	**52,500**	**58,000**
University	174	34,700	39,800	46,000	54,000	59,800
Four-year college	57	25,100	30,000	33,000	39,100	42,800
Other	9	36,700	41,600	53,800	58,800	66,000
1980-81						
Total	**208**	**29,200**	**34,600**	**40,400**	**46,900**	**52,900**
University	159	34,000	37,300	43,500	49,400	54,400
Four-year college	45	21,800	26,700	31,800	35,500	39,800
Other	4	(1)	43,500	51,400	54,200	(1)

[1] Insufficient number of cases to compute percentile.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, pp. 4 and 7; and previous years.

Table 3-3-15. Annual Salaries of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Region, 1980-81 to 1982-83

Region[1]	Number of schools	Annual salary				
		Percentile				
		10th	25th	50th	75th	90th
1982-83						
United States	**272**	**$32,000**	**$37,000**	**$44,600**	**$53,000**	**$60,800**
Northeast	80	31,100	35,300	44,600	50,700	60,000
Midwest	79	31,500	35,000	43,500	51,100	60,900
South	88	34,100	40,100	45,800	55,800	63,000
West	25	28,700	40,600	51,500	57,700	69,100
1981-82						
United States	**240**	**30,600**	**36,000**	**42,800**	**52,500**	**58,000**
Northeast	72	29,700	34,300	41,500	48,600	56,800
Midwest	70	30,000	35,000	42,000	50,000	57,900
South	76	32,100	36,600	44,600	53,000	58,800
West	22	28,900	39,900	49,500	54,700	65,200
1980-81						
United States	**208**	**29,200**	**34,600**	**40,400**	**46,900**	**52,900**
Northeast	57	29,200	34,100	39,700	44,400	50,600
Midwest	61	26,400	32,700	40,300	45,800	53,100
South	71	30,200	34,800	43,000	48,000	53,900
West	19	35,600	39,700	44,500	51,500	61,800

[1] For the states in each region, see Table 3-3-2.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, pp. 4 and 6; and previous years.

Table 3-3-16. Annual Salaries of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Highest Earned Degree, 1980-81 to 1982-83

Highest earned degree	*Number of deans*	*Annual salary*				
		Percentile				
		10th	*25th*	*50th*	*75th*	*90th*
1982-83						
Total	**272**	**$32,000**	**$37,000**	**$44,600**	**$53,000**	**$60,800**
Ph.D.	126	32,400	38,400	44,900	54,300	62,500
Ed.D.	92	32,900	39,900	48,000	55,800	63,100
D.N.S. or D.N.Sc.	13	34,800	36,900	43,500	48,500	50,500
D.P.H. or Dr.P.H.	4	(1)	(1)	56,800	(1)	(1)
Other doctorates	2	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Nursing master's	33	26,800	31,800	34,400	39,100	46,400
Other master's	2	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
1981-82						
Total	**240**	**30,600**	**36,000**	**42,800**	**52,500**	**58,000**
Ph.D.	106	32,400	38,400	42,800	53,600	60,000
Ed.D.	90	32,000	38,000	45,800	53,700	58,600
D.N.S. or D.N.Sc.	9	30,000	34,400	42,200	43,400	53,800
D.P.H. or Dr.P.H.	4	(1)	50,800	55,000	59,300	(1)
Other doctorates	1	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Nursing master's	26	25,000	29,800	34,500	38,700	43,700
Other master's	4	(1)	30,500	33,600	51,100	(1)
1980-81						
Total	**208**	**29,200**	**34,600**	**40,400**	**46,900**	**52,900**
Ph.D.	91	31,800	35,000	40,300	46,000	54,200
Ed.D.	79	29,500	35,500	43,200	49,400	52,100
D.N.S. or D.N.Sc.	8	(1)	30,400	37,600	39,400	(1)
D.P.H. or Dr.P.H.	5	(1)	43,200	48,500	50,000	(1)
Other doctorates	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nursing master's	23	22,700	28,000	34,000	40,300	50,800
Other master's	2	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)

[1] Insufficient number of cases to compute percentile.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983*, pp. 4 and 10; and previous years.

Table 3-3-17. Annual Salaries of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Institutional Control, 1980-81 to 1982-83

Control	Number of schools	*Annual salary*				
		Percentile				
		10th	*25th*	*50th*	*75th*	*90th*
1982-83						
Total	**272**	**$32,000**	**$37,000**	**$44,600**	**$53,000**	**$60,800**
Public	156	35,700	41,800	47,800	56,000	61,800
Secular private	47	31,800	36,000	45,000	60,000	65,700
Religious private	69	28,500	31,900	37,000	44,300	50,000
1981-82						
Total	**240**	**30,600**	**36,000**	**42,800**	**52,500**	**58,000**
Public	135	34,700	39,900	45,500	53,500	58,000
Secular private	39	30,100	36,500	44,600	56,000	60,400
Religious private	66	26,400	31,100	36,000	41,100	50,900
1980-81						
Total	**208**	**29,200**	**34,600**	**40,400**	**46,900**	**52,900**
Public	125	34,200	37,000	43,000	49,500	54,200
Secular private	33	28,800	34,600	42,200	50,300	57,300
Religious private	50	22,100	28,600	33,700	40,600	45,500

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* pp. 4 and 7; and previous years.

Table 3-3-18. Annual Salaries of Deans of Nursing Programs in American Association of Colleges of Nursing Member Schools, by Type of Program, 1980-81 to 1982-83

		Annual salary				
		Percentile				
Type of program	*Number of schools*	*10th*	*25th*	*50th*	*75th*	*90th*
1982-83						
Total	**272**	**$32,000**	**$37,000**	**$44,600**	**$53,000**	**$60,800**
Baccalaureate	146	30,900	33,300	39,400	44,600	49,200
Master's	3	(1)	(1)	54,200	(1)	(1)
Baccalaureate and master's	103	37,000	44,700	50,800	57,800	63,600
Master's and doctoral	1	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Baccalaureate, master's and doctoral	19	56,400	58,800	63,000	70,200	75,700
1981-82						
Total	**240**	**30,600**	**36,000**	**42,800**	**52,500**	**58,000**
Baccalaureate	119	28,900	32,400	37,900	42,100	46,200
Master's	2	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Baccalaureate and master's	99	36,500	42,100	48,500	54,600	60,000
Master's and doctoral	3	(1)	54,800	56,000	66,700	(1)
Baccalaureate, master's and doctoral	17	52,000	54,500	57,000	65,100	74,800
1980-81						
Total	**208**	**29,200**	**34,600**	**40,400**	**46,900**	**52,900**
Baccalaureate	99	26,300	31,600	35,300	39,700	43,500
Master's	1	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Baccalaureate and master's	88	35,000	40,300	44,800	50,000	55,000
Master's and doctoral	1	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Baccalaureate, master's and doctoral	19	44,000	50,000	52,100	60,000	65,800

[1] Insufficient number of cases to compute percentile.

SOURCE: American Association of Colleges of Nursing, *Report on Salaries of Nursing Deans in Colleges and Universities, 1982-1983,* pp. 4 and 9; and previous years.

Chapter 3, Section 4

EARNINGS OF OCCUPATIONAL HEALTH NURSES

The Bureau of Labor Statistics of the U.S. Department of Labor annually surveys metropolitan areas under its occupational wage survey program. The national and regional estimates were derived from 70 sample areas and appropriately weighted to be representative of 262 Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas (SMSAs) in the United States. Although the metropolitan area surveys are made over a twelve-month period, national and regional summaries have a reference date of July.

The BLS study revealed that the average weekly earnings for all nonsupervisory industrial registered nurses were $374 in 1981. This is an increase of 9.7 percent over 1980, when the average weekly earnings were $341. The study results also indicate that since July 1975, the industrial nurse salary rate of increase is estimated to be 70 percent.

Four broad regional breakdowns show variation in average weekly earnings for industrial registered nurses. The Western region exhibited the highest paid earnings, $403 in 1981, followed by the North Central, South, and Northeastern region ($396, $359.50 and $349 respectively). Salary rankings by region have not changed over the past five years. Between 1980 and 1981, the South had the highest percent gain (11.1 percent), while the West showed the lowest percent gain (8.9 percent).

Among metropolitan areas during fiscal year 1981-82, average weekly earnings for industrial registered nurses ranged from a low $289.50 in northeastern Pennsylvania to $487.50 in Detroit, Michigan. The largest percent increase since fiscal year 1980-81 occurred in the Gary-Hammond-East Chicago, Indiana area (16.7 percent), and the lowest in Paterson-Clifton-Passaic, New Jersey area (1.1 percent).

Table 3-4-1. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses[2] in Metropolitan Areas,[3] by Region,[4] July[5] 1975-1981

		Region			
Year	*United States*	*North-east*	*South*	*North Central*	*West*
1981	$374.00	$349.00	$359.50	$396.00	$403.00
1980	341.00	318.50	323.50	360.00	370.00
1979	307.50	288.00	289.50	326.00	328.50
1978	280.50	266.00	269.00	293.00	301.00
1977	258.00	245.50	250.00	268.50	273.50
1976	238.00	227.50	227.50	248.00	251.50
1975	220.50	211.50	210.50	228.50	235.50

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard workweeks.

[2] Excludes supervisory nurses.

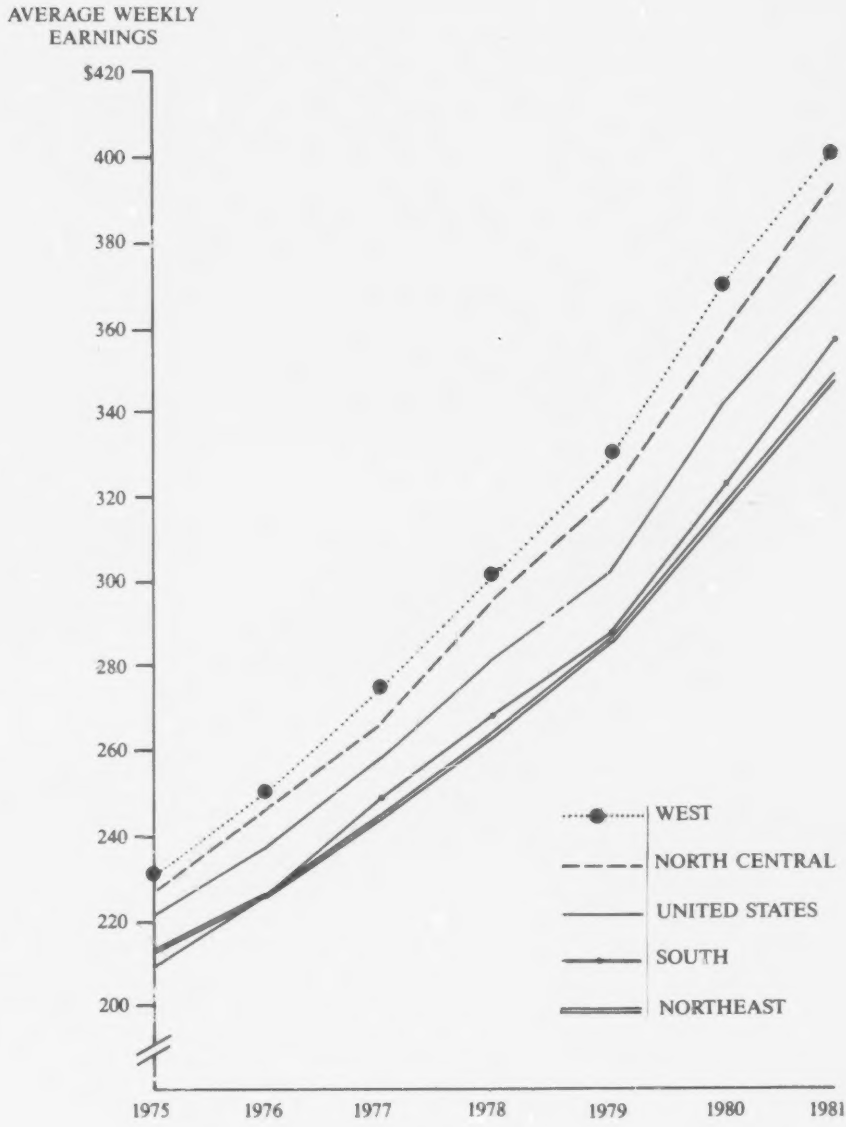
[3] 262 Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas in the United States (excluding Alaska and Hawaii) as established by the Office of Management and Budget.

[4] The states included in each region are: *Northeast*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and Vermont; *South*—Alabama, Arkansas, Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia and West Virginia; *North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, and Wisconsin; *West*—Arizona, California, Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming.

[5] Average month of reference. Data were collected during each calendar year.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings in All Metropolitan Areas, July 1981,* and previous years.

CHART 14. AVERAGE WEEKLY EARNINGS OF INDUSTRIAL REGISTERED NURSES IN METROPOLITAN AREAS, BY REGION, 1975-1981



SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings in All Metropolitan Areas, July 1981*, and previous years.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 3-4-2. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 16 Northeastern Metropolitan Areas, July 1978-June 1979 to July 1981-June 1982

Northeastern metropolitan areas	July 1981 through June 1982		Annualized percent change[2] 1980-81 to 1981-82	July 1980 through June 1981		Annualized percent change[2] 1979-80 to 1980-81	July 1979 through June 1980		Annualized percent change[2] 1978-79 to 1979-80	July 1978 through June 1979	
	Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings
Albany-Schenectady-Troy, N.Y.	Sept. '81	$360.00	7.6	Sept. '80	$334.50	8.6	Sept. '79	$308.00	9.6	Sept. '78	$281.00
Boston, Mass.	Aug. '81	355.50	10.9	Aug. '80	320.50	10.1	Aug. '79	291.00	8.2	Aug. '78	269.00
Buffalo, N.Y.	Oct. '81	394.50	9.0	Oct. '80	362.00	12.8	Oct. '79	321.00	9.2	Oct. '78	294.00
Hartford, Conn.	...	...	...	March '81	328.00	7.5	March '80	305.00	12.5	March '79	271.00
Nassau-Suffolk, N.Y.	...	...	...	June '81	341.50	9.3	June '80	312.50	10.0	June '79	284.00
Newark, N.J.	Jan. '82	367.00	9.7	Jan. '81	334.50	8.4	Jan. '80	308.50	7.9	Jan. '79	286.00
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	May '82	394.50	11.1	May '81	355.00	5.2	May '80	337.50	10.5	May '79	305.50
Northeast Pennsylvania	Aug. '81	289.50	7.6	Aug. '80	269.00	6.3	Aug. '79	253.00	10.2	Aug. '78	229.50
Paterson-Clifton-Passaic, N.J.	April '82	345.00	1.1	June '81	342.00	8.6	June '80	315.00	12.9	June '79	279.00
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	Nov. '81	368.00	7.8	Nov. '80	341.50	9.6	Nov. '79	311.50	13.7	Nov. '78	274.00
Pittsburgh, Pa.	Jan. '82	418.50	13.4	Jan. '81	369.00	11.5	Jan. '80	331.00	10.5	Jan. '79	299.50
Poughkeepsie, N.Y.	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	June '79	256.00
Providence-Warwick-Pawtucket, R.I.-Mass.	...	...	...	June '81	308.00	9.2	June '80	282.00	15.3	June '79	244.50
Trenton, N.J.	Sept. '81	346.00	3.6	Sept. '80	334.00	15.6	Sept. '79	289.00	5.3	Sept. '78	274.50
Worcester, Mass.	April '82	349.50	4.6	April '81	334.00	11.0	April '80	301.00	10.3	April '79	273.00
York, Pa.	Feb. '82	364.00	10.8	Feb. '81	328.50	15.3	Feb. '80	285.00	9.4	Feb. '79	260.50

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard workweeks.

[2] Percent increases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1982*, and previous years.

Table 3-4-3. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 14 Southern Metropolitan Areas, July 1978-June 1979 to July 1981-June 1982

Southern metropolitan areas	July 1981 through June 1982		Annualized percent change[2] 1980-81 to 1981-82	July 1980 through June 1981		Annualized percent change[2] 1979-80 to 1980-81	July 1979 through June 1980		Annualized percent change[2] 1978-79 to 1979-80	July 1978 through June 1979	
	Date of survey	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	May '82	$417.00	7.5	May '81	$388.00	10.7	May '80	$350.50	10.6	May '79	$317.00
Baltimore, Md.	Aug. '81	395.50	11.7	Aug. '80	354.00	11.0	Aug. '79	319.00	7.4	Aug. '78	297.00
Chattanooga, Tenn.-Ga.	Sept. '81	332.00	8.0	Sept. '80	307.50	13.1	Sept. '79	272.00	7.5	Sept. '78	253.00
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	Dec. '81	405.00	10.5	Dec. '80	366.50	14.2	Dec. '79	321.00	9.3	Oct. '78	289.50
Greensboro-Winston-Salem-High Point, N.C.	Aug. '81	350.00	12.0	Aug. '80	312.50	9.1	Aug. '79	286.50	8.5	Aug. '78	264.00
Greenville-Spartanburg, S.C.	...	...	...	June '81	267.50	9.0	June '80	245.50	7.0	June '79	229.50
Houston, Tex.	May '82	424.50	9.3	May '81	388.50	11.7	April '80	344.50	16.8	April '79	295.00
Huntsville, Ala.	...	...	...	Feb. '81	317.50	13.6	Feb. '80	279.50	...	...	...
Jacksonville, Fla.	Dec. '81	344.50	8.0	Dec. '80	319.00	9.1	Dec. '79	292.50	5.6	Dec. '78	277.00
Louisville, Ky.-Ind.	Nov. '81	390.00	11.9	Nov. '80	348.50	13.1	Nov. '79	308.00	12.0	Nov. '78	275.00
Memphis, Tenn.-Ark.-Miss.	Nov. '81	334.50	8.3	Nov. '80	309.00	11.6	Nov. '79	277.00	5.1	Nov. '78	263.50
Richmond, Va.	...	...	...	June '81	335.50	12.0	June '80	299.50	12.8	June '79	265.50
San Antonio, Tex.	May '82	346.50	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	...	...	...	...	...	...	March '80	313.00	7.9	March '79	290.00

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard workweeks.

[2] Percent increases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1982*, and previous years.

Table 3-4-4. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 17 North Central Metropolitan Areas, July 1978-June 1979 to July 1981-June 1982

North Central metropolitan areas	*July 1981 through June 1982*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1980-81 to 1981-82*	*July 1980 through June 1981*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1979-80 to 1980-81*	*July 1979 through June 1980*		*Annualized percent change[2] 1978-79 to 1979-80*	*July 1978 through June 1979*	
	Date of survey	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*		*Date of survey*	*Average weekly earnings*
Chicago, Ill.	March '82	$398.00	9.9	May '81	$368.00	11.5	May '80	$330.00	11.3	May '79	$296.50
Cincinnati, Ohio-Ky.-Ind.	July '81	366.00	9.6	July '80	334.00	10.8	July '79	301.50	10.2	July '78	273.50
Cleveland, Ohio	Sept. '81	389.00	8.1	Sept. '80	360.00	8.8	Sept. '79	331.00	11.1	Sept. '78	298.00
Columbus, Ohio	Oct. '81	341.00	10.4	Oct. '80	309.00	12.8	Oct. '79	274.00	10.0	Oct. '78	249.00
Davenport-Rock Island-Moline, Iowa-Ill.	Feb. '82	403.00	5.1	Feb. '81	383.50	11.5	Feb. '80	344.00	12.6	Feb. '79	305.50
Dayton, Ohio	Dec. '81	421.50	8.1	Dec. '80	390.00	10.3	Dec. '79	353.50	9.8	Dec. '78	322.00
Detroit, Mich.	April '82	487.50	7.0	April '81	455.50	8.3	March '80	418.00	12.2	March '79	372.50
Gary-Hammond-East Chicago, Ind.	Nov. '81	464.50	16.7	Nov. '80	398.00	9.0	Oct. '79	362.50	...	...	...
Indianapolis, Ind.	Oct. '81	421.50	7.5	Oct. '80	392.00	8.7	Oct. '79	360.50	12.8	Oct. '78	319.50
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	Sept. '81	375.50	10.4	Sept. '80	340.00	6.3	Sept. '79	320.00	7.2	Sept. '78	298.50
Milwaukee, Wis.	May '82	402.50	8.9	May '81	369.50	14.7	April '80	318.50	11.6	April '79	285.50
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	Jan. '82	400.50	13.0	Jan. '81	354.50	12.5	Jan. '80	315.00	10.7	Jan. '79	284.50
Omaha, Nebr.-Iowa	...	...	...	Oct. '80	321.00	[3]9.9	...	...	...	Oct. '78	266.00
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	March '82	388.00	3.7	March '81	374.00	9.7	March '80	341.00	10.7	March '79	308.00
South Bend, Ind.	Aug. '81	314.00	8.7	Aug. '80	289.00	9.7	Aug. '79	263.50	7.1	Aug. '78	246.00
Toledo, Ohio-Mich.	June '82	416.00	6.8	June '81	389.50	9.1	May '80	354.50	9.6	May '79	323.50
Wichita, Kans.	April '82	405.50	13.6	April '81	357.00	14.1	April '80	313.00	15.5	April '79	271.00

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard workweeks.
[2] Percent increases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.
[3] Annualized rate for entire period since intermediate earnings not available.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1982*, and previous years.

Table 3-4-5. Average Weekly Earnings[1] of Industrial Registered Nurses in 7 Western Metropolitan Areas, July 1978-June 1979 to July 1981-June 1982

Western metropolitan areas	July 1981 through June 1982		Annualized percent change[2] 1980-81 to 1981-82	July 1980 through June 1981		Annualized percent change[2] 1979-80 to 1980-81	July 1979 through June 1980		Annualized percent change[2] 1978-79 to 1979-80	July 1978 through June 1979	
	Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings		Date of survey	Average weekly earnings
Anaheim-Santa Ana-Garden Grove, Calif.	Oct. '81	$384.00	14.3	Oct. '80	$336.00	8.2	Oct. '79	$310.50	8.8	Oct. '78	$285.50
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	Dec. '81	390.00	10.5	Dec. '80	353.00	12.6	Dec. '79	313.50	12.4	Dec. '78	279.00
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	Oct. '81	415.00	8.9	Oct. '80	381.00	12.6	Oct. '79	338.50	8.5	Oct. '78	312.00
San Diego, Calif.	Nov. '81	395.00	7.8	Nov. '80	366.50	14.0	Nov. '79	321.50	9.2	Nov. '78	294.50
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	March '82	416.00	8.1	March '81	385.00	7.2	March '80	359.00	11.1	March '79	323.00
San Jose, Calif.	March '82	451.00	[3]11.9	...	...	...	March '80	360.00	5.3	March '79	342.00
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	Dec. '81	451.00	9.6	Dec. '80	411.50	[3]11.8	...	...	...	Dec. '78	329.00

[1] Earnings are for men and women combined and relate to straight-time salaries paid for standard workweeks.

[2] Percent increases have been adjusted to reflect a 12-month period even though the time span between annual surveys may have been other than 12 months.

[3] Annualized rate for entire period since intermediate earnings not available.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Occupational Earnings and Wage Trends in Metropolitan Areas, 1982*, and previous years.

Chapter 3, Section 5

FEDERAL AND STATE GOVERNMENT SALARY SCHEDULES

The Congress of the United States establishes salary schedules for federal government employees. However, when federal salaries are lower than those of private industry in certain areas of the country, the federal administration can make special civilian salary adjustments. Such salary adjustments are necessary to allow the federal government to compete in recruiting for certain types of positions and to make adjustments in different geographical areas according to local economic conditions.

Data on earnings for full-time registered nurses employed in the federal government according to the general schedule were reported by the Office of Pay Programs of the U.S. Office of Personnel Management. As of October 1982, the average annual salary for full-time registered nurses working in federal departments and agencies, excluding most registered nurses employed by Veterans Administration hospitals, was $23,286. Data are also given for salary by grade classification. The average annual salary ranged from $13,702 for a beginning staff nurse holding an associate degree with no prior experience (Grade 4) to $24,957 for a staff nurse with higher qualifications (Grade 10). Nurses who function in an administrative capacity earned $55,322 (Grade 15). Salaries, including base pay, subsistance allowance, and quarters allowance, for registered nurses serving the three military nurse corps are presented in this section by rank and position. As of March 1982, the Army Nurse Corps reported a nurse with the rank of second lieutenant could begin at an annual salary of $16,395. Both the Air Force Nurse Corps and the Navy Nurse Corps salary schedules are reported as of October 1982. The comparable ranks of second lieutenant in the Air Force and ensign in the Navy show a $1 differential in the beginning salary, $17,046 and $17,047, respectively. The Veterans Administration, which employs the greatest number of civilian nurses in the federal government services, reported starting annual salaries ranging from $14,901 for a junior grade nurse to $48,553 for a nurse director grade as of October 1982. The VA also reported annual salaries for nurse personnel specially trained to administer anesthetics, a nurse anesthetist. Starting annual salaries ranged from $20,256 for a full grade nurse position to $34,930 for a nurse at a chief grade position. Periodically, the VA establishes new starting salaries, allowing nurses below the new minimum to advance to the starting rate.

According to the U.S. Postal Service, the starting annual salary for a staff nurse was $20,061 in 1982, and for head nurse, $22,170. This represents gains of 7.6 and 5.7 percent, respectively, since 1981 when starting annual salaries were $18,646 and $20,979.

The State Salary Survey conducted by the Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, U.S. Office of Personnel Management, showed the minimum average salary of staff nurses employed by the state governments was $12,885 in August 1980. Along with salaries for staff nurses, the division reported data for other nursing positions. The minimum annual salary for nursing supervisors in state government agencies was $15,246; for nurse consultants, $17,713; and for directors of nursing, $20,394.

Table 3-5-1. Number and Average Annual Salary for Full-time Registered Nurses Employed by the Federal Government[1] According to the General Schedule, October 1982

Rank	*Number*[2]	*Average annual salary*
All nurses	**7,019**	**$23,286**
GS4	15	13,702
GS5	95	15,102
GS6	3	16,061
GS7	267	17,572
GS8	150	21,017
GS9	4,914	22,344
GS10	252	24,957
GS11	1,027	26,814
GS12	219	32,155
GS13	55	39,137
GS14	16	47,025
GS15	6	55,322

[1] Excludes most registered nurses employed by VA hospitals.
[2] As of March 1982.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Office of Pay Programs, 1982.

Table 3-5-2. Salary Schedules for Nurses Employed by Federal Government Under U.S. Civil Service,[1] October 1980 and 1981

Grade	*Position*[2]	*Annual salary*[3]	
		October 1981	*October 1980*
GS-4[4]	Staff nurse (beginning nurse)	$11,490-14,937	$10,963-14,248
GS-5	Staff nurse (beginning nurse)	12,854-16,706	12,266-15,947
GS-7	Clinical nurse (appropriate specialization)	15,922-20,701	15,193-19,747
	Occupational health nurse		
	Operating room nurse		
	Psychiatric nurse		
	Public health nurse		
GS-9	Clinical nurse (appropriate specialization)	19,477-25,318	18,585-24,165
	Head nurse		
	Instructor		
	Nurse anesthetist		
	Occupational health nurse		
	Operating room nurse		
	Psychiatric nurse		
	Public health nurse		
GS-11	Assistant nurse supervisor	23,566-30,640	22,486-29,236
	Clinical nurse specialist		
	Consultant		
	Head nurse		
	Instructor		
	Nurse anesthetist		
	Operating room nurse specialist		
	Psychiatric nurse specialist		
	Public health nurse		
	Supervisory nurse		
GS-12	Nurse supervisor (appropriate specialization)	28,245-36,723	26,951-35,033
GS-13	Consultant	33,586-43,666	32,048-41,660
	Director of nursing		
GS-14	Director of nursing	[5]39,689-51,596	37,871-49,229
GS-15	Director of nursing	[5]46,685-60,689	[5]44,547-57,912

[1] Positions under the federal position classifications system (Title 5, USC, Chapter 51).

[2] Grade levels are assigned to individual positions in accordance with Civil Service Commission position classification standards for the Nurse Series, GS-610, June 1968 and December 1969; Nurse Anesthetist Series, GS-605, June 1965; and Public Health Nurse Series, GS-615, November 1969. Grade levels depend upon responsibilities assigned, not all of which are indicated simply by the title of a position. Therefore above the entrance grades, a position bearing a certain title may be above or below the grade level shown in the table.

[3] Salary deductions come out of every salary check for the retirement fund. A deduction for Federal Group Life Insurance is optional.

[4] For associate degree graduates with no prior experience.

[5] Salary rates were limited by law to $50,112.50.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Federal Job Information, 1982.

Table 3-5-3. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Army Nurse Corps, March 1982

		Annual salary[1,2]	
Rank	*Position*	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[3]
Second Lieutenant	Clinical nurse	$13,817-17,081	$16,395-19,659
First Lieutenant	Clinical nurse (clinical specialty) Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty) Assistant clinical head nurse	15,737-21,353	19,038-24,654
Captain	Clinical head nurse Assistant clinical head nurse Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty) Clinical nurse specialist (clinical specialty) Instructor	17,885-27,725	21,687-31,527
Major	Clinical head nurse Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty) Clinical nurse specialist (clinical specialty) Instructor Nursing methods analyst Nursing researcher Educational coordinator Chief, clinical nursing section Assistant chief nurse Staff officers, medical command headquarters	26,033-32,645	30,357-36,969
Lieutenant Colonel	Chief, department of nursing, general hospital Assistant chief, evening and night, department of nursing, general hospital Chief, clinical nursing section Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty) Educational coordinator Director, clinical specialty course Staff officer, medical command headquarters Staff officer, Department of Army	27,977-38,813	32,833-43,669
Colonel	Assistant chief, Army Nurse Corps Chief nurse, major command headquarters Chief, department of nursing, medical center or general hospital Director of Nursing Sciences Division, Academy of Health Sciences	38,621-47,321	43,888-52,588
Brigadier General	Chief, Army Nurse Corps	50,321	56,189

[1] Includes base pay and subsistence allowance.

[2] Excludes additional pay for duty subject to hostile fire.

[3] Quarters allowance without dependents. Quarters allowance is authorized if government quarters are unavailable.

SOURCE: Army Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General, 1982.

Table 3-5-4. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Army Nurse Corps, March 1981

		Annual salary[1,2]	
Rank	*Position*	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[3]
Second Lieutenant	Clinical nurse	$12,083-14,948	$14,337-17,202
First Lieutenant	Clinical nurse (clinical specialty)	13,767-18,681	16,654-21,568
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Assistant clinical head nurse		
Captain	Clinical head nurse	15,647-24,834	18,973-28,160
	Assistant clinical head nurse		
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Clinical nurse specialist (clinical specialty)		
	Instructor		
Major	Clinical head nurse	21,849-28,563	25,633-32,347
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Clinical nurse specialist (clinical specialty)		
	Instructor		
	Nursing methods analyst		
	Nursing researcher		
	Educational coordinator		
	Chief, clinical nursing section		
	Assistant chief nurse		
	Staff officers, medical command headquarters		
Lieutenant Colonel	Chief, department of nursing, general hospital	28,196-33,960	32,444-38,208
	Assistant chief, evening and night, department of nursing, general hospital		
	Chief, clinical nursing section		
	Nurse practitioner (clinical specialty)		
	Educational coordinator		
	Director, clinical specialty course		
	Staff officer, medical command headquarters		
	Staff officer, Department of Army		
Colonel	Assistant chief, Army Nurse Corps	35,461-41,404	40,069-46,009
	Chief nurse, major command headquarters		
	Chief, department of nursing, medical center or general hospital		
	Director of Nursing Sciences Division, Academy of Health Sciences		
Brigadier General	Chief, Army Nurse Corps	46,981	51,124

[1] Includes base pay and subsistence allowance.

[2] Excludes additional pay for duty subject to hostile fire.

[3] Quarters allowance without dependents. Quarters allowance is authorized if government quarters are unavailable.

SOURCE: Army Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General, 1982.

Table 3-5-5. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Navy Nurse Corps, October 1980, 1981, and 1982

	Annual salary[1,2]		
Rank	*1982*	*1981*	*1980*
Ensign	$17,047-18,393	$16,389-17,167	$14,336-15,470
Lieutenant (j.g)	19,801-26,119	19,039-24,471	16,654-21,410
Lieutenant	22,551-32,412	21,685-29,871	18,973-26,130
Lieutenant Commander	30,025-39,378	28,870-37,863	25,255-33,119
Commander[3]	34,996-46,452	33,651-44,664	29,441-39,075
Captain[4]	45,638-55,894	43,883-53,746	38,391-47,024
Rear Admiral[5]	61,950-63,483	59,568-61,040	52,114-53,403

[1] Depends on service credit and years in service.

[2] Includes base pay, subsistence and quarters allowance as authorized.

[3] Salary level reflects a minimum of 10 years service.

[4] Salary level reflects a minimum of 16 years service.

[5] Salary level reflects a minimum of 20 years service.

SOURCE: Navy Nurse Corps, Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, 1982.

Table 3-5-6. Salary Schedule for Nurses in the Air Force Nurse Corps, October 1980, 1981 and 1982

Rank	Position	Annual salary[1,2,3]					
		1982		*1981*		*1980*	
		Excluding quarters allowance	*Including quarters allowance*[4]	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[4]	*Excluding quarters allowance*	*Including quarters allowance*[4]
Second Lieutenant	Clinical nurse Mental health nurse Operating room nurse	$13,186	$17,046	$12,679	$16,389	$11,092	$14,340
First Lieutenant	Clinical nurse Mental health nurse Operating room nurse Flight nurse Certified nurse midwife OB/GYN nurse practitioner Pediatric nurse practitioner Nurse anesthetist	16,589	21,201	15,958	20,400	13,957	17,835
Captain	Clinical nurse Mental health nurse Operating room nurse Flight nurse Certified nurse midwife OB/GYN nurse practitioner Pediatric nurse practitioner Community health nurse Nurse anesthetist Environmental health nurse Clinical nurse specialist	23,036	28,167	22,151	27,085	19,379	23,696
Major	Clinical nurse Mental health nurse Operating room nurse Flight nurse Certified nurse midwife OB/GYN nurse practitioner Pediatric nurse practitioner Community health nurse Nurse anesthetist Environmental health nurse Clinical nurse specialist Nursing service administrator	27,662	33,337	28,094	33,551	23,270	28,045
Lieutenant Colonel	Clinical nurse Mental health nurse Operating room nurse Flight nurse Certified nurse midwife OB/GYN nurse practitioner Pediatric nurse practitioner Community health nurse Nurse anesthetist Environmental health nurse Clinical nurse specialist Nursing service administrator	34,762	40,990	33,426	39,415	29,243	34,482
Colonel	Mental health nurse Operating room nurse Flight nurse Certified nurse midwife OB/GYN nurse practitioner Pediatric nurse practitioner Community health nurse Nurse anesthetist Environmental health nurse Clinical nurse specialist Nursing service administrator	41,861	48,518	40,252	46,651	35,215	40,814
Brigadier General	Administrator	54,670	61,951	52,567	59,568	45,990	52,115

[1] Includes base pay and subsistence allowance (at approximate year of grade attainment).

[2] Excludes additional special pay for duty subject to hostile fire and for aeromedical evacuation duties.

[3] For individuals appointed in grades higher than Second Lieutenant, initial salaries will be lower than amount reflected for that grade.

[4] Quarters allowance without dependents. Quarters allowance is authorized if government quarters are unavailable.

SOURCE: Air Force Nurse Corps, Office of the Surgeon General, 1982.

Table 3-5-7. Salary Schedules[1] for Nurses Employed by Veterans Administration, October 1980-1982

Grade[2]	*Annual salary*[3]		
	October 1982	*October 1981*	*October 1980*
Junior	$14,901-19,374	$14,328-18,630	$13,672-17,776
Associate	17,431-22,660	16,761-21,792	15,993-20,790
Full	20,256-26,331	19,477-25,318	18,585-24,165
Intermediate	24,508-31,861	23,566-30,640	22,486-29,236
Senior	29,374-38,185	28,245-36,723	26,951-35,033
Chief	34,930-45,406	33,586-43,666	32,048-41,660
Assistant Director	41,277-53,661	[4]39,689-51,596	(5)
Director	[4]48,553-63,115	[4]46,685-60,689	(5)

[1] Excludes certain localities where a special higher entrance rate has been established.

[2] Initial appointment is usually made to one of these grades, depending on the nature and extent of one's education and professional experience. Generally the A.A. or diploma graduate enters at the junior grade; the B.S. graduate at the associate, full, intermediate, or senior grade.

[3] Salary deductions are made for retirement fund, Federal Group Life Insurance (optional) and Federal Employees Health Benefits (optional).

[4] Salary rates are limited by law to $50,112.50 in 1981, and $57,500 in 1982.

[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: Veterans Administration, *Veterans Administration Recruitment Bulletin*, December 15, 1980, November 16, 1981, and December 1982.

Table 3-5-8. Salary Schedules[1] for Nurse Anesthetists Employed by Veterans Administration, October 1980-1982

Grade	*Annual salary*[2]		
	October 1982	*October 1981*	*October 1980*
Full	$20,256-26,331	$19,477-25,318	$18,585-24,165
Intermediate	24,508-31,861	23,566-30,640	22,486-29,236
Senior	29,374-38,185	28,245-36,723	26,951-35,033
Chief	34,930-45,406	33,586-43,666	32,048-41,660

[1] Excludes certain localities where a special higher entrance rate has been established.

[2] Salary deductions are made for retirement fund, Federal Group Life Insurance (optional) and Federal Employees Health Benefits (optional).

SOURCE: Veterans Administration, *Veterans Administration Recruitment Bulletin*, December 15, 1980, November 16, 1981, and December 1982.

Table 3-5-9. Salary Schedules for Nurses Employed by the United States Postal Service, 1980-1982

Grade	*Position*	*Annual salary*[1]		
		July 1982	*July 1981*	*July 1980*
NPPN[2,3]	Staff nurse	$20,061-23,911	$18,646-22,496	$16,836-20,686
EAS-15[4]	Head nurse	22,170-28,914	20,979-27,523	[3]19,117-25,405

[1] Nurses also earn $165 uniform allowance in addition to basic salary.

[2] National Postal Professional Nurses Schedule.

[3] Salary schedule became effective the previous May.

[4] Executive and Administrative Salary Schedule, Grade 15.

SOURCE: U.S. Postal Service, Compensation Services Division, Office of Organizational Requirements, 1982.

Table 3-5-10. State Government Salary Ranges for Registered Nurses,[1] August 1, 1980

State	Salary range		State	Salary range	
	Minimum	*Maximum*		*Minimum*	*Maximum*
United States, average	**$12,885**	**$17,337**			
Alabama[2]	13,656	16,522	Missouri[4]	$11,988	$15,528
Alaska[2,3]	20,772	24,696	Montana[3]	13,570	17,936
Arizona[4]	14,133	17,229	Nebraska	11,798	16,554
Arkansas	10,426	15,158	Nevada[3,4]	13,425	18,396
California	17,000	20,400	New Hampshire[2,3]	11,497	13,731
Colorado	13,536	18,144	New Jersey	12,769	17,243
Connecticut[3]	13,636	16,534	New Mexico	11,712	19,500
Delaware	12,178	19,078	New York[4,5]	12,395	14,660
			North Carolina[3]	12,468	17,820
District of Columbia	13,925	18,101	North Dakota	11,160	16,464
Florida[2]	10,878	14,261	Ohio[3]	11,107	14,165
Georgia[2,3]	11,832	15,792	Oklahoma[3]	11,952	15,912
Hawaii[3]	12,504	15,456	Oregon	15,024	18,780
Idaho[3]	12,780	17,136	Pennsylvania	12,049	15,413
Illinois	12,648	16,296	Rhode Island[3]	13,406	15,399
Indiana	12,792	19,396	South Carolina	12,424	17,610
Iowa[4]	13,395	17,430	South Dakota	12,738	19,099
Kansas[3]	14,964	18,888	Tennessee	11,940	15,612
Kentucky	9,384	17,700	Texas[2,3]	12,612	15,888
Louisiana[4]	12,372	18,492	Utah	13,342	19,460
Maine	12,355	15,828	Vermont	9,646	15,288
Maryland[4]	13,455	17,646	Virginia	12,280	16,770
Massachusetts[4]	12,880	15,470	Washington[2]	12,384	14,364
Michigan[2,3]	14,783	18,144	West Virginia	11,436	18,516
Minnesota	14,244	18,564	Wisconsin	14,351	18,339
Mississippi	12,420	20,580	Wyoming[3]	14,712	22,824

[1] Beginning level classification for nursing work in a hospital or clinic; requirements are graduation from an accredited school of nursing and state licensure or certification. Some states permit the license to be acquired during the probationary period.

[2] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

[5] Minimum qualifications are significantly lower than those defined.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980*, p. 55.

Table 3-5-11. State Government Salary Ranges for Nursing Supervisors,[1] August 1, 1980

State	Salary range		State	Salary range	
	Minimum	*Maximum*		*Minimum*	*Maximum*
United States, average	**$15,246**	**$20,766**			
Alabama[2]	15,419	19,388	Missouri[4]	$14,856	$19,404
Alaska[2,3]	23,808	28,524	Montana[3]	16,232	21,413
Arizona	15,406	20,284	Nebraska	13,234	18,701
Arkansas	13,884	20,202	Nevada[3]	17,577	24,271
California	21,900	26,400	New Hampshire[2,3]	12,927	15,438
Colorado	17,280	23,148	New Jersey	15,521	20,958
Connecticut[3]	16,577	19,799	New Mexico	14,964	24,900
Delaware	14,544	22,726	New York	13,885	16,380
			North Carolina[3]	13,572	19,476
District of Columbia	17,035	22,147	North Dakota	13,548	20,016
Florida[2]	11,463	15,075	Ohio[3]	12,958	17,139
Georgia[3]	14,520	19,572	Oklahoma[3,4]	14,388	19,080
Hawaii[3]	16,860	21,024	Oregon	17,268	21,588
Idaho[3]	16,320	21,864	Pennsylvania	16,441	21,281
Illinois	14,916	21,924	Rhode Island[3]	14,928	17,451
Indiana	13,988	21,008	South Carolina	13,976	19,809
Iowa	14,747	18,928	South Dakota	13,850	20,924
Kansas[3]	17,856	22,980	Tennessee	15,036	19,200
Kentucky	12,576	23,712	Texas[2,3]	16,416	20,700
Louisiana[4]	13,248	19,380	Utah	18,520	27,019
Maine	13,353	17,264	Vermont	13,026	20,618
Maryland[4]	15,591	20,473	Virginia	13,420	18,340
Massachusetts[4]	13,557	16,387	Washington[2]	13,020	16,656
Michigan[2,3]	16,954	21,631	West Virginia	12,516	20,304
Minnesota	15,540	20,652	Wisconsin	16,942	23,221
Mississippi	14,940	25,080	Wyoming[3]	16,236	25,188

[1] Requirements for the classification of nursing supervisor are graduation from an accredited school of nursing and considerable professional experience. A bachelor's degree in nursing may be required and may usually substitute for part of the professional experience requirement. State licensure or certification is required.

[2] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980*, p. 56.

Table 3-5-12. State Government Salary Ranges for Nurse Consultants,[1] August 1, 1980

State	Salary range	
	Minimum	*Maximum*
United States, average	**$17,713**	**$24,373**
Alabama[2]	...	...
Alaska[2]	...	...
Arizona[2]	...	...
Arkansas	13,884	20,202
California	25,200	30,400
Colorado	20,004	26,784
Connecticut[3]	20,578	25,001
Delaware	15,900	24,810
District of Columbia	24,703	32,110
Florida[4]	16,265	21,882
Georgia[3]	17,190	23,322
Hawaii[3]	16,860	21,024
Idaho[3]	17,988	24,108
Illinois	14,712	19,188
Indiana[2]	...	...
Iowa	17,430	22,568
Kansas[3]	21,924	28,224
Kentucky	13,860	26,124
Louisiana[5]	14,400	22,620
Maine[2]	...	...
Maryland[5]	18,085	23,760
Massachusetts[2]	...	...
Michigan[3,4]	19,627	24,554
Minnesota	16,656	22,200
Mississippi	18,120	30,480
Missouri[5]	$19,404	$25,452
Montana[2]	...	...
Nebraska	15,788	22,409
Nevada[2]	...	...
New Hampshire[3]	14,979	18,375
New Jersey[2]	...	...
New Mexico	17,700	30,240
New York[2]	...	...
North Carolina[3]	...	...
North Dakota	14,940	22,068
Ohio[2]	...	...
Oklahoma[2]	...	...
Oregon	17,916	22,848
Pennsylvania	17,526	22,807
Rhode Island[3]	16,094	18,956
South Carolina	18,392	26,068
South Dakota[2]	...	...
Tennessee	17,292	21,828
Texas[3,4]	20,700	26,028
Utah	20,545	29,983
Vermont	12,246	19,344
Virginia	17,540	23,950
Washington[4]	15,852	20,304
West Virginia[5]	16,464	26,904
Wisconsin	19,312	24,920
Wyoming[3]	19,308	29,952

[1] The classification of nurse consultant usually requires a bachelor's degree in nursing, state licensure or certification, and extensive experience both as a practitioner and supervisor. A master's degree in nursing may be required.

[2] No comparable class within scope of definition.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[5] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980*, p. 57.

Table 3-5-13. State Government Salary Ranges for Directors of Nursing,[1] August 1, 1980

State	Salary range		State	Salary range	
	Minimum	Maximum		Minimum	Maximum
United States, average	**$20,394**	**$27,896**			
Alabama[2]	17,155	21,810	Missouri[4]	$21,216	$27,876
Alaska[2,3]	34,812	41,556	Montana[3]	21,026	27,668
Arizona	21,078	28,644	Nebraska	17,796	25,364
Arkansas	18,642	27,144	Nevada[3]	19,251	26,639
California	24,050	29,000	New Hampshire[2,3]	19,060	23,400
Colorado	24,972	33,456	New Jersey	21,843	29,491
Connecticut[2,3]	23,338	28,649	New Mexico	18,576	31,752
Delaware	18,846	29,792	New York	23,727	28,577
			North Carolina[3]	17,820	25,908
District of Columbia	34,713	45,126	North Dakota	21,024	31,014
Florida[2]	18,332	24,847	Ohio[3]	15,579	20,717
Georgia[3]	18,756	25,458	Oklahoma[3]	19,080	25,416
Hawaii[3]	20,112	25,164	Oregon	20,784	26,580
Idaho[3]	20,820	27,900	Pennsylvania	21,809	28,069
Illinois	22,320	33,312	Rhode Island[3]	18,956	21,510
Indiana	20,150	30,134	South Carolina	17,004	24,101
Iowa	19,677	26,000	South Dakota	17,805	27,501
Kansas[3]	21,924	28,224	Tennessee	18,564	23,256
Kentucky	15,288	28,788	Texas[2,3]	23,592	29,688
Louisiana[4]	16,752	24,912	Utah	20,545	29,983
Maine	18,012	23,899	Vermont	15,288	24,726
Maryland[4]	20,993	27,574	Virginia[6]	...	...
Massachusetts	18,192	22,479	Washington[2]	21,324	27,300
Michigan[2,3]	22,049	28,438	West Virginia	13,704	22,296
Minnesota	19,648	26,330	Wisconsin	23,690	32,942
Mississippi[5]	18,120	30,480	Wyoming[3]	21,864	33,924

[1] The classification of director of nursing usually requires a bachelor's degree in nursing and extensive experience in a responsible supervisory position. A master's degree in nursing may be required or may be substituted for part of the professional experience requirement. State licensure or certification is required.

[2] Special conditions may affect salary range.

[3] Longevity payments are authorized but not included in the range reported.

[4] Appointments are frequently made above the minimum of the range.

[5] Minimum qualifications are significantly lower than those defined.

[6] No comparable class within scope of definition.

SOURCE: U.S. Office of Personnel Management, Intergovernmental Personnel Programs Division, *State Salary Survey, August 1, 1980,* p. 58.

Chapter 4, Section 1

DISTRIBUTION OF LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES

According to an annual study of nursing personnel in hospitals conducted by the American Hospital Association (AHA), there were 306,930 licensed practical nurses working in hospitals in 1981. From state to state, the number of licensed practical nurses working in hospitals ranged from 418 in Alaska to 26,111 in California. Regionally, the South Atlantic and the East North Central regions had the highest proportion of licensed practical nurses employed in hospitals (16.3 percent and 18.6 percent), while the New England and the Mountain regions had the lowest proportion (6.1 percent and 4.0 percent). Compared to registered nurses in hospitals, the licensed practical nurses had the smaller proportion employed on a part-time basis, just over 27 percent. In 1981, 276,339 of the 306,930 licensed practical nurses in hospitals were employed in nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals. Similar information on ancillary nursing personnel is presented in the next section in this chapter. Data on full-time equivalent licensed practical nurse positions in hospitals appear in tables in Chapter 1, Section 4.

This same AHA survey collected information on budgeted vacant positions in hospitals as of September 30. Vacancy data are presented for community hospitals only, since they are the largest and most homogeneous group of U.S. hospitals. More than three-fifths (61.5 percent) of responding community hospitals reported there were no vacancies for licensed practical nurses, while 21.4 percent reported 0.1 to 9.9 vacancies per 100 positions and 17.1 percent reported 10 or more vacancies per 100 positions in 1981. The 1981 study showed that the average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions) had declined from 6.0 in 1980 to 4.7 in 1981. Generally, the vacancy rates for L.P.N.'s were higher in 1981 among the larger hospitals: 400-499 beds, 5.8; 500 and over beds, 6.4. Among the three classifications of hospitals, the vacancy rates in 1981 were relatively equal (4.7 for nongovernment not-for-profit, 4.9 for state and local government, and 4.0 for investor-owned). Vacancy rates by regions showed that the West North Central hospitals recorded the lowest rate of vacancies per 100 positions (3.4) while the West South Central hospitals recorded the highest (6.9).

The 1978 Master Facility Inventory conducted by the National Center for Health Statistics estimated that 85,522 licensed practical nurses were employed in nursing homes. Of this estimated figure, 68.7 percent were working on a full-time basis and 31.3 percent on a part-time basis. There were 1,348,794 beds in these nursing homes yielding a ratio of 63.4 licensed practical nurses per 1,000 beds. The nurse-to-1,000-bed ratio by state ranged from 25.3 in Alaska to 98.3 in Alabama. The largest proportion of employed licensed practical nurses was located in the Southern region (30.1 percent), while the smallest proportion was located in the Western region (14.6 percent).

According to the 1979 survey of nurses in community health conducted by the Division of Nursing of the Department of Health and Human Services, 7,014 licensed practical nurses were employed in community health work. This represents a dramatic increase of 72.4 percent from 1974. Of the total number of licensed practical nurses, about 70 percent were employed full time, and about 30 percent were employed part time. State-by-state comparisons showed that the number of licensed practical nurses employed in community health work in state and local agencies ranged from two in Alaska, Maine, and Wyoming to 641 in Texas.

The Survey and Reports Branch of the Division of Biometry and Epidemiology reported there were 1,376 practical nurse positions in federally funded community mental health centers in 1979. This figure represents a 335 net loss in positions since 1978. A majority of the positions (81.9 percent) were on a full-time basis, 15.2 percent on a part-time basis, while 2.3 percent were trainees and 0.7 percent were volunteers. The total number of licensed practical nurse positions were converted into 1,224 full-time equivalent positions, reflecting an average 2.0 licensed practical nurse positions per community mental health center in 1979.

The Division of Biometry and Epidemiology reported information on licensed practical nurse positions in mental health facilities including federally funded community mental health centers. Of the 17,611 positions as of January 1978, 88.5 percent were designated as full time, 9.1 percent were part time and 2.4 percent were trainees. State and county mental hospitals and nonfederal inpatient psychiatric services continued to account for the majority of these positions, 47.9 percent and 21.6 percent, respectively.

According to the annual survey of newly licensed practical nurses conducted by the National League for Nursing, 88.8 percent were employed in nursing six months after licensure, 2.1 percent were employed in another field, 3.9 percent were still looking for employment and 5.2 percent were not seeking employment.

Table 4-1-1. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] 1981

State	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	**306,930**	**223,671**	**83,259**
Alabama	7,221	6,251	970
Alaska	418	262	156
Arizona	2,702	2,012	690
Arkansas	4,726	3,882	844
California	26,111	18,090	8,021
Colorado	2,858	1,851	1,007
Connecticut	3,418	2,041	1,377
Delaware	757	576	181
District of Columbia	1,408	1,240	168
Florida	13,260	10,467	2,793
Georgia	8,335	7,017	1,318
Hawaii	1,107	982	125
Idaho	1,284	811	473
Illinois	12,390	9,113	3,277
Indiana	6,061	4,029	2,032
Iowa	4,283	2,674	1,609
Kansas	3,539	2,538	1,001
Kentucky	4,259	3,350	909
Louisiana	6,104	4,917	1,187
Maine	1,776	1,052	724
Maryland	4,056	3,045	1,011
Massachusetts	9,874	5,771	4,103
Michigan	14,478	9,250	5,228
Minnesota	6,792	3,122	3,670
Mississippi	4,315	3,613	702
Missouri	7,572	5,690	1,882
Montana	702	702	...
Nebraska	2,512	1,546	966
Nevada	820	658	162
New Hampshire	1,117	626	491
New Jersey	8,782	6,492	2,290
New Mexico	1,629	1,261	368
New York	19,929	15,459	4,470
North Carolina	6,987	5,684	1,303
North Dakota	1,535	886	649
Ohio	17,677	11,998	5,679
Oklahoma	4,879	3,783	1,096
Oregon	2,108	1,273	835
Pennsylvania	16,713	12,710	4,003
Rhode Island	1,526	787	739
South Carolina	4,018	3,366	652
South Dakota	1,208	808	400
Tennessee	7,890	6,514	1,376
Texas	22,286	18,577	3,709
Utah	1,690	828	862
Vermont	943	562	381
Virginia	7,755	5,998	1,757
Washington	4,853	3,140	1,713
West Virginia	3,350	2,778	572
Wisconsin	6,464	3,267	3,197
Wyoming	453	322	131

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 4-1-2. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Region,[2] 1981

Region	Number of hospitals	Number of licensed practical nurses		
		Total	Full-time	Part-time
United States, total	**7,091**	**306,930**	**223,671**	**83,259**
New England	377	18,654	10,839	7,815
Middle Atlantic	795	45,424	34,661	10,763
South Atlantic	1,060	49,926	40,171	9,755
East North Central	1,083	57,070	37,657	19,413
East South Central	571	23,685	19,728	3,957
West North Central	906	27,441	17,264	10,177
West South Central	975	37,995	31,159	6,836
Mountain	462	12,138	8,445	3,693
Pacific	862	34,597	23,747	10,850

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.
[2] For states in each region, see Table 1-4-3.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 4-1-3. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Hospitals,[1] by Classification, 1981

Classification	Total hospitals			Number of licensed practical nurses		
	Number	Beds	Average daily census	Total	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**7,091**	**1,380,728**	**1,076,031**	**306,930**	**223,671**	**83,259**
Federal	**349**	**115,629**	**91,358**	**12,439**	**12,089**	**350**
Nonfederal	**6,742**	**1,265,099**	**984,673**	**294,491**	**211,582**	**82,909**
Psychiatric	610	213,803	183,470	13,534	12,782	752
Tuberculosis	11	1,550	1,031	273	247	26
Long-term general and other special	157	37,137	31,912	4,345	3,501	844
Short-term general and other special	5,964	1,012,609	768,260	276,339	195,052	81,287

[1] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 4-1-4. Frequency Distribution of Community Hospital Vacancy Rates for Licensed Practical Nurses, 1980-1981

Vacancy rate (per 100 positions)	*Percent of hospitals responding*	
	1981	*1980*
Total	**100.0**	**100.0**
0.0	61.5	53.8
0.1-9.9	21.4	24.2
10.0-19.9	11.2	13.1
20.0-29.9	3.4	5.7
30.0 and over	2.5	3.2

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 4-1-5. Average Vacancy Rate of Licensed Practical Nurses in Community Hospitals by Bed Size, 1980-1981

Hospital bed size	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)*		
	1981	*1980*	*Percent change*
Total	**4.7**	**6.0**	**-21.7**
6-99 beds	4.2	5.4	-22.2
100-199	4.2	6.0	-30.0
200-299	5.7	6.5	-12.3
300-399	4.8	6.2	-22.6
400-499	5.8	6.5	-10.8
500 and over	6.4	7.2	-11.1

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 4-1-6. Average Vacancy Rate of Licensed Practical Nurses in Community Hospitals by Hospital Control, 1980-1981

Hospital control	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)*		
	1981	*1980*	*Percent change*
Total	**4.7**	**6.0**	**−21.7**
Nongovernment not-for-profit	4.7	5.8	−19.0
State and local government	4.9	6.4	−23.4
Investor-owned	4.0	6.2	−35.5

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 4-1-7. Average Vacancy Rate of Licensed Practical Nurses in Community Hospitals by Region,[1] 1980-1981

Region	*Average rate of vacancies per hospital (per 100 positions)*		
	1981	*1980*	*Percent change*
Total	**4.7**	**6.0**	**−21.7**
New England	5.1	6.3	−19.0
Middle Atlantic	3.7	4.4	−15.9
South Atlantic	5.2	6.8	−23.5
East North Central	4.2	4.8	−12.5
East South Central	4.2	5.2	−19.2
West North Central	3.4	4.2	−19.0
West South Central	6.9	7.8	−11.5
Mountain	4.1	6.5	−36.9
Pacific	5.9	7.2	−18.1

[1] For states in each region, see Table 1-4-3.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals," and previous year.

Table 4-1-8. Distribution of Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Nursing Homes, by Region and State, 1978

Region and state	Number of beds	Licensed practical nurses				
			Full-time		Part-time	
		Total	Number	Number per 1,000 beds	Number	Number per 1,000 beds
Total	**1,348,794**	**85,522**	**58,785**	**43.6**	**26,737**	**19.8**
New England	**101,642**	**7,347**	**3,584**	**35.3**	**3,763**	**37.0**
Connecticut	20,189	1,220	667	33.0	553	27.4
Maine	10,733	717	356	33.2	361	33.6
Massachusetts	51,175	4,070	1,840	36.0	2,230	43.6
New Hampshire	6,583	476	268	40.7	208	31.6
Rhode Island	7,981	514	238	29.8	276	34.6
Vermont	4,981	350	215	43.2	135	27.1
Middle Atlantic	**221,939**	**16,177**	**11,599**	**52.3**	**4,578**	**20.6**
New Jersey	37,528	2,126	1,375	36.6	751	20.0
New York[1]	104,523	7,940	5,590	53.5	2,350	22.5
Pennsylvania	79,888	6,111	4,634	58.0	1,477	18.5
South Atlantic	**150,007**	**9,849**	**7,411**	**49.4**	**2,438**	**16.3**
Delaware	2,484	175	101	40.7	74	29.8
District of Columbia[1]	2,873	152	117	40.7	35	12.2
Florida	34,422	2,174	1,631	47.4	543	15.8
Georgia	29,768	2,431	2,019	67.8	412	13.8
Maryland	19,322	1,086	791	40.9	295	15.3
North Carolina[1]	24,614	1,343	941	38.2	402	16.3
South Carolina	9,427	621	466	49.4	155	16.4
Virginia	21,008	1,423	993	47.3	430	20.5
West Virginia	6,089	444	352	57.8	92	15.1
East North Central	**265,880**	**15,174**	**9,565**	**36.0**	**5,609**	**21.1**
Illinois	61,487	2,930	2,114	34.4	816	13.3
Indiana	41,010	1,349	1,013	24.7	336	8.2
Michigan	60,238	3,474	2,055	34.1	1,419	23.6
Ohio	52,007	4,092	2,889	55.6	1,203	23.1
Wisconsin	51,138	3,329	1,494	29.2	1,835	35.9
East South Central	**65,420**	**5,173**	**4,016**	**61.4**	**1,157**	**17.7**
Alabama	19,246	1,891	1,457	75.7	434	22.6
Kentucky	17,551	915	732	41.7	183	10.4
Mississippi	10,162	751	591	58.2	160	15.7
Tennessee	18,461	1,616	1,236	67.0	380	20.6
West North Central	**169,003**	**8,604**	**5,335**	**31.6**	**3,269**	**19.3**
Iowa	33,910	1,912	1,315	38.8	597	17.6
Kansas	19,842	710	528	26.6	182	9.2
Minnesota	44,350	2,782	1,302	29.4	1,480	33.4
Missouri	40,588	1,751	1,253	30.9	498	12.3
Nebraska	16,586	665	432	26.0	233	14.0
North Dakota	5,080	421	288	56.7	133	26.2
South Dakota	8,647	363	217	25.1	146	16.9
West South Central	**140,243**	**10,687**	**8,512**	**60.7**	**2,175**	**15.5**
Arkansas	16,561	1,197	993	60.0	204	12.3
Louisiana	13,885	1,097	876	63.1	221	15.9
Oklahoma	17,223	870	711	41.3	159	9.2
Texas	92,574	7,532	5,932	64.1	1,591	17.2
Mountain	**45,446**	**2,911**	**1,987**	**43.7**	**924**	**20.3**
Arizona	6,823	420	326	47.8	94	13.8
Colorado	19,228	1,075	640	33.3	435	22.6
Idaho	4,381	318	212	48.4	106	24.2
Montana	4,320	306	208	48.1	98	22.7
Nevada	1,686	105	67	39.7	38	22.5
New Mexico	2,640	223	181	68.6	42	15.9
Utah	4,386	352	267	60.9	85	19.4
Wyoming	1,982	112	86	43.4	26	13.1
Pacific	**189,214**	**9,600**	**6,776**	**35.8**	**2,824**	**14.9**
Alaska	1,108	28	25	22.6	3	2.7
California[1]	138,219	7,441	5,206	37.7	2,235	16.2
Hawaii	3,315	287	232	70.0	55	16.6
Oregon	11,663	521	355	30.4	166	14.2
Washington	34,909	1,323	958	27.4	365	10.5

[1] 1976 data are shown because of the low response rate to the 1978 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, National Center for Health Statistics, Division of Health Care Statistics, 1978 Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1982.

Table 4-1-9. Licensed Practical Nurses Employed in Nursing Homes, by Type of Ownership, Bed Size, and Region,[1] 1978

Type of ownership and bed size[2]	*Total*[3]		*Region*							
			Northeast		*South*		*North Central*		*West*	
	Full-time	*Part-time*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**58,785**	**26,737**	**15,183**	**8,341**	**19,939**	**5,770**	**14,900**	**8,878**	**8,763**	**3,748**
Less than 25 beds	1,442	978	385	354	294	173	363	230	400	221
25-49 beds	5,087	3,346	1,395	1,259	1,401	597	1,291	931	1,000	559
50-99 beds	16,687	8,517	2,472	1,896	6,071	2,060	4,477	2,863	3,667	1,698
100 or more beds	35,569	13,896	10,931	4,832	12,173	2,940	8,769	4,854	3,696	1,270
Government	**9,291**	**2,101**	**3,822**	**520**	**2,149**	**318**	**2,779**	**1,145**	**541**	**118**
Less than 25 beds	116	69	6	1	42	7	26	28	42	33
25-49 beds	565	235	56	11	296	89	110	87	103	48
50-99 beds	1,266	524	262	50	410	100	504	358	90	16
100 or more beds	7,344	1,273	3,498	458	1,401	122	2,139	672	306	21
Church and other nonprofit	**12,444**	**6,445**	**4,261**	**2,083**	**2,929**	**1,102**	**3,839**	**2,690**	**1,415**	**570**
Less than 25 beds	379	253	94	86	81	30	87	79	117	58
25-49 beds	1,358	886	511	316	263	148	365	305	219	117
50-99 beds	3,382	1,986	822	491	795	328	1,333	979	432	188
100 or more beds	7,325	3,320	2,834	1,190	1,790	596	2,054	1,327	647	207
Proprietary	**37,050**	**18,191**	**7,100**	**5,738**	**14,861**	**4,350**	**8,282**	**5,043**	**6,807**	**3,060**
Less than 25 beds	947	656	285	267	171	136	250	123	241	130
25-49 beds	3,164	2,225	828	932	842	360	816	539	678	394
50-99 beds	12,039	6,007	1,388	1,355	4,866	1,632	2,640	1,526	3,145	1,494
100 or more beds	20,900	9,303	4,599	3,184	8,982	2,222	4,576	2,855	2,743	1,042

[1] The states included in each region are: *Northeast*—Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and Vermont; *South*—Alabama, Arkansas, Delaware, District of Columbia, Florida, Georgia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, North Carolina, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, and West Virginia; *North Central*—Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota, and Wisconsin; *West*—Alaska, Arizona, California, Colorado, Hawaii, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, New Mexico, Oregon, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming.

[2] Does not include nursing homes with less than three beds.

[3] Includes 1976 data for four states (see Table 4-1-8) because of the low response rate to the 1978 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, National Center for Health Statistics, Division of Health Care Statistics, 1978 Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1982.

Table 4-1-10. Distribution[1] of Agencies and Licensed Practical Nurses Employed for Community Health Work, January 1979

Type of agency	*Total agencies*	*Number of licensed practical nurses*		
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**13,753**	**7,014**	**4,894**	**2,120**
National/federal agency	8	108	[2]108	...
University	287	...	...	...
State agency	214	161	158	3
Local agency	13,244	6,745	4,628	2,117
Official	2,916	2,349	2,131	218
Health department	2,532	1,925	1,716	209
Other official	384	424	415	9
Organized categorical program	681	631	512	119
Mental health	273	246	224	22
Neighborhood health center	236	238	197	41
Other categorical	172	147	91	56
Combination	52	113	106	7
Non-official	649	721	584	137
Visiting nurse association	617	716	579	137
Other non-official	32	5	5	...
Organized home health	1,290	2,538	908	1,630
Hospital based program	452	174	137	37
Other home health	838	2,364	771	1,593
Board of education	7,656	393	387	6

[1] Includes Guam, Puerto Rico, and Virgin Islands.

[2] Includes part-time licensed practical nurses.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979.* Prepublication data.

Table 4-1-11. Number of Licensed Practical Nurses Employed for Community Health Work in State and Local Agencies, by State, January 1979

State or area	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
Total	**6,906**	**4,786**	**2,120**
United States, total	**6,436**	**4,318**	**2,118**
Alabama	84	43	41
Alaska	2	2	...
Arizona	102	90	12
Arkansas	98	97	1
California	323	294	29
Colorado	53	47	6
Connecticut	593	35	558
Delaware	76	13	63
District of Columbia	79	77	2
Florida	197	126	71
Georgia	220	188	32
Hawaii	87	86	1
Idaho	22	17	5
Illinois	214	203	11
Indiana	132	81	51
Iowa	28	17	11
Kansas	49	34	15
Kentucky	147	133	14
Louisiana	138	119	19
Maine	2	2	...
Maryland	73	50	23
Massachusetts	133	118	15
Michigan	128	108	20
Minnesota	273	86	187
Mississippi	55	42	13
Missouri	265	181	84
Montana	12	10	2
Nebraska	20	12	8
Nevada	46	22	24
New Hampshire	11	5	6
New Jersey	58	54	4
New Mexico	48	45	3
New York	117	104	13
North Carolina	137	133	4
North Dakota	7	4	3
Ohio	291	222	69
Oklahoma	71	50	21
Oregon	73	28	45
Pennsylvania	179	151	28
Rhode Island	27	19	8
South Carolina	96	91	5
South Dakota	17	5	12
Tennessee	283	214	69
Texas	641	603	38
Utah	154	33	121
Vermont	24	12	12
Virginia	260	68	192
Washington	47	33	14
West Virginia	53	40	13
Wisconsin	189	71	118
Wyoming	2	...	2
Outlying areas, total	**470**	**468**	2
Guam	7	7	...
Puerto Rico	452	450	2
Virgin Islands	11	11	...

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources and Services Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Nursing, *Survey of Community Health Nursing, 1979*. Prepublication data.

Table 4-1-12. Estimated Number of Licensed Practical Nurse Positions[1] in Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers, 1973-1979

Year	Licensed practical nurse positions		
	Total	Full-time equivalent	Average FTE per CMHC
1979	1,376	1,224	2.0
1978	1,711	1,470	2.6
1977	1,560	1,384	2.5
1976	1,421	1,288	2.4
1975	1,370	1,231	2.8
1974	1,524	1,366	3.4
1973	1,048	1,038	3.2

[1] Table revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 4-1-13. Estimated Number of Licensed Practical Nurse Positions in Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers, by Employment Status and Number of Years Facility has been in Operation, February 1977 and 1979

Number of years in operation	Total	Employment status			
		Full-time	Part-time	Trainee	Volunteer
1979[1]	**1,376**	**1,127**	**209**	**31**	**9**
1977[2,3]	**1,560**	**1,281**	**188**	**86**	**5**
1-2 years	196	158	17	21	...
3-5	438	355	68	12	3
6-7	365	332	33	...	...
8 years or more	568	441	71	54	2

[1] Breakdown by years in operation not available.

[2] Revised.

[3] Detail may not add to totals due to imputations for unknowns within years in operation.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch, *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1976-77*, May 1978, pp. 8-11; *Provisional Data on Federally Funded Community Mental Health Centers 1978-1979*, September 1981, p. 5.

Table 4-1-14. Estimated Number of Positions for Licensed Practical Nurses in Mental Health Facilities in the United States, January 1978

Type of facility	*Number of facilities*	*Estimated number of licensed practical nurse positions*			
		Total	*Full-time*	*Part-time*	*Trainee*
Total	**3,738**	**17,611**	**15,580**	**1,609**	**422**
Psychiatric hospitals	**485**	**9,785**	**9,242**	**411**	**132**
State and county mental hospitals	297	8,435	8,245	92	98
Private mental hospitals	188	1,350	997	319	34
VA psychiatric services	**131**	**1,813**	**1,620**	**147**	**46**
Non-federal general hospital psychiatric service (total hospitals)	**923**[1]	**3,842**	**2,997**	**760**	**85**
Inpatient psychiatric service	843	3,806	2,965	756	85
Outpatient psychiatric service	299	36	32	4	...
Residential treatment centers for emotionally disturbed children	**370**	**151**	**117**	**34**	**...**
Freestanding outpatient clinics[2]	**1,165**	**158**	**136**	**22**	**...**
Federally funded community mental health centers	**563**	**1,711**	**1,331**	**221**	**159**
Other	**101**	**151**	**137**	**14**	**...**
Freestanding day/night facilities	61	5	5	...	...
Other multi-service facilities	40	146	132	14	...

[1] Unduplicated count of facilities.

[2] Includes five VA outpatient clinics.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Institute of Mental Health, Division of Biometry and Epidemiology, Survey and Reports Branch. Unpublished data, 1982.

Table 4-1-15. Employment Status of Newly Licensed Practical Nurses, Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1980

State	Total number	*Employment status*			
			Not employed in nursing		
		Employed in nursing	*Employed in other field*	*Looking for work*	*Not looking for work*
		Percent	*Percent*	*Percent*	*Percent*
Total	**26,807**	**88.8**	**2.1**	**3.9**	**5.2**
Alabama	705	89.6	1.6	4.1	4.7
Alaska	29	72.4	10.4	6.9	10.3
Arizona	294	87.4	2.7	4.8	5.1
Arkansas	548	91.1	1.8	2.5	4.6
California[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	258	93.8	1.2	2.7	2.3
Delaware	59	84.7	3.4	3.4	8.5
District of Columbia	27	100.0	...	...	...
Florida[2]	796	88.7	2.0	3.6	5.7
Georgia	739	87.7	1.5	4.5	6.3
Hawaii	118	84.7	1.7	9.3	4.3
Idaho	124	89.5	2.4	2.4	5.7
Illinois	1,239	89.9	1.4	3.3	5.4
Indiana	571	93.9	1.2	2.3	2.6
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	372	90.0	2.7	2.7	4.6
Kentucky	412	90.3	0.2	4.4	5.1
Louisiana	687	90.8	1.2	2.9	5.1
Maine	221	91.0	1.8	2.7	4.5
Maryland	280	90.4	0.3	5.4	3.9
Massachusetts	656	95.3	1.4	1.5	1.8
Michigan	1,183	92.9	0.9	3.2	3.0
Minnesota[2]	613	92.2	2.1	1.6	4.1
Mississippi	364	92.3	0.8	2.2	4.7
Missouri	649	93.5	0.9	2.5	3.1
Montana	101	82.2	2.0	5.9	9.9
Nebraska	256	91.0	2.0	1.9	5.1
Nevada	59	93.2	...	1.7	5.1
New Hampshire	100	95.0	...	2.0	3.0
New Jersey	1,213	87.9	2.0	4.8	5.3
New Mexico	173	76.9	6.4	4.6	12.1
New York	3,470	79.8	4.7	7.9	7.6
North Carolina	679	80.4	3.5	6.9	9.2
North Dakota	126	92.8	...	4.0	3.2
Ohio	1,322	[illegible]	1.2	2.6	2.6
Oklahoma	409	86.8	2.4	4.4	6.4
Oregon	307	82.1	2.6	3.9	11.4
Pennsylvania	1,728	91.2	1.7	3.2	3.9
Rhode Island	72	98.6	...	...	1.4
South Carolina	381	91.3	1.4	3.9	3.4
South Dakota	159	88.7	1.2	4.4	5.7
Tennessee	618	92.4	1.3	2.6	3.7
Texas	2,063	89.2	1.8	2.8	6.2
Utah	357	89.9	1.4	3.6	5.1
Vermont	74	85.1	2.7	6.8	5.4
Virginia	624	91.8	1.5	2.7	4.0
Washington	528	84.1	3.4	4.2	8.3
West Virginia	290	89.3	1.4	2.8	6.5
Wisconsin	706	94.9	1.1	1.7	2.3
Wyoming	48	81.2	4.2	12.5	2.1

[1] Did not participate in survey.

[2] Does not include LPNs newly licensed in April.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1981*, p. 176.

Table 4-1-16. Employment Status of Newly Licensed Practical Nurses, Six Months After Licensure, by State of Residence, 1979

State	Total number	Employment status			
		Employed in nursing	Not employed in nursing		
			Employed in other field	Looking for work	Not looking for work
		Percent	Percent	Percent	Percent
Total	**28,412**	**88.4**	**2.2**	**3.8**	**5.6**
Alabama	686	89.2	1.9	3.2	5.7
Alaska	18	72.2	16.7	...	11.1
Arizona	318	81.4	4.2	5.3	9.1
Arkansas	497	88.3	1.4	2.9	7.4
California[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Connecticut	310	94.2	0.3	1.3	4.2
Delaware	52	88.5	1.9	5.8	3.8
District of Columbia	26	92.3	3.9	...	3.8
Florida	1,520	90.5	1.6	2.6	5.3
Georgia	755	90.3	2.0	3.2	4.5
Hawaii	119	87.4	2.5	2.5	7.6
Idaho	127	93.7	0.8	2.4	3.1
Illinois	1,290	90.5	1.7	3.0	4.8
Indiana	584	91.4	1.7	2.8	4.1
Iowa[1]	...	...	...	...	...
Kansas	361	86.4	2.5	3.1	8.0
Kentucky	368	90.2	0.3	2.7	6.8
Louisiana	666	90.2	1.0	4.1	4.7
Maine	244	88.9	1.2	3.3	6.6
Maryland	298	91.3	1.0	4.4	3.3
Massachusetts	781	93.7	1.5	1.7	3.1
Michigan	1,175	92.8	1.6	1.9	3.7
Minnesota	829	90.8	1.8	2.2	5.2
Mississippi	390	93.1	1.0	3.1	2.8
Missouri	672	92.1	0.9	1.9	5.1
Montana	105	86.7	1.9	7.6	3.8
Nebraska	236	90.7	2.1	3.8	3.4
Nevada	79	87.3	1.3	2.5	8.9
New Hampshire	104	94.2	...	2.0	3.8
New Jersey	1,255	88.9	2.6	4.1	4.4
New Mexico	217	78.3	1.9	6.0	13.8
New York	3,088	78.4	4.9	8.7	8.0
North Carolina	742	81.4	3.2	6.0	9.4
North Dakota	189	87.3	1.1	4.2	7.4
Ohio	1,434	93.8	0.8	2.2	3.2
Oklahoma	473	87.1	1.3	4.0	7.6
Oregon	229	83.8	0.9	3.9	10.4
Pennsylvania	2,066	90.4	1.5	3.6	4.5
Rhode Island	75	94.7	2.7	1.3	1.3
South Carolina	351	91.2	1.4	4.0	3.4
South Dakota	169	88.2	4.1	3.6	4.1
Tennessee	678	90.4	1.3	3.3	5.0
Texas	2,189	87.8	2.2	3.1	6.9
Utah	325	84.6	3.4	5.5	6.5
Vermont	88	84.1	6.8	2.3	6.8
Virginia	634	89.7	3.4	3.0	3.9
Washington	512	81.3	3.1	4.1	11.5
West Virginia	278	91.4	0.7	3.9	4.0
Wisconsin	763	93.3	2.1	1.3	3.3
Wyoming	47	74.5	6.4	8.5	10.6

[1] Did not participate in survey.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1980*, p. 168.

Chapter 4, Section 2

DISTRIBUTION OF OTHER ALLIED NURSING PERSONNEL

The 1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals conducted by the American Hospital Association provided statistical data on nurses' aides, orderlies, attendants, operating room technicians, and other ancillary personnel in hospitals. Survey results showed that there were 433,923 ancillary personnel in United States hospitals in 1981. Of these, 341,020 or 78.6 percent were working on a full-time basis and 92,903 or 21.4 percent were working on a part-time basis. Hospitals in the East North Central and Middle Atlantic states showed the greatest proportions (19.2 percent and 18.0 percent) of ancillary personnel and the New England and Mountain states reported the lowest proportions (6.2 percent and 3.2 percent). Three quarters (75.3 percent) of the ancillary personnel were employed in nonfederal short-term general and other special hospitals.

Table 4-2-1. Ancillary Personnel[1] Employed in Hospitals,[2] 1981

State	*Total*	*Full-time*	*Part-time*
United States, total	**433,923**	**341,020**	**92,903**
Alabama	6,729	5,618	1,111
Alaska	569	475	94
Arizona	3,651	2,858	793
Arkansas	4,297	3,426	871
California	31,392	22,768	8,624
Colorado	4,104	3,002	1,102
Connecticut	6,378	4,977	1,401
Delaware	962	829	133
District of Columbia	3,257	3,001	256
Florida	17,827	15,009	2,818
Georgia	12,295	10,246	2,049
Hawaii	1,113	1,005	108
Idaho	762	505	257
Illinois	24,475	18,576	5,899
Indiana	11,992	8,903	3,089
Iowa	6,334	4,239	2,095
Kansas	6,950	5,157	1,793
Kentucky	6,972	5,492	1,480
Louisiana	10,065	8,725	1,340
Maine	2,066	1,447	619
Maryland	10,223	8,261	1,962
Massachusetts	14,696	10,680	4,016
Michigan	17,192	12,667	4,525
Minnesota	6,934	3,529	3,405
Mississippi	6,217	5,393	824
Missouri	13,608	9,925	3,683
Montana	171	167	4
Nebraska	2,911	1,972	939
Nevada	1,206	1,042	164
New Hampshire	887	563	324
New Jersey	11,860	9,588	2,272
New Mexico	1,725	1,355	370
New York	42,078	37,395	4,683
North Carolina	11,527	9,735	1,792
North Dakota	1,909	1,219	690
Ohio	20,609	14,941	5,668
Oklahoma	6,839	5,646	1,193
Oregon	2,991	2,103	888
Pennsylvania	24,116	19,820	4,296
Rhode Island	2,293	1,740	553
South Carolina	6,947	5,919	1,028
South Dakota	1,461	971	490
Tennessee	10,240	8,761	1,479
Texas	23,459	19,948	3,511
Utah	1,631	965	666
Vermont	737	567	170
Virginia	8,726	7,227	1,499
Washington	4,045	2,838	1,207
West Virginia	4,842	4,170	672
Wisconsin	8,887	5,045	3,842
Wyoming	766	610	156

[1] Includes aides, orderlies, attendants, operating room technicians, and so forth.

[2] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 4-2-2. Ancillary Personnel[1] Employed in Hospitals,[2] by Region,[3] 1981

Region	Number of hospitals	Number of ancillary personnel		
		Total	Full-time	Part-time
United States, total	**7,091**	**433,923**	**341,020**	**92,903**
New England	377	27,057	19,974	7,083
Middle Atlantic	795	78,054	66,803	11,251
South Atlantic	1,060	76,606	64,397	12,209
East North Central	1,083	83,155	60,132	23,023
East South Central	571	30,158	25,264	4,894
West North Central	906	40,107	27,012	13,095
West South Central	975	44,660	37,745	6,915
Mountain	462	14,016	10,504	3,512
Pacific	862	40,110	29,189	10,921

[1] Includes aides, orderlies, attendants, operating room technicians, and so forth.
[2] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.
[3] For states in each region, see Table 1-4-3.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Table 4-2-3. Ancillary Personnel[1] Employed in Hospitals,[2] by Classification, 1981

Classification	Total hospitals			Number of ancillary personnel		
	Number	Beds	Average daily census	Total	Full-time	Part-time
Total	**7,091**	**1,380,728**	**1,076,031**	**433,923**	**341,020**	**92,903**
Federal	**349**	**115,629**	**91,358**	**30,185**	**29,787**	**398**
Nonfederal	**6,742**	**1,265,099**	**984,673**	**403,738**	**311,233**	**92,505**
Psychiatric	610	213,803	183,470	64,395	62,510	1,885
Tuberculosis	11	1,550	1,031	299	280	19
Long-term general and other special	157	37,137	31,912	12,148	10,286	1,862
Short-term general and other special	5,964	1,012,609	768,260	326,896	238,157	88,739

[1] Includes aides, orderlies, attendants, operating room technicians, and so forth.
[2] Includes all U.S. hospitals, AHA registered and non-AHA registered hospitals.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, Hospital Data Center, "1981 Annual Survey of Hospitals." Unpublished data, 1983.

Chapter 4, Section 3

PRACTICAL NURSING EDUCATION

According to data provided by the National League for Nursing, in 1981 the number of state-approved programs in the United States and its territories (American Samoa and Puerto Rico) that prepare students for practical nurse licensure increased by a total of 12 programs since 1980; there were 1,331 practical nursing programs in 1981 and 1,319 in 1980. Among states reporting programs opening and closing, the largest net increase in new programs occurred in North Carolina (6), California (4), and Pennsylvania (3); the largest decrease occurred in Massachusetts (4).

Of the 1,331 practical nursing programs, over half (52.6) were administratively controlled by trade, technical, or vocational schools in 1981. For the remaining programs, 32.2 percent were offered by universities, colleges, or junior colleges, followed by 8.2 percent by hospitals, 5.0 percent by secondary schools, 1.5 percent by government agencies (other than hospitals), and 0.5 percent in other independent agencies.

During the 1980-81 academic year, 59,696 students were admitted to practical or vocational nursing programs, a 3.9 percent increase over the previous year. This increase represents the first gain since 1977-78. Enrollments increased for the second consecutive year. Enrollments in 1980-81 numbered 56,362, a total exceeding the previous year by 4.6 percent. Graduations, on the other hand, declined for the fifth year in a row. In 1980-81 graduations totaled 41,868.

The National League for Nursing also reports information on male and racial/ethnic minority student admissions, graduations, and enrollments. These data are gathered every three years. Of the 1,070 responding practical nursing programs, 91 percent reported having admitted at least one minority student in 1981. The reporting programs accounted for 51,335 admissions, of which 8,993 or 17.5 percent were racial/ethnic minorities. In terms of graduations, about 87 percent of the responding practical nursing programs reported having at least one minority student. Minority graduations numbered 5,371 or 14.9 percent of the total graduations. Enrollments from responding programs totaled 48,961, of which 7,970 or 16.3 percent were minorities. Approximately 89 percent of the practical nursing programs indicated that at least one minority student was enrolled in 1981. Male students constituted 5.4 percent of the 51,335 admissions, 3.9 percent of the 35,980 graduations, and 4.9 percent of the 48,961 enrollments in practical nursing programs.

Table 4-3-1. Number of State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] October 15, 1972-1981

Year, as of October 15	*Total programs*		*Number of programs reporting*
	Number	*Percent change*	
1981	1,331	0.9	1,331
1980	1,319	0.1	1,319
1979	1,318	−0.8	1,318
1978	1,329	−0.7	1,329
1977	1,339	0.0	1,339
1976	1,339	0.1	1,339
1975	1,337	1.7	1,337
1974	1,315	0.7	1,315
1973	1,306	−0.3	1,306
1972	1,310	1.5	1,310

[1] Includes American Samoa and Puerto Rico for all years, Virgin Islands for 1972, and Guam from 1972 to 1979.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 4-3-2. Number of State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, October 15, 1979, 1980 and 1981

State or area	*Number of programs*		
	1981	*1980*	*1979*
Total	**1,331**	**1,319**	**1,318**
United States, total	**1,309**	**1,299**	**1,298**
Alabama	25	25	25
Alaska	1	1	1
Arizona	11	12	13
Arkansas	29	27	27
California	90	86	91
Colorado	18	17	17
Connecticut	10	10	10
Delaware	5	5	5
District of Columbia	3	3	3
Florida	36	35	35
Georgia	53	52	54
Hawaii	4	4	4
Idaho	10	11	10
Illinois	44	45	45
Indiana	17	17	17
Iowa	27	27	26
Kansas	16	16	17
Kentucky	16	16	16
Louisiana	38	37	37
Maine	5	5	5
Maryland	21	21	22
Massachusetts	26	30	30
Michigan	37	36	36
Minnesota	27	27	27
Mississippi	14	14	14
Missouri	34	33	33
Montana	5	5	6
Nebraska	9	9	9
Nevada	6	7	7
New Hampshire	4	4	4
New Jersey	33	35	35
New Mexico	11	10	10
New York	90	92	97
North Carolina	45	39	40
North Dakota	6	7	6
Ohio	45	44	43
Oklahoma	31	31	28
Oregon	11	11	11
Pennsylvania	54	51	52
Rhode Island	1	1	1
South Carolina	31	31	30
South Dakota	6	6	6
Tennessee	12	11	6
Texas	157	158	155
Utah	6	5	5
Vermont	3	3	3
Virginia	58	58	58
Washington	28	29	29
West Virginia	20	20	19
Wisconsin	14	14	14
Wyoming	6	6	4
Outlying areas, total	**22**	**20**	**20**
American Samoa	1	1	1
Guam	...	...	1
Puerto Rico	21	19	18

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1982*, and previous years.

Table 4-3-3. Number of State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] by Type of Administrative Control, October 15, 1979-1981

Administrative control	*Number of programs*		
	1981	*1980*	*1979*
Total	**1,331**	**1,319**	**1,318**
Trade, technical or vocational school	700	694	709
University, college or junior college	429	426	405
Hospital	109	107	102
Government agency other than hospital	20	20	23
Other independent agency	6	6	7
Secondary school	67	66	72

[1] Includes American Samoa and Puerto Rico for all years, and Guam for 1979.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *NLN Nursing Data Book 1982.*

Table 4-3-4. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing in the United States and Outlying Areas,[1] Academic Years 1971-72 to 1980-81

Academic year[2]	*Admissions*	*Graduations*	*Enrollments*[3]
1980-81	59,696	41,868	56,362
1979-80	57,454	42,536	53,874
1978-79	57,953	45,066	53,241
1977-78	61,586	45,991	55,620
1976-77	60,975	47,297	58,003
1975-76	62,272	48,081	59,370
1974-75	61,557	46,080	59,453
1973-74	60,249	45,863	58,872
1972-73	60,475	46,456	57,085
1971-72	61,680	44,446	58,186

[1] Includes American Samoa and Puerto Rico for all years, Virgin Islands for 1971-72, and Guam from 1971-72 to 1979-80.

[2] Reporting date for academic year is August 1-July 31.

[3] As of October 15, following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1982,* and previous years.

Table 4-3-5. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments, in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, Academic Year 1980-81

State or area	*Admissions*[1]	*Graduations*[1]	*Enrollments*[2]
Total	**59,696**	**41,868**	**56,362**
United States, total	**58,479**	**41,002**	**55,024**
Alabama	1,816	1,105	1,493
Alaska	31	15	23
Arizona	326	329	325
Arkansas	1,170	954	1,107
California	4,359	2,944	4,329
Colorado	533	480	514
Connecticut	393	279	409
Delaware	161	50	228
District of Columbia	118	65	120
Florida	2,665	1,828	2,398
Georgia	2,094	1,270	1,662
Hawaii	147	124	109
Idaho	183	136	166
Illinois	2,791	2,120	2,734
Indiana	1,087	768	1,030
Iowa	880	722	728
Kansas	539	573	484
Kentucky	966	595	979
Louisiana	1,863	943	1,547
Maine	241	213	220
Maryland	599	367	714
Massachusetts	1,181	980	1,122
Michigan	2,045	1,524	1,707
Minnesota	1,578	1,204	1,427
Mississippi	1,115	694	933
Missouri	1,348	903	1,275
Montana	233	133	212
Nebraska	551	338	493
Nevada	101	72	97
New Hampshire	205	146	212
New Jersey	1,698	1,138	1,503
New Mexico	190	278	142
New York	3,926	2,565	4,895
North Carolina	1,184	870	1,128
North Dakota	317	243	303
Ohio	2,761	2,036	2,644
Oklahoma	1,007	774	906
Oregon	181	365	155
Pennsylvania	3,048	2,338	2,948
Rhode Island	102	72	113
South Carolina	827	508	926
South Dakota	281	229	265
Tennessee	1,569	974	1,137
Texas	5,033	3,136	3,968
Utah	360	246	319
Vermont	169	123	163
Virginia	1,702	993	2,211
Washington	870	788	774
West Virginia	652	475	566
Wisconsin	1,156	897	1,049
Wyoming	127	80	112
Outlying areas, total	**1,217**	**866**	**1,338**
American Samoa	19	10	30
Puerto Rico	1,198	856	1,308

[1] Includes information from programs closed by October 15, following close of academic year.
[2] As of October 15, following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1982,* p. 54.

Table 4-3-6. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments, in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, Academic Year 1979-80

State or area	*Admissions*[1]	*Graduations*[1]	*Enrollments*[2]
Total	**57,454**	**42,536**	**53,874**
United States, total	**56,316**	**41,892**	**52,565**
Alabama	1,794	1,138	1,444
Alaska	24	16	20
Arizona	428	367	331
Arkansas	1,111	825	988
California	3,977	3,095	4,226
Colorado	514	459	424
Connecticut	374	343	383
Delaware	122	78	146
District of Columbia	138	70	94
Florida	2,545	1,819	2,192
Georgia	1,991	1,416	1,714
Hawaii	144	100	137
Idaho	188	179	154
Illinois	2,789	2,086	2,531
Indiana	986	727	953
Iowa	901	877	754
Kansas	514	548	435
Kentucky	879	547	769
Louisiana	1,791	1,008	1,347
Maine	220	201	214
Maryland	614	357	697
Massachusetts	1,242	1,029	1,241
Michigan	2,122	1,577	1,803
Minnesota	1,528	1,205	1,401
Mississippi	1,005	618	876
Missouri	1,160	931	1,214
Montana	242	168	170
Nebraska	461	365	415
Nevada	72	83	86
New Hampshire	192	114	181
New Jersey	1,729	1,257	1,537
New Mexico	163	230	190
New York	4,015	2,735	4,603
North Carolina	1,204	878	1,069
North Dakota	307	238	242
Ohio	2,675	1,861	2,450
Oklahoma	940	736	937
Oregon	209	356	195
Pennsylvania	3,062	2,564	2,717
Rhode Island	104	86	94
South Carolina	847	448	869
South Dakota	278	208	278
Tennessee	1,371	1,046	992
Texas	4,626	3,441	4,212
Utah	316	261	225
Vermont	160	139	129
Virginia	1,566	923	2,073
Washington	842	753	752
West Virginia	589	429	574
Wisconsin	1,156	899	963
Wyoming	89	58	124
Outlying areas, total	**1,138**	**644**	**1,309**
American Samoa	20	10	29
Guam	14	16	...
Puerto Rico	1,104	618	1,280

[1] Includes information from programs closed between October 16, 1979 and October 15, 1980.

[2] As of October 15, following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1981,* p. 65.

Table 4-3-7. Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments, in State-Approved Programs of Practical and Vocational Nursing, Academic Year 1978-79

State or area	*Admissions*[1]	*Graduations*[1]	*Enrollments*[2]
Total	**57,953**	**45,066**	**53,241**
United States, total	**57,081**	**44,235**	**52,202**
Alabama	1,745	1,097	1,393
Alaska	24	19	24
Arizona	491	453	368
Arkansas	968	783	937
California	4,363	3,371	4,420
Colorado	573	531	458
Connecticut	455	388	369
Delaware	155	72	163
District of Columbia	173	108	184
Florida	2,569	1,797	2,124
Georgia	1,976	1,422	1,736
Hawaii	138	119	106
Idaho	187	196	158
Illinois	2,760	2,151	2,523
Indiana	1,013	841	911
Iowa	1,066	917	939
Kansas	533	556	487
Kentucky	752	435	633
Louisiana	1,746	1,002	1,334
Maine	260	189	247
Maryland	549	376	687
Massachusetts	1,304	1,078	1,220
Michigan	2,082	1,698	1,869
Minnesota	1,411	1,281	1,343
Mississippi	908	688	800
Missouri	1,281	1,001	1,104
Montana	254	165	188
Nebraska	508	364	435
Nevada	108	91	98
New Hampshire	169	155	160
New Jersey	1,676	1,361	1,598
New Mexico	294	314	239
New York	4,290	3,092	4,825
North Carolina	1,243	1,010	1,039
North Dakota	329	278	265
Ohio	2,483	2,097	2,165
Oklahoma	922	739	867
Oregon	281	345	254
Pennsylvania	2,943	2,590	2,686
Rhode Island	118	95	95
South Carolina	865	478	887
South Dakota	271	207	255
Tennessee	1,455	899	988
Texas	4,795	3,607	3,862
Utah	367	249	237
Vermont	165	170	139
Virginia	1,461	1,016	1,972
Washington	789	879	706
West Virginia	497	440	484
Wisconsin	1,232	961	1,148
Wyoming	84	64	73
Outlying areas, total	**872**	**831**	**1,039**
American Samoa	25	9	30
Guam	35	24	41
Puerto Rico	812	798	968

[1] Includes information from programs closed between October 16, 1978 and October 15, 1979.

[2] As of October 15, following close of academic year.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, *State-Approved Schools of Nursing—L.P.N./L.V.N., 1980*, p. 63.

Table 4-3-8. Minority Student Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in State-Approved Programs of Practical or Vocational Nursing,[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Item	*Programs returning questionnaire*				
	Number	*Percent reporting at least one minority student*	*Total students*	*Minority students*	
				Number	*Percent*
Minorities, total					
Admissions	1,070	91	51,335	8,993	17.5
Graduations	1,070	87	35,980	5,371	14.9
Enrollments[2]	1,070	89	48,961	7,970	16.3
Blacks					
Admissions	1,070	61	51,335	6,252	12.2
Graduations	1,070	51	35,980	3,574	9.9
Enrollments[2]	1,070	58	48,961	5,588	11.4
Hispanics					
Admissions	1,070	33	51,335	2,010	3.9
Graduations	1,070	26	35,980	1,360	3.8
Enrollments[2]	1,070	32	48,961	1,740	3.6
American Indians/Orientals					
Admissions	1,070	25	51,335	731	1.4
Graduations	1,070	18	35,980	437	1.2
Enrollments[2]	1,070	23	48,961	642	1.3

[1] Total number of programs receiving questionnaire was 1,253 as of October 15, 1981.
[2] Enrollments are as of October 15, 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Table 4-3-9. Male Student Admissions, Graduations, and Enrollments in State-Approved Programs of Practical or Vocational Nursing,[1] in the United States and Outlying Areas, 1981

Item	*Programs returning questionnaire*				
	Number	*Percent reporting at least one male student*	*Total students*	*Male students*	
				Number	*Percent*
Admissions	1,070	64	51,335	2,763	5.4
Graduations	1,070	46	35,980	1,403	3.9
Enrollments[2]	1,070	64	48,961	2,413	4.9

[1] Total number of programs receiving questionnaire was 1,253 as of October 15, 1981.
[2] Enrollments are as of October 15, 1981.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Educational Preparation for Nursing—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 8, October 1982, pp. 453-455.

Chapter 4, Section 4

EARNINGS OF LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES AND ALLIED NURSING PERSONNEL

Information on salaries of allied nursing positions is periodically gathered from hospitals, nursing homes and personal care facilities and reported by the Bureau of Labor Statistics of the Department of Labor. In 1981, survey data represented the earnings of licensed practical nurses and other auxiliary nursing personnel in 22 standard metropolitan statistical areas (SMSAs) for hospitals and 21 SMSAs for nursing homes. All institutions surveyed met specific criteria established by BLS. A more complete description of the survey appears in Chapter 3, Section 1.

According to the 1981 studies, licensed practical nurses employed in hospitals enjoyed a pay advantage of approximately 10 to 20 percent over licensed practical nurses in nursing homes. The average hourly earnings of licensed practical nurses working full-time in nongovernment hospitals in 1981 ranged from $5.76 per hour in Atlanta to $8.30 in San Francisco-Oakland, while their counterparts in nongovernment nursing homes received average hourly earnings which ranged from $4.98 in Buffalo to $8.34 in New York. A much higher pay differential was recorded between nurses' aides in hospitals and nurses' aides in nursing homes. The average hourly earnings of nurses' aides holding full-time positions in nongovernment hospitals ranged from $4.48 in the Houston area to $7.81 in the San Francisco-Oakland area, while those in nongovernment nursing homes earned from $3.46 per hour in Houston to $6.49 per hour in the New York area.

The 21st annual "National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries" showed that the average monthly starting salary of licensed practical nurses for all hospitals, medical schools and medical centers combined increased from $971 in July 1981 to $1,062 in August 1982. This salary rate reflects the recruiting rate normally paid to fill a licensed practical nurse position. The maximum average monthly salary of licensed practical nurses in combined institutions was $1,383 in 1982. This is a $105 increase over the previous year when the average maximum monthly salary was $1,278.

Median annual salaries for licensed practical nurses employed full time in community health agencies have increased continuously from year to year, according to data compiled by the National League for Nursing. In 1982, the median annual salary of licensed practical nurses was $12,494, an increase of 10.8 percent since 1980. The same NLN study provides data on auxiliary nursing personnel. Public health assistants earned $11,613 and home health aides earned $9,865. The percent increase was 21.9 percent and 22.0 percent, respectively, between 1980 and 1982.

Table 4-4-1. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Licensed Practical Nurses in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[1] October 1981

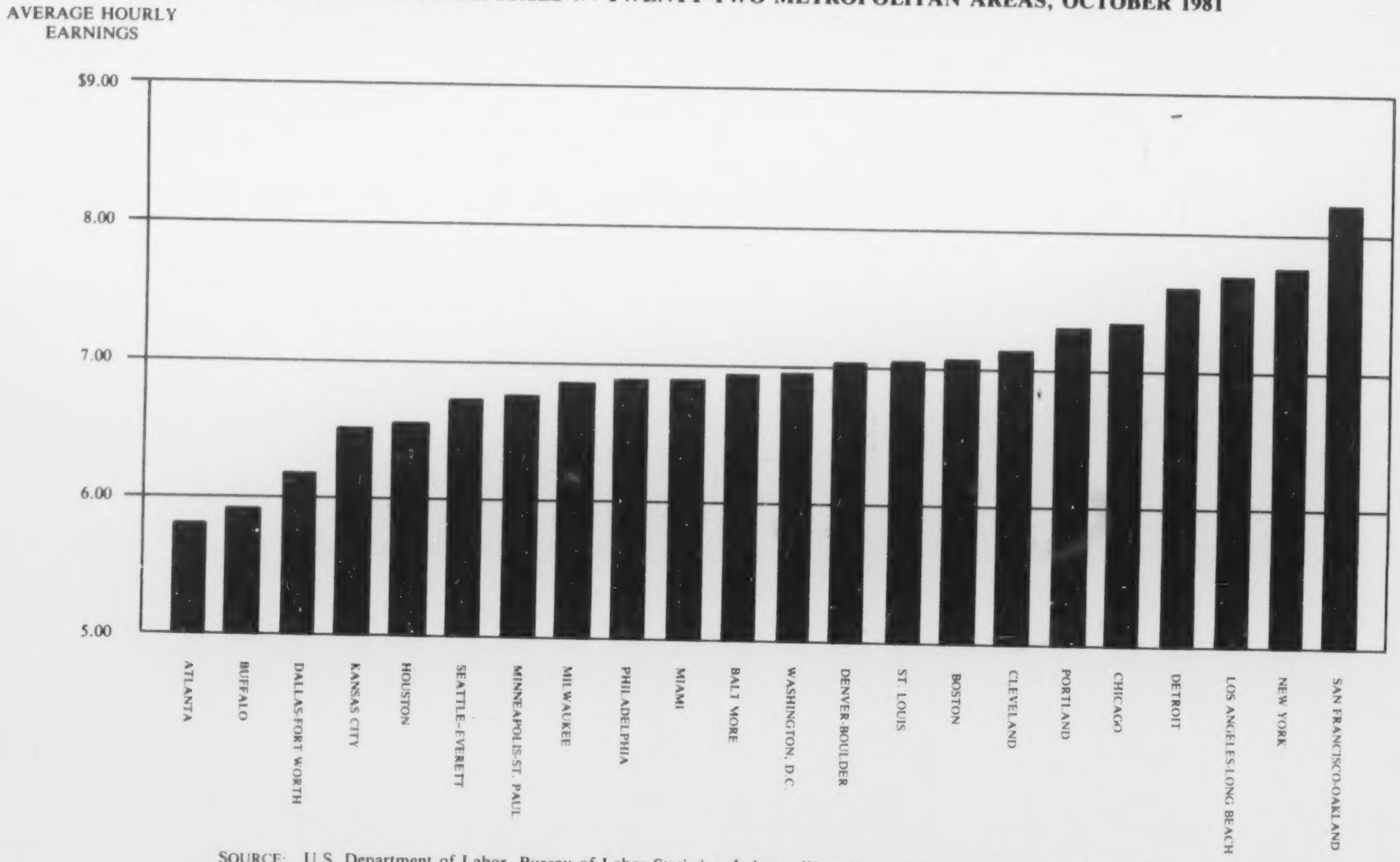
Metropolitan area	*Full-time*		*Part-time*[2]	
	Number	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	1,044	$5.85	288	$5.71
Baltimore, Md.	1,689	6.94	410	6.86
Boston, Mass.	2,098	7.08	1,140	7.21
Buffalo, N.Y.	1,078	5.92	517	5.83
Chicago, Ill.	3,954	7.35	1,436	7.19
Cleveland, Ohio	2,604	7.14	971	6.87
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	2,617	6.17	799	6.18
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	787	7.02	296	6.94
Detroit, Mich.	3,686	7.59	1,501	7.43
Houston, Tex.	2,582	6.57	417	6.53
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	1,458	6.54	440	6.57
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	4,888	7.69	891	7.69
Miami, Fla.	1,100	6.90	213	6.59
Milwaukee, Wis.	931	6.86	861	6.82
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	1,120	6.79	1,329	6.60
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	6,236	7.76	1,109	7.63
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	3,349	6.89	1,391	6.84
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	440	7.30	390	7.29
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	2,423	7.06	582	6.69
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	1,672	8.19	951	8.28
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	547	6.75	330	6.73
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	1,329	6.95	445	6.72

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

CHART 15. AVERAGE HOURLY EARNINGS OF FULL-TIME LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES IN NONFEDERAL HOSPITALS IN TWENTY-TWO METROPOLITAN AREAS, OCTOBER 1981



SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases. Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 4-4-2. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Licensed Practical Nurses in Nongovernment Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[1] October 1981

	Full-time		*Part-time*[2]	
Metropolitan area	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	303	$5.76	95	$5.85
Baltimore, Md.	869	7.17	357	6.94
Boston, Mass.	1,404	7.33	907	7.35
Buffalo, N.Y.	781	5.95	509	5.82
Chicago, Ill.	3,247	7.41	1,394	7.20
Cleveland, Ohio	2,203	7.24	821	6.91
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	2,260	6.21	702	6.24
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	684	6.98	281	6.95
Detroit, Mich.	3,136	7.58	1,270	7.47
Houston, Tex.	2,119	6.58	342	6.67
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	1,088	6.64	329	6.71
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	3,993	7.63	891	7.69
Miami, Fla.	1,100	6.90	213	6.59
Milwaukee, Wis.	835	6.78	861	6.82
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	835	6.72	1,178	6.64
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	4,195	8.14	1,055	7.63
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	3,310	6.88	1,391	6.84
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	440	7.30	390	7.29
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	2,048	7.10	553	6.70
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	1,035	8.30	698	8.46
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	366	6.89	277	6.79
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	1,085	6.90	388	6.72

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 4-4-3. Salaries of Licensed Practical or Vocational Nurses in Hospitals and Medical Schools in the United States, by Type of Institution, 1980-1982

Date and type of institution	*Starting monthly salary*[1]				*Maximum monthly salary*			
	Lowest	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*	*Lowest*	*Highest*	*Midpoint*	*Average*
August 1982								
Institutions combined	$736	$1,634	$1,057	$1,062	$ 918	$2,166	$1,364	$1,383
Hospitals	736	1,634	1,059	1,075	918	2,166	1,373	1,406
Medical schools	890	1,456	1,079	1,106	1,139	1,889	1,333	1,425
Medical centers	815	1,345	1,014	1,029	1,008	1,535	1,362	1,335
July 1981								
Institutions combined	730	1,345	948	971	909	1,867	1,270	1,278
Hospitals	789	1,282	966	992	997	1,867	1,289	1,313
Medical schools	730	1,180	940	938	909	1,425	1,201	1,207
Medical centers	786	1,345	933	955	950	1,682	1,270	1,255
July 1980								
Institutions combined	646	1,279	849	873	790	1,723	1,115	1,125
Hospitals	718	1,279	849	884	907	1,723	1,093	1,120
Medical schools	646	1,093	829	841	790	1,327	909	1,003
Medical centers	660	1,203	845	867	896	1,452	1,167	1,160

[1] Salaries normally paid in order to fill vacancies in a particular job class.

[2] Highest reported salaries actually paid to employees in a particular job class.

SOURCE: University of Texas Medical Branch at Galveston, *1982 National Survey of Hospital and Medical School Salaries*, and previous years.

Table 4-4-4. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Licensed Practical Nurses in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[1] May 1981

Metropolitan area	Total		Full-time		Part-time[2]	
	Number	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	512	$4.98	379	$5.01	133	$4.89
Baltimore, Md.	823	6.01	459	6.14	364	5.84
Boston, Mass.	1,452	6.14	681	6.30	771	6.00
Buffalo, N.Y.	536	4.93	276	4.98	260	4.88
Chicago, Ill.	843	6.25	536	6.26	307	6.25
Cleveland, Ohio	689	5.93	429	5.99	260	5.81
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	1,193	5.96	975	6.02	218	5.69
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	571	6.04	386	6.06	185	6.01
Detroit, Mich.	1,092	6.10	658	6.19	434	5.97
Houston, Tex.	609	5.82	484	5.86	125	5.65
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	280	5.86	201	5.84	79	5.91
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	2,732	7.07	2,036	7.04	696	7.18
Miami, Fla.	354	6.07	288	6.08	66	6.01
Milwaukee, Wis.	985	6.92	414	7.00	571	6.86
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	1,262	6.88	492	6.86	770	6.89
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	3,271	8.30	2,196	8.34	1,075	8.23
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	1,623	6.06	1,005	6.17	618	5.86
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	572	5.57	361	5.65	211	5.44
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	939	7.13	668	7.17	271	7.03
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	392	6.07	245	6.12	147	6.33
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	427	6.42	241	6.48	186	6.34

---

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 4-4-5. Employment and Median Annual Salaries of Full-time Licensed Practical Nurses and Auxiliary Nursing Personnel in Selected Community Health Nursing Agencies,[1] April 1980-1982

		Auxiliary nursing personnel			*Nonnurse specialists*	
Item	*Licensed practical nurse*	*Public health assistant*	*Home health aide*	*Other auxiliary personnel*	*Physical therapist*	*Other*
1982						
Number of agencies with position	193	52	289	(2)	154	90
Number of full-time employees	1,381	465	4,116	(2)	440	491
Median annual salary	$12,494	$11,613	$9,865	(2)	$19,640	$18,663
1981						
Number of agencies with position	190	39	300	135	145	96
Number of full-time employees	978	306	3,917	758	421	325
Median annual salary	$12,324	$10,900	$9,026	$11,013	$18,647	$17,950
1980						
Number of agencies with position	205	49	250	159	147	82
Number of full-time employees	1,054	676	2,591	1,130	438	250
Median annual salary	$11,280	$9,528	$8,088	$9,660	$15,640	$15,625

[1] Includes nonofficial agencies, official state and local health agencies, and combination services.

[2] Information not available.

SOURCE: National League for Nursing, "Salaries in Community Health Agencies—1980," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 1, No. 5, December 1980; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1981," *Nursing and Health Care*, Vol. 3, No. 2, February 1982; "Yearly Review of Salaries in Home Health Agencies and Community Health Services—1982," prepublication data.

Table 4-4-6. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Nurses' Aides in Nonfederal Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[1] October 1981

	Full-time		*Part-time*[2]	
Metropolitan area	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	2,195	$4.53	852	$4.25
Baltimore, Md.	3,170	5.61	636	5.30
Boston, Mass.	3,270	5.65	1,270	5.36
Buffalo, N.Y.	1,636	4.71	666	4.48
Chicago, Ill.	7,511	5.90	2,137	5.65
Cleveland, Ohio	2,299	5.76	764	5.49
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	1,782	4.52	434	4.25
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	1,125	5.53	337	5.19
Detroit, Mich.	4,623	5.72	1,200	5.60
Houston, Tex.	2,250	4.56	431	4.14
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	1,982	4.75	813	4.62
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	7,491	5.73	1,202	5.61
Miami, Fla.	2,236	4.76	310	4.59
Milwaukee, Wis.	1,021	5.58	949	5.29
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	1,262	5.34	1,575	5.08
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	13,746	6.95	1,851	6.15
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	3,325	6.02	1,344	5.81
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	430	5.77	295	5.60
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	3,382	5.26	1,361	4.80
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	2,409	7.66	786	7.75
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	578	5.89	222	5.65
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	1,539	5.70	299	5.06

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 4-4-7. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Nurses' Aides in Nongovernment Hospitals, by Metropolitan Area,[1] October 1981

	Full-time		Part-time[2]	
Metropolitan area	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*	*Number*	*Average hourly earnings*
Atlanta, Ga.	846	$4.71	284	$4.52
Baltimore, Md.	1,872	5.75	621	5.32
Boston, Mass.	2,608	5.73	1,196	5.34
Buffalo, N.Y.	1,349	4.56	659	4.47
Chicago, Ill.	6,693	5.91	2,112	5.65
Cleveland, Ohio	1,964	5.83	733	5.51
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	1,289	4.50	...	...
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	894	5.42	325	5.17
Detroit, Mich.	4,087	5.76	988	5.67
Houston, Tex.	1,898	4.48	400	4.15
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	1,522	4.82	646	4.71
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	5,603	5.75	1,202	5.61
Miami, Fla.	2,236	4.76	310	4.59
Milwaukee, Wis.	881	5.39	949	5.29
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	846	5.30	979	5.19
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	9,610	7.17	1,839	6.14
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	3,325	6.02	1,344	5.81
Portland, Ore.-Wash.	430	5.77	295	5.60
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	2,618	5.26	1,339	4.80
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	1,452	7.81	622	7.84
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	409	5.95	191	5.67
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	1,316	5.63	277	5.09

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Hospitals, October 1981.* Individual releases.

Table 4-4-8. Average Hourly Earnings and Number of Nurses' Aides in Nongovernment Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, by Metropolitan Area,[1] May 1981

Metropolitan area	Total		Full-time		Part-time[2]	
	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings	Number	Average hourly earnings
Atlanta, Ga.	2,273	$3.53	1,982	$3.54	291	$3.51
Baltimore, Md.	5,097	3.95	3,746	4.02	1,351	3.76
Boston, Mass.	8,993	3.97	4,322	4.05	4,671	3.88
Buffalo, N.Y.	2,173	3.82	1,279	3.87	894	3.74
Chicago, Ill.	7,264	3.81	5,282	3.81	1,982	3.83
Cleveland, Ohio	2,973	3.66	2,162	3.67	811	3.62
Dallas-Fort Worth, Tex.	3,715	3.51	3,203	3.51	512	3.48
Denver-Boulder, Colo.	2,565	3.66	1,901	3.67	664	3.62
Detroit, Mich.	7,539	3.62	6,189	3.63	1,350	3.57
Houston, Tex.	2,321	3.45	2,121	3.46	200	3.38
Kansas City, Mo.-Kans.	2,222	3.61	1,896	3.62	326	3.54
Los Angeles-Long Beach, Calif.	11,443	3.89	10,196	3.89	1,247	3.89
Miami, Fla.	2,105	3.69	2,034	3.70	71	3.50
Milwaukee, Wis.	4,244	4.28	2,339	4.31	1,905	4.24
Minneapolis-St. Paul, Minn.-Wis.	6,893	5.06	2,907	5.16	3,986	4.98
New York, N.Y.-N.J.	13,046	6.40	10,236	6.49	2,810	6.06
Philadelphia, Pa.-N.J.	10,579	4.03	7,323	4.10	3,256	3.88
St. Louis, Mo.-Ill.	4,303	3.60	3,374	3.62	929	3.54
San Francisco-Oakland, Calif.	5,180	4.17	3,798	4.23	1,382	4.03
Seattle-Everett, Wash.	3,190	4.02	2,014	4.07	1,176	3.93
Washington, D.C.-Md.-Va.	3,314	3.85	2,407	3.90	907	3.72

[1] Standard Metropolitan Statistical Areas as defined by the U.S. Office of Management and Budget. All metropolitan areas consist of one or more counties.

[2] Part-time employees are those working a schedule regularly calling for fewer weekly hours than those of full-time employees.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *Industry Wage Survey: Nursing and Personal Care Facilities, May 1981.* Individual releases.

Chapter 4, Section 5

LICENSURE FOR PRACTICE OF PRACTICAL NURSES

The American Nurses' Association annually surveys the state boards of nursing for the purpose of updating licensure data on licensed practical or vocational (as used in California and Texas) nurses. Survey results reflect the responses of 50 participating state boards.

All United States jurisdictions have legislation providing for the licensure of practical nurses. Forty-five state nursing practice acts included both the registered nurse and the licensed practical nurse, while eight jurisdictions (three less than in 1980) had separate acts regulating the activities of practical nursing. Although the District of Columbia and Pennsylvania have separate acts, the laws are administered by the same boards of nursing that administer registered nurse licensure.

Graduates seeking to be licensed as practical nurses are required to pass a standard examination. In 1981, 45 states and U.S. territories reported 43,983 graduates took the examination for the first time. Nearly 89 percent of these first-time candidates passed the examination. Of the 9,935 candidates who had previously failed the examination and were reexamined, approximately one-third (34.4 percent) passed.

Almost 50,000 (49,918) licenses were issued to practical nurses for the first time in the United States and its territories during 1981. None of these first-time licenses were issued to practical nurses by waiver, while just two were issued on the basis of a license or certificate issued by a foreign country. The remaining licenses were granted to practical nurses by examination. Interstate endorsement accounted for 16,957 licenses issued in 1981. Of that number, only 86 were endorsed by a partial examination.

In 1981, 46 state boards reported a total of 508,294 license renewals. This total appears to be a decrease from 1980. However, since some states reported that the largest portion of their licenses were renewed in the first half of the biennium in 1980 and some states who participated in the previous study did not participate in this study, the annual totals are not comparable.

As in the nursing practice act provisions for registered nurses, requirements of minimum age and citizenship are gradually being deleted from the law. In 1981, 16 states still had minimum age requirements. Only Louisiana had citizenship requirements for obtaining a license.

There were changes in fees charged for licensure of practical nurses in 1982. Fees for a license by examination ranged from $10 to $65, while fees for endorsement ranged from $15 to $60. Fees for renewing an existing license varied from $5 to $40 on an annual basis, $5 to $50 on a biennial basis, and $21 on a triennial basis. Verification of original license ranged from "no charge" in 11 states to $25 in West Virginia.

State boards of nursing were asked whether or not continuing education was currently required for relicensure. As a result, nine states indicated that all practical nurses must submit proof of continuing education credits with the renewal application and fee. In Mississippi, continuing education only applies to licensed practical nurses who are certified in intravenous therapy. Where specified, continuing education credits were recorded in the following three ways: one state required 4.5 CE units; some states recorded in clock hours, ranging from 20 to 30; and some recorded in contact hours, ranging from 5 to 30.

Colorado has enacted regulations which require practical nurses to show evidence of satisfactorilly completing 20 contact hours of continuing education by the 1984 biennial renewal period. South Carolina is assessing the need for continuing education requirements as proof of continuing competency.

Table 4-5-1. Practical Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards, 1981

	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
State or territory	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	1,136	1,014	89.3	177	76	42.9	22	21	95.5	4	2	50.0	2	2	100.0	1	...	...
Alaska	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Arizona	307	290	94.5	19	6	31.6	67	66	98.5	3	1	33.3	6	4	66.7	3	3	100.0
Arkansas	²860	²755	²87.8	²250	²98	²39.2	8	6	75.0	...	...	...	4	2	50.0	3	3	100.0
California	³6,452	³4,861	³75.3	³4,006	³1,179	³29.4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Connecticut	300	297	99.0	...	...	...	21	20	95.2	1	...		9	6	66.7	10	2	20.0
Delaware	61	58	95.1	7	3	42.9	1	1	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Florida	1,889	1,769	93.6	242	92	38.0	54	48	88.9	41	21	51.2	386	276	71.5	163	64	39.3
Georgia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Guam	15	11	73.3	1	1	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	24	15	62.5
Hawaii	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Idaho	129	125	96.9	3	1	33.3	8	7	87.5	3	3	100.0	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Illinois	2,089	1,892	90.6	259	127	49.0	14	13	92.9	13	10	76.9	5	2	40.0	5	2	40.0
Indiana	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Iowa	862	844	97.9	23	13	56.5	19	19	100.0	...	...	...	9	9	100.0	4	3	75.0
Kansas	³531	³502	³94.5	³38	³19	³50.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	608	580	95.4	54	26	48.1	28	27	96.4	10	5	50.0	1	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	960	900	93.8	103	35	34.0	13	12	92.3	21	15	71.4	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maine	271	270	99.6	4	3	75.0	49	37	75.5	2	...		...	...	...	3	1	33.3
Maryland	374	339	90.6	24	9	37.5	50	39	78.0	13	5	38.5	6	2	33.3	8	3	37.5
Massachusetts	⁵982	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	36	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	42	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Michigan	³1,806	³1,732	³95.9	³25	³15	³60.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Minnesota	1,075	976	90.8	124	60	48.4	59	58	98.3	3	1	33.3	3	3	100.0	...	...	...
Mississippi	724	643	88.8	140	59	42.1	1	1	100.0	3	2	66.7	...	...	...	...	...	...
Missouri	1,079	1,047	97.0	52	22	42.3	14	11	78.6	11	8	72.7	10	6	60.0	...	...	...
Montana	125	119	95.2	9	4	44.4	10	10	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nebraska	326	322	98.8	11	9	81.8	7	6	85.7	1	1	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	66	63	95.5	1	1	100.0	62	45	72.6	1	1	100.0	1	...	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	136	136	100.0	...	...	...	13	12	92.3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Jersey	1,099	940	85.5	364	109	29.9	13	10	76.9	44	7	15.9	380	202	53.2	...	...	...
New Mexico	193	184	95.3	6	1	16.7	20	18	90.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New York	2,410	1,941	80.5	862	252	29.2	48	44	91.7	9	2	22.2	947	565	59.7	967	249	25.7
North Carolina	954	891	93.4	144	70	48.6	20	20	100.0	...	...	...	2	1	50.0	...	...	...

Table 4-5-1. (continued)

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
North Dakota	238	224	94.1	23	9	39.1	25	22	88.0	—	…	—	…	…	…	…	…	…
Ohio	2,000	1,962	98.1	35	24	68.6	58	55	94.8	9	5	55.5	3	2	66.7	…	…	…
Oklahoma	692	620	89.6	102	29	28.4	37	31	83.8	12	8	66.7	1	1	100.0	1	1	100.0
Oregon	363	359	98.9	4	4	100.0	14	14	100.0	46	42	91.3	9	5	55.5	…	…	…
Pennsylvania	2,316	2,212	95.5	227	83	36.6	27	23	85.2	3	1	33.3	3	…	…	2	…	…
Rhode Island	74	71	95.9	4	2	50.0	5	5	100.0	…	…	—	—	—	—	—	…	…
South Carolina	531	495	93.2	43	27	62.8	23	22	95.7	2	2	100.0	7	4	57.1	3	…	…
South Dakota	²237	²228	²96.2	15	9	60.0	5	5	100.0	…	…	—	…	—	—	…	—	…
Tennessee	964	906	94.0	141	49	34.8	34	32	94.1	7	4	57.1	…	…	…	—	…	…
Texas	3,196	2,904	90.9	528	217	41.1	59	57	96.6	32	18	56.3	33	27	81.8	7	3	42.9
Utah	426	416	97.7	6	5	83.3	25	25	100.0	2	2	100.0	4	2	50.0	5	3	66.0
Vermont	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Virgin Islands	3	3	100.0	—	—	—	—	…	—	—	—	—	3	3	100.0	—	…	…
Virginia	1,004	933	92.9	168	52	31.0	46	45	97.8	5	1	20.0	4	4	100.0	…	…	…
Washington	703	661	94.0	58	37	63.8	43	36	83.7	12	7	58.3	56	17	30.4	41	14	34.1
West Virginia	503	497	98.8	22	7	31.8	9	9	100.0	—	—	—	…	—	—	—	…	…
Wisconsin	798	782	98.0	³45	³36	³80.0	68	61	89.7	…	…	—	2	—	…	…	…	…
Wyoming	83	80	96.4	2	1	50.0	19	18	94.7	1	1	100.0	…	—	…	…	…	…

[1] Not reported.
[2] Includes equivalency.
[3] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse candidates.
[4] Information not available.
[5] Includes graduates of professional schools of nursing in the United States and equivalency.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-2. Practical Nurse Licensing Examinations Given by State and Territorial Boards, 1980

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
Alabama	1,161	1,024	88.2	196	84	42.9	14	11	78.6	6	2	33.3	...	...	...	...	...	...
Alaska	16	15	93.8	1	1	100.0	3	2	66.7	...	...	...	9	5	55.6	4	1	25.0
Arizona	330	319	96.7	17	10	58.8	26	24	92.3	6	5	83.3	15	10	66.7	3	2	66.7
Arkansas	[1]870	[1]762	[1]87.6	[1]256	[1]80	[1]31.3	3	3	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
California	[2]5,878	[2]4,435	[2]75.5	[2]3,060	[2]854	[2]27.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Colorado	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Connecticut	274	274	100.0	1	1	100.0	23	23	100.0	2	2	100.0	19	12	63.2	7	2	28.6
Delaware	[4]221	[4]180	[4]81.4	...	...	...	[4]30	[4]24	[4]80.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Florida	1,811	1,703	94.0	189	63	33.3	30	28	93.3	43	13	30.2	253	182	71.9	78	29	37.2
Georgia	[2]1,223	[2]963	[2]78.7	[2]625	[2]161	[2]25.8	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Guam	15	13	86.7	14	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	15	5	33.3	11	2	18.2
Hawaii	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Idaho	189	137	72.5	2	1	50.0	19	18	94.7	1	1	100.0	2	2	100.0	1	1	100.0
Illinois	2,107	1,924	91.3	199	110	55.3	9	9	100.0	10	8	80.0	[6]8	[6]3	[6]37.5	...	...	...
Indiana	521	511	98.1	8	6	75.0	35	33	94.3	4	2	50.0	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Iowa	1,449	1,425	98.3	27	11	40.7	19	18	94.7	1	...	...	12	6	50.0	7	3	42.9
Kansas	547	531	97.1	39	18	46.2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	546	513	94.0	53	22	41.5	23	21	91.3	15	9	60.0	...	...	...	1	...	...
Louisiana	1,017	952	93.6	115	47	40.9	12	11	91.7	33	19	57.6	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maine	[1]337	[1]329	[1]97.6	[1]8	[1]6	[1]75.0	4	3	75.0	1	...	...	5	1	20.0	4	...	...
Maryland	355	333	93.8	42	15	35.7	30	22	73.3	5	2	40.0	7	1	14.3	1	1	100.0
Massachusetts	916	901	98.4	31	15	48.4	29	28	96.6	19	12	63.2	24	17	70.8	7	1	14.3
Michigan	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Minnesota	1,075	995	92.6	116	59	50.9	53	50	94.3	6	2	33.3	7	7	100.0	1	...	...
Mississippi	653	545	83.5	139	67	48.2	2	2	100.0	1	...	...	...	...	...	2	...	...
Missouri	912	891	97.7	35	14	40.0	15	14	93.3	1	1	100.0	11	9	81.8	2	1	50.0
Montana	120	117	97.5	10	8	80.0	18	18	100.0	3	3	100.0	3	1	33.3	...	...	...
Nebraska	359	349	97.2	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Nevada	78	75	96.2	4	4	100.0	35	35	100.0	1	1	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Hampshire	108	108	100.0	4	2	50.0	21	21	100.0	...	...	...	3	2	66.7	...	...	...
New Jersey	[2]2,610	[2]1,097	[2]42.0	[2]422	[2]155	[2]36.7	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
New Mexico	230	221	96.1	22	10	45.5	26	24	92.3	13	9	69.2	...	...	...	...	...	...
New York	2,571	2,109	82.0	928	294	31.7	46	38	82.6	9	4	44.4	738	405	54.9	989	228	23.1
North Carolina	985	906	92.0	116	62	53.4	11	10	90.9	(3)	(3)	(3)	...	...	...	(3)	(3)	(3)

Table 4-5-2. (continued)

State or territory	State graduates						Out of state graduates						Foreign nurse graduates					
	First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes			First time candidates			Retakes		
	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed	Number written	Number passed	Percent passed
North Dakota	217	201	92.6	13	5	38.5	14	14	100.0	2	1	50.0	1	1	100.0	...	...	...
Ohio	1,832	1,811	98.9	37	27	73.0	55	47	85.5	6	3	50.0	4	3	75.0	1	1	100.0
Oklahoma	671	600	89.4	79	29	36.7	25	22	88.0	...	...	...	2	...	...	1	...	...
Oregon	368	363	98.6	7	6	85.7	26	22	84.6	91	85	93.4	...	...	...	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	[7]2,337	[7]2,237	[7]95.7	[7]244	[7]88	[7]36.1	26	25	96.2	3	1	33.3	1	...	...	1	...	...
Rhode Island	83	81	97.6	7	4	57.1	4	4	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	...
South Carolina	572	543	94.9	52	33	63.5	21	18	85.7	...	...	...	11	7	63.6	1	1	100.0
South Dakota	243	226	93.0	6	4	66.7	4	4	100.0	4	2	50.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	846	818	96.7	167	61	36.5	33	30	90.9	3	1	33.3	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texas	3,282	2,718	82.8	525	199	37.9	39	35	89.7	34	24	70.6	90	72	80.0	18	3	16.7
Utah	500	485	97.0	20	15	75.0	23	20	87.0	5	4	80.0	20	10	50.0	15	8	53.3
Vermont	93	92	98.9	2	1	50.0	8	8	100.0	...	...	...	1	1	100.0	...	—	...
Virgin Islands	3	2	66.7	...	—	—	—	...	...	...	...	...	11	8	72.7	6	1	16.7
Virginai	921	839	91.1	151	50	33.1	38	36	94.7	6	4	66.7	1	1	100.0	2	1	50.0
Washington	667	621	93.1	57	34	59.6	23	15	65.2	14	7	50.0	59	25	42.4	17	5	29.4
West Virginia	410	402	98.0	38	20	52.6	7	6	85.7	1	1	100.0	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	882	846	95.9	72	38	52.8	56	52	92.9	7	3	42.9	1	1	100.0	1	1	100.0
Wyoming	53	50	94.3	2	2	100.0	18	16	88.9	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Includes equivalency.
[2] Includes out-of-state and foreign nurse candidates.
[3] Information not available.
[4] Includes nurse graduates who took the examination in 1981.
[5] Not reported.
[6] Includes retakes.
[7] Includes nurses being licensed by waiver.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Research and Policy Analysis Department, Statistics Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1980."

Table 4-5-3. Licenses Issued to Practical Nurses for the First Time in the U.S., by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	1981				1980			
	Total	Waiver	Examination[1]	Endorsement[2]	Total	Waiver	Examination[1]	Endorsement[2]
Total	**49,918**	...	**49,916**	**2**	**40,974**	**4**	**40,967**	3
Alabama	1,165	...	1,165	...	1,160	...	1,160	...
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	26	...	26	...
Arizona	341	...	341	...	519	...	519	...
Arkansas	864	...	864	...	845	...	845	...
California	6,372	...	6,372	...	5,968	...	5,968	...
Colorado	526	...	526	...	513	...	513	...
Connecticut	338	...	338	...	319	...	319	...
Delaware	62	...	62	...	89	...	89	...
District of Columbia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Florida	2,270	...	2,270	...	2,018	...	2,018	...
Georgia	[5]1,500	...	[5]1,500	...	1,841	...	1,841	...
Guam	27	...	27	...	20	...	20	...
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	283	...	283	...	166	...	166	...
Illinois	1,092	...	1,092	...	2,055	...	2,055	...
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	770	...	770	...
Iowa	1,205	...	1,205	...	1,029	...	1,029	...
Kansas	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	...	(4)	(4)
Kentucky	637	...	637	...	565	...	565	...
Louisiana	950	...	950	...	1,029	...	1,029	...
Maine	313	...	311	2	339	...	339	...
Maryland	397	...	397	...	374	...	374	...
Massachusetts	1,008	...	1,008	...	1,012	...	1,012	...
Michigan	1,746	...	1,746	...	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Minnesota	1,098	...	1,098	...	1,113	...	1,113	...
Mississippi	705	...	705	...	614	...	614	...
Missouri	1,095	...	1,095	...	948	...	948	...
Montana	133	...	133	...	139	...	139	...
Nebraska	340	...	340	...	348	...	348	...
Nevada	116	...	116	...	115	...	115	...
New Hampshire	147	...	147	...	'133	...	133	...
New Jersey	1,790	...	1,790	...	1,413	...	1,413	...
New Mexico	273	...	273	...	267	...	264	3
New York	7,383	...	7,383	...	(4)	...	(4)	(4)
North Carolina	983	...	983	...	978	...	978	...
North Dakota	256	...	256	...	222	..	222	...
Ohio	2,048	...	2,048	...	1,891	4	1,887	...
Oklahoma	768	...	768	...	651	...	651	...
Oregon	424	...	424	...	476	...	476	...
Pennsylvania	2,312	...	2,312	...	2,351	...	2,351	...
Rhode Island	79	...	79	...	89	...	89	...
South Carolina	589	...	589	...	602	...	602	...
South Dakota	242	...	242	...	236	...	236	...
Tennessee	1,019	...	1,019	...	891	...	891	...
Texas	3,223	...	3,223	...	3,054	...	3,054	...
Utah	465	...	465	...	543	...	543	...
Vermont	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	111	...	111	...
Virgin Islands	10	...	10	...	11	...	11	...
Virginia	1,039	...	1,039	...	931	...	931	...
Washington	807	...	807	...	765	...	765	...
West Virginia	499	...	499	...	414	...	414	...
Wisconsin	879	...	879	...	941	(4)	941	...
Wyoming	100	...	100	...	70	...	70	...

[1] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTP Examination but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[2] License issued on the basis of license or certificate from foreign country.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Information not available.

[5] Estimated.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-4. Licenses Issued to Practical Nurses Previously Licensed in the U.S.,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	*1981*			*1980*		
	Endorsement	*Examination*	*Reinstatement*	*Endorsement*	*Examination*	*Reinstatement*
Total	**16,871**	**86**	**3,867**	**17,193**	**120**	**3,586**
Alabama	264	...	231	249	...	169
Alaska	(2)	(2)	(2)	106	...	...
Arizona	566	...	...	612	...	...
Arkansas	273	...	5	226	...	(3)
California	675	72	(2)	926	84	...
Colorado	1,139	...	...	2,079	...	(3)
Connecticut	219	...	62	196	...	1
Delaware	82	...	...	53	...	25
District of Columbia	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Florida	2,090	...	2	1,872	...	577
Georgia	[4]600	...	[4]100	(3)	(3)	(5)
Guam	6	...	2	12	...	2
Hawaii	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)	(2)
Idaho	93	...	(3)	109	...	122
Illinois	361	...	(5)	336	...	(5)
Indiana	(2)	(2)	(2)	322	...	...
Iowa	187	1	(5)	275	...	(5)
Kansas	283	...	183	255	5	180
Kentucky	231	...	155	228	...	310
Louisiana	467	...	1	335	...	(4)
Maine	116	...	(5)	141	...	17
Maryland	353	...	3	427	...	...
Massachusetts	241	...	...	255	...	2
Michigan	439	...	117	(2)	(2)	(2)
Minnesota	230	...	...	290	14	...
Mississippi	161	...	77	207	...	717
Missouri	468	...	156	402	...	...
Montana	133	...	...	124	...	...
Nebraska	120	...	250	112	2	(5)
Nevada	153	...	...	256	...	(5)
New Hampshire	176	...	...	160	...	101
New Jersey	244	...	...	274	...	(3)
New Mexico	203	...	99	240	...	110
New York	305	...	...	(3)	(3)	(3)
North Carolina	407	5	675	439	...	124
North Dakota	85	...	...	74	...	...
Ohio	453	...	...	455	...	...
Oklahoma	406	4	(5)	329	8	72
Oregon	268	...	100	316	...	250
Pennsylvania	386	4	...	399	7	...
Rhode Island	70	...	...	85	...	...
South Carolina	278	...	4	255	...	5
South Dakota	63	...	187	82	...	(5)
Tennessee	428	...	5	355	...	3
Texas	1,529	...	679	1,704	...	6
Utah	150	...	103	120	...	103
Vermont	(3)	(3)	(3)	70	...	24
Virgin Islands	9	...	...	13	...	...
Virginia	463	...	1	459	...	...
Washington	410	...	527	352	...	482
West Virginia	206	...	132	211	...	157
Wisconsin	218	...	...	257	...	...
Wyoming	164	...	11	139	...	27

[1] Includes foreign nurses previously licensed in the U.S. and territories.

[2] Not reported.

[3] Information not available.

[4] Estimated.

[5] Reinstatements included with renewals; see Table 4-5-5.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-5. Licenses Renewed for Practical Nurses, 1979-1981

State or territory	Type of renewal and licensing period	Number of licenses renewed during		
		1981	1980	1979
Total		**508,294**	**548,763**	**513,873**
Alabama	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	...	[1]13,497	107
Alaska	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	(2)	1,049	5
Arizona	Annual (calendar)	6,391	5,982	5,654
Arkansas	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)[3]	6,213	6,037	5,601
California	Biennial (birthdate)	30,653	9,293	(2)
Colorado	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	...	[4]7,500	(2)
Connecticut	Annual (birthdate)	[1]9,405	...	...
	Annual (calendar)	...	[1]11,724	[1]9,898
Delaware	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	[1]1,901	[1]1,964	320
District of Columbia	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/30/even year)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Florida	Biennial (4/1/odd year-3/31/odd year)	25,040	...	25,960
Georgia	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	[8]23,000	[1]22,000	[8]19,028
Guam	Annual (fiscal)	93	90	101
Hawaii	Biennial (7/1/odd year-6/30/odd year)	(2)	(2)	[8]3,275
Idaho	Biennial (9/1/even year-8/31/even year)	...	3,050	...
Illinois	Biennial (5/1/even year-4/30/even year)	[7]638	[7]28,743	[7]3,412
Indiana	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	(2)	(5)	[7]11,038
Iowa	Triennial (birthdate)	9,781	...	...
	Annual (fiscal)	...	[7]10,401	[7]10,052
Kansas	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	[8]6,930	[8]6,816	[8]6,753
Kentucky	Annual	[10]9,663	[10]9,385	[10]9,387
Louisiana	Annual (calendar)	14,534	13,674	[7]12,852
Maine	Annual (fiscal)	3,618	3,847	3,573
Maryland	Biennial (2/1/odd year-1/31/odd year)	5,479	5,204	5,232
Massachusetts	Biennial (birthdate-odd year)	(5)	2,829	20,803
Michigan	Annual	(5)	(2)	[7]35,859
Minnesota	Annual (calendar)	17,565	16,482	14,863
Mississippi	Biennial (1/1/even year-12/31/odd year)	9,329	...	8,514
Missouri	Annual (fiscal)	17,953	15,929	[7]13,761
Montana	Annual (calendar)	2,814	2,612	2,598
Nebraska	Annual (calendar)	5,829	5,562	[7]5,946
Nevada	Biennial (3/1/even year-2/28/even year)	...	1,807	...
New Hampshire	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	1,109	2,124	853
New Jersey	Biennial (1/1/even or odd year-12/31/odd or even year)	15,457	[1]23,510	[7]7,539
New Mexico	Biennial (birthdate-even year)	124	3,013	137
New York	Biennial (9/1/even year-8/31/even year)	[1]72,452	[1]63,918	71,013
North Carolina	Biennial (1/1/even or odd year-12/31/odd or even year)	6,833	9,817	[7]6,043
North Dakota	Annual (calendar)	2,393	2,222	2,630
Ohio	Annual	41,286	[1]40,327	39,098
Oklahoma	Annual (fiscal)	10,496	10,153	9,620
Oregon	Biennial (4/1/even year-3/31/even year)	...	5,389	...
Pennsylvania	Biennial (7/1/even year-6/31/even year)	882	47,926	1,130
Rhode Island	Annual	3,670	3,648	[8]3,534
South Carolina	Annual (calendar)	7,829	5,731	8,455
South Dakota	Biennial (birthdate-even or odd year)	1,240	[7]1,381	2,012
Tennessee	Biennial (1/1/even year-12/31/odd year)	[1]19,219	[1]16,652	[7]18,120
Texas	Annual	61,130	60,669	57,749
Utah	Biennial (1/1/odd year-12/31/even year)	[1]4,150	[1]4,500	(5)
Vermont	Biennial (5/1/even year-4/30/even year)	(5)	2,376	...
Virgin Islands	Annual (fiscal)	202	198	182
Virginia	Annual (birthdate)	15,012	17,200	[11]16,427
Washington	Annual (birthdate)	14,248	15,539	16,017
West Virginia	Annual (fiscal)	6,338	6,006	5,870
Wisconsin	Biennial (5/1/odd year-4/30/odd year)	16,311	...	12,852
Wyoming	Annual (fiscal)	1,084	987	(2)

[1] Current registration as of December 31.
[2] Not reported.
[3] Even or odd year based on year of birth.
[4] Approximate registration as of July 1.
[5] Information not available.
[6] Current registration as of June 30.
[7] Includes reinstatements.
[8] Current registration as of July 1.
[9] Current registration as of April 30.
[10] Current registration as of October 31.
[11] Current registration as of November 1.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-6. Licenses Issued to Practical Nurses from Foreign Countries,[1] by Method of Licensure and State Issuing License, 1980 and 1981

State or territory	*1981* Total	Examination[2]	Endorsement	*1980* Total	Examination[2]	Endorsement
Total	**1,255**	**1,191**	**64**	**482**	**454**	**28**
Alabama	2	2	...	...	...	...
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	5	4	1
Arizona	17	17	...	41	41	...
Arkansas	5	5	...	...	...	...
California	6	3	3	4	(3)	4
Colorado	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Connecticut	8	8	...	6	6	...
Delaware	...	...	...	...	...	...
District of Columbia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Florida	...	...	...	3	...	3
Georgia	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Guam	15	15	...	7	7	...
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	1	1	...	3	3	...
Illinois	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)	(4)
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	1	1	...
Iowa	10	10	...	14	14	...
Kansas	...	...	...	...	...	...
Kentucky	...	...	...	...	...	...
Louisiana	...	...	...	...	...	...
Maine	3	1	2	2	1	1
Maryland	5	5	...	5	2	3
Massachusetts	(4)	(4)	(4)	18	18	...
Michigan	(4)	(4)	(4)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Minnesota	3	3	...	7	7	...
Mississippi	...	...	...	...	...	...
Missouri	11	6	5	10	10	...
Montana	...	...	...	3	2	1
Nebraska	(4)	(4)	(4)	1	...	1
Nevada	...	...	...	1	...	1
New Hampshire	...	...	...	3	2	1
New Jersey	724	724	...	204	204	...
New Mexico	...	...	...	4	3	1
New York	305	305	...	(4)	(4)	(4)
North Carolina	2	2	...	...	...	...
North Dakota	2	2	...	1	1	...
Ohio	2	2	...	4	4	...
Oklahoma	22	6	16	...	...	...
Oregon	5	5	...	...	...	...
Pennsylvania	2	...	2	3	1	2
Rhode Island	1	...	1	2	...	2
South Carolina	7	...	7	8	8	...
South Dakota	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tennessee	...	...	...	...	...	...
Texas	27	...	27	74	72	2
Utah	8	8	...	...	...	...
Vermont	(4)	(4)	(4)	2	1	1
Virgin Islands	4	4	...	7	7	...
Virginia	9	9	...	5	2	3
Washington	49	48	1	32	31	1
West Virginia	...	...	...	...	...	...
Wisconsin	...	...	...	2	2	...
Wyoming	...	...	...	...	...	...

[1] Includes those being licensed for the first time and those previously licensed in another state or territory of the U.S.

[2] Includes some foreign nurses required to write the SBTP Examination but licensed through the endorsement procedure.

[3] Not reported.

[4] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-7. Citation and Chronology of Separate Nursing Practice Acts for Practical Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Citation*	*Year first law enacted*	*Amendments to first law*	*Year of repeal and enactment of new law*	*Amendments to new law*
California . . .	Vocational Nursing Practice Act, Business and Professional Code, Division 2, Chapter 6.5-September 1951.	1951	1954, '56, '57, '59, '61, '63, '64, '65, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '77, '81, '82	...	...
District of Columbia . .	Public Law 86-708.	1960	1966	...	...
Georgia	Act No. 351, p. 333, Georgia Laws 1953.	1953	1974, '77	1981	1981, '82
Louisiana	Louisiana Revised Statutes of 1950, Title 37, Chapter 11, Part II.	1948	1950, '54, '68, '76, '77	...	...
Pennsylvania .	Practical Nurse Law, 63 P. S. 651 et seq.	1919	1923, '27, '35, '45	1956	1961, '66, '68, '72
Texas	Article 4528c of Vernon's Texas Civil Statutes, Section 8A, as amended 1954, 1957, 1963, 1967, 1971, 1973, and 1981.	1951	1954, '57, '63, '67, '71, '73	1981	...
Washington . .	Chapter 222, Laws of 1949.	1949	1961, '63, '67, '71	...	...
West Virginia	Chapter 30, Code of West Virginia 1931, amended 1957, Article 7A.	1957	...	1967	1973, '77

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-8. Nursing Practice Acts for Practical Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Year first law enacted*	*Separate law*[1]	*State or territory*	*Year first law enacted*	*Separate law*[1]
Alabama	1945	No	Montana	1953	No
Alaska	1953	No	Nebraska	1955	No
Arizona	1952	No	Nevada	1949	No
Arkansas	1947	No	New Hampshire	1951	No
California	1951	Yes	New Jersey	1947	No
Colorado	1957	No	New Mexico	1953	No
Connecticut	1935	No	New York	1938	No
Delaware	1955	No	North Carolina	1947	No
District of Columbia	1960	Yes	North Dakota	1947	No
Florida	1919	No	Ohio	1956	No
Georgia	1953	Yes	Oklahoma	1953	No
Guam	1952	No	Oregon	1949	No
Hawaii	1947	No	Pennsylvania	1919	Yes
Idaho	1951	No	Rhode Island	1948	No
Illinois	1951	No	South Carolina	1947	No
Indiana	1921	No	South Dakota	1949	No
Iowa	1949	No	Tennessee	1951	No
Kansas	1949	No	Texas	1951	Yes
Kentucky	1950	No	Utah	1949	No
Louisiana	1948	Yes	Vermont	1951	No
Maine	1945	No	Virgin Islands	1945	No
Maryland	1922	No	Virginia	1946	No
Massachusetts	1941	No	Washington	1949	Yes
Michigan	1952	No	West Virginia	1957	Yes
Minnesota	1947	No	Wisconsin	1943	No
Mississippi	1954	No	Wyoming	1955	No
Missouri	1953	No			

[1] For the citation of the acts which are not separate from the registered nurse acts, refer to Table 1-9-10. For the citation of the acts which are separate from the acts covering registered nurses in the state, see Table 4-5-7.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-9. Type of Agency Administering Practical Nurse Licensure, 1982

State or territory	Administered by:		State or territory	Administered by:	
	State board of nursing[1]	*Separate board*		*State board of nursing*[1]	*Separate board*
Alabama	X	...	Montana	X	...
Alaska	X	...	Nebraska	X	...
Arizona	X	...	Nevada	X	...
Arkansas	X	...	New Hampshire	X	...
California	...	X	New Jersey	X	...
Colorado	X	...	New Mexico	X	...
Connecticut	X	...	New York	X	...
Delaware	X	...	North Carolina	X	...
District of Columbia	X	...	North Dakota	X	...
Florida	X	...	Ohio	X	...
Georgia	...	X	Oklahoma	X	...
Guam	X	...	Oregon	X	...
Hawaii	X	...	Pennsylvania	X	...
Idaho	X	...	Rhode Island	X	...
Illinois	[2]X	...	South Carolina	X	...
Indiana	X	...	South Dakota	X	...
Iowa	X	...	Tennessee	X	...
Kansas	X	...	Texas	...	X
Kentucky	X	...	Utah	X	...
Louisiana	...	X	Vermont	X	...
Maine	X	...	Virgin Islands	X	...
Maryland	X	...	Virginia	X	...
Massachusetts	X	...	Washington	...	X
Michigan	X	...	West Virginia	...	X
Minnesota	X	...	Wisconsin	X	...
Mississippi	X	...	Wyoming	X	...
Missouri	X	...			

[1] Administered by same state board of nursing that administers registered nurse licensure.

[2] Acts in advisory capacity to State Department of Regulation and Education who administers the provisions of the nursing practice acts for licensed practical nurses.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-10. Minimum Age and Citizenship Requirement of Nursing Practice Acts for Practical Nurses, 1981

State or territory	*Minimum age*	*Citizenship*
Alabama	...	...
Alaska	18	...
Arizona	...	...
Arkansas	...	...
California	17	...
Colorado	...	...
Connecticut	...	...
Delaware	...	...
District of Columbia	18	...
Florida	...	...
Georgia	17	...
Guam	...	...
Hawaii	...	...
Idaho	...	...
Illinois	18	...
Indiana	...	...
Iowa	...	...
Kansas	...	...
Kentucky	...	...
Louisiana	...	Yes
Maine	...	...
Maryland	...	...
Massachusetts	...	...
Michigan	...	...
Minnesota	...	...
Mississippi	...	...
Missouri	18	...
Montana	...	...
Nebraska	18	...
Nevada	18	...
New Hampshire	...	...
New Jersey	18	...
New Mexico	...	...
New York	17	...
North Carolina	...	...
North Dakota	...	...
Ohio	18	...
Oklahoma	...	...
Oregon	...	...
Pennsylvania	...	...
Rhode Island	...	...
South Carolina	18	...
South Dakota	...	...
Tennessee	...	...
Texas	18	...
Utah	...	...
Vermont	18	...
Virgin Islands	...	...
Virginia	...	...
Washington	18	...
West Virginia	...	...
Wisconsin	18	...
Wyoming	...	...

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-11. Expiration Dates[1] for Renewal of License or Registration for Practical Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Expiration date*	*State or territory*	*Expiration date*
Alabama	December 31[2]	Montana	December 31
Alaska	June 30[2]	Nebraska	December 31
Arizona	December 31	Nevada	February 28[2]
Arkansas	Birthdate[2]	New Hampshire	Birthdate[2]
California	Birthdate[2]	New Jersey	December 31[2]
Colorado	June 30[2]	New Mexico	Birthdate[2]
Connecticut	Birthdate	New York	August 31[2]
Delaware	December 31[2]	North Carolina	December 31[2]
District of Columbia	June 30	North Dakota	December 31
Florida	March 31[2]	Ohio	August 31[2]
Georgia	December 31[2]	Oklahoma	June 30[2]
Guam	June 30	Oregon	March 31[2]
Hawaii	June 30[2]	Pennsylvania	June 30[2]
Idaho	August 31[2]	Rhode Island	March 1
Illinois	May 1[2]	South Carolina	December 31
Indiana	December 31[2]	South Dakota	Birthdate[2]
Iowa	Birthdate[3]	Tennessee	December 31[2]
Kansas	Birthdate[2]	Texas	Birthdate[2]
Kentucky	October 31	Utah	December 31[2]
Louisiana	January 31	Vermont	April 30[2]
Maine	June 30	Virgin Islands	June 30
Maryland	January 31[2]	Virginia	Birthdate
Massachusetts	Birthdate[2]	Washington	Birthdate
Michigan	March 31[2]	West Virginia	June 30
Minnesota	December 31[2]	Wisconsin	April 30[2]
Mississippi	December 31[2]	Wyoming	July 1
Missouri	June 30		

[1] Excludes grace period.
[2] Biennial renewal.
[3] Triennial renewal.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-12. Selected Fees Charged for Licensure of Practical Nurses, 1982

State or territory	*Examination*	*Endorsement*	*Renewal*[1]	*Verification of original license to other boards*
Alabama	$35.00	$40.00	[2]$15.00	$10.00
Alaska	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Arizona	45.00	45.00	10.00	...
Arkansas	16.50	50.00	[2]20.00	...
California	40.00	40.00	[2]50.00	2.00
Colorado	33.00	30.00	[2]14.00	6.00
Connecticut	25.00	25.00	5.00	2.00
Delaware	30.00	30.00	[2]10.00	...
District of Columbia	15.00	25.00	40.00	20.00
Florida	62.00	42.00	[2]22.00	10.00
Georgia	65.00	50.00	[2]30.00	10.00
Guam	65.00	50.00	15.00	15.00
Hawaii	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Idaho	45.00	60.00	[3]30.00	10.00
Illinois	25.00	25.00	[2]14.00	10.00
Indiana	(3)	(3)	(3)	(3)
Iowa	30.00	25.00	[4]21.00	10.00
Kansas	30.00	30.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Kentucky	50.00	50.00	10.00	10.00
Louisiana	10.00	15.00	5.00	2.00
Maine	30.00	30.00	10.00	...
Maryland	35.00	35.00	[2]20.00	5.00
Massachusetts	30.00	50.00	[2]25.00	2.00
Michigan	45.00	25.00	20.00	5.00
Minnesota	50.00	30.00	[2]15.00	5.00
Mississippi	50.00	35.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Missouri	25.00	25.00	5.00	5.00
Montana	35.00	35.00	10.00	...
Nebraska	35.00	35.00	10.00	5.00
Nevada	55.00	40.00	[2]25.00	...
New Hampshire	11.50	30.00	[2]8.00	5.00
New Jersey	25.00	15.00	[2]10.00	5.00
New Mexico	45.00	38.00	[2]30.00	10.00
New York	65.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
North Carolina	30.00	30.00	[2]15.00	15.00
North Dakota	40.00	40.00	15.00	10.00
Ohio	32.00	32.00	[2]10.00	10.00
Oklahoma	50.00	50.00	[2]30.00	...
Oregon	35.00	25.00	[2]15.00	...
Pennsylvania	18.00	18.00	[2]5.00	...
Rhode Island	25.00	25.00	5.00	3.00
South Carolina	45.00	50.00	10.00	10.00
South Dakota	31.50	50.00	[2]35.00	5.00
Tennessee	30.00	30.00	[2]8.00	...
Texas	35.00	35.00	[2]7.00	20.00
Utah	40.00	40.00	[2]20.00	10.00
Vermont	(5)	(5)	(5)	(5)
Virgin Islands	35.00	25.00	10.00	10.00
Virginia	30.00	30.00	7.00	5.00
Washington	50.00	50.00	10.00	2.00
West Virginia	50.00	25.00	10.00	25.00
Wisconsin	50.00	50.00	[2]25.00	10.00
Wyoming	46.50	60.00	15.00	...

[1] Renewal fee applies to annual registration unless otherwise indicated.
[2] Biennial renewal.
[3] Not reported.
[4] Triennial renewal.
[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Table 4-5-13. States with Continuing Education Requirements for Licensed Practical Nurses, by Year Effective, Method of Recording, and Number of Requirements

State[1]	Year effective	Method of recording and number of requirements[2]		
		CE Units	Clock hours	Contact hours
California	1980	...	30	...
Colorado	1982	...	20	...
Florida	1979	...	...	24
Iowa	1977	4.5	...	...
Kansas	1978	...	...	30
Kentucky	1982	...	...	[3]5
Mississippi[4]	...	...	...	...
Nebraska[5]	1983	...	...	...
Nevada	1982	...	...	30
New Mexico	1982	...	20	...

[1] Includes only those states that reported continuing education requirements.

[2] Per licensing period.

[3] Five contact hours required in 1982; 10 in 1983; 15 in 1984 and thereafter.

[4] Continuing education required only for licensed practical nurses certified in IV Therapy; information on year effective, method of recording and number of requirements not available.

[5] Conditions for renewing a license are: 1) 200 hours of nursing practice in the last 5 years and 20 contact hours; or 2) 75 hours of continuing education in the last 5 years; or 3) have graduated within the preceding 4 years.

SOURCE: American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, "Annual Statistical Report from the State Boards of Nursing to American Nurses' Association for the Calendar Year 1981."

Chapter 4, Section 6

NATIONAL FEDERATION OF LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES

As of December 31, 1981, the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses (NFLPN) membership was 9,560. NFLPN is comprised of 40 constituent state associations (including American Samoa) and of individual members. Practical nursing students may become members of NFLPN although they are excluded from the membership count.

Table 4-6-1. Membership in the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, by State or Territory, as of December 31, 1981

State or territory	*Number of members*	*Delegate quota*	*State or territory*	*Number of members*	*Delegate quota*
Total	**9,560**	**225**			
Alabama	189	5	Nebraska	260	6
Alaska	3	3	Nevada	40	3
American Samoa	1	1	New Hampshire	46	3
Colorado	132	4	New Mexico	47	3
Connecticut	330	6	New York	76	4
Florida	475	8	North Carolina	384	7
Georgia	386	7	North Dakota	128	4
Hawaii	75	4	Ohio	59	4
Idaho	230	5	Oklahoma	324	6
Illinois	1,197	15	Oregon	468	8
Indiana	207	5	Rhode Island	83	4
Iowa	220	5	South Carolina	253	6
Kansas	300	6	Tennessee	294	7
Kentucky	813	11	Texas[1]	30	1
Louisiana	646	9	Virginia	329	6
Maine	64	4	West Virginia[1]	6	1
Maryland	379	7	Wisconsin	436	7
Massachusetts[1]	89	2	Wyoming	43	3
Minnesota	13	3			
Mississippi	215	5	Individual members[2]	94	2
Missouri	31	3	NFLPN board	[3]13	13
Montana	147	4	NFLPN past presidents	[3]5	5

[1] Group.

[2] Individual members in states where there is no organized constituent.

[3] Included in membership count.

SOURCE: National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, Inc., 1982. Unpublished data.

Chapter 5, Section 1

FACILITIES AND UTILIZATION

Annual statistics on hospitals are collected by the American Hospital Association. Trend data are based upon all U.S. hospitals registered with the American Hospital Association and exclude information on a small number of nonregistered hospitals. In 1981, 158 hospitals (2 percent of the total) were not registered with the AHA; however, these hospitals accounted for a very small percentage of the utilization, financial, and personnel indicators, in most cases not exceeding 1 percent.

The past 19 years have witnessed a declining trend in the number of the nation's hospitals. Hospitals totaled 6,933 in 1981, down 1.4 percent since 1962; down 3.4 percent from the largest total of 7,174 in 1975; and down 0.5 percent from 1980. Collaterally, there were continued shifts in utilization trends. Admissions, the total number of times individuals are admitted to hospitals during the year, increased from 37,243,182 in 1978 to 39,168,832 in 1981. The overall gain of 5.2 percent was attributable solely to the increase in admissions to short-term general and other special hospitals. This category alone represents over 98 percent of all hospital admissions. The 5.4 percent gain for short-term general and other special hospitals was offset by declines in every other major category: long-term psychiatric (−3.9 percent), short-term psychiatric (−4.3 percent), long-term tuberculosis (−16.3 percent), short-term tuberculosis (−71.3 percent), and long-term general and other special (−19.6 percent).

The average daily census, a measure of the average number of inpatients receiving care each day, showed an increase every year from 1979 through 1981, ending 13 years of continuous decline. The 1981 average daily census figure was 1,060,934, reflecting an increase of 1.8 percent over 1978 figures. However, the number of beds available each day continues to decline, as it has every year since 1965 to a total of 1,361,513 in 1981. These facts are reflected in the occupancy rate, the ratio of the average daily census to hospital beds. The combination of increasing census and decreasing beds available has resulted in a rising of the occupancy rate. The percentage of beds occupied in 1981, 77.9 percent, was the highest since 1972. By type of control, federal hospitals had the highest occupancy rate in 1981 at 79.0 percent. State and local, and nongovernment nonprofit hospitals were also above the national average. By type of service, long-term psychiatric hospitals had the highest occupancy rate at 86.7 percent, followed by long-term general and other special hospitals, at 86.3 percent.

The 1981 National Health Interview Survey, conducted by the National Center for Health Statistics, reports the distribution of persons with short-stay hospital episodes during the past year. Overall, 89.8 percent of the population reported not having a short-term stay in the hospital. About 12.1 percent of the women sampled and 8.2 percent of the men had 1 or more hospital episodes in 1981. Overall, those in the younger age groups were less likely to have hospital stays than those in the older age groups.

The American Osteopathic Hospital Association reported that in 1981 there were 198 osteopathic hospitals, a decline of 1 hospital from 1980. However, the number of beds increased 1.3 percent, to 25,082 in the same period. Among the 28 states with osteopathic hospitals in 1981, the largest number of hospitals were in Michigan, Texas, and Missouri.

Data on nursing homes are available from the master facility inventory conducted by the National Center for Health Statistics. The 1978 inventory showed there were about 18,722 nursing homes in operation in the United States. These facilities account for 1,348,794 beds. Nationally, the ratio of beds to 1,000 population 65 years of age and over was 56.1.

Table 5-1-1. Hospitals in the United States, 1962-1981

Year	*Number of hospitals*
1981	6,933
1980	6,965
1979	6,988
1978	7,015
1977	7,099
1976	7,082
1975	7,156
1974	7,174
1973	7,123
1972	7,061
1971	7,097
1970	7,123
1969	7,144
1968	7,137
1967	7,172
1966	7,160
1965	7,123
1964	7,127
1963	7,138
1962	7,028

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1976*, p. 3; *Hospital Statistics 1982*, p. 4.

Table 5-1-2. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals in Each State, 1981

State	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,933**	**1,361,513**	**39,168,832**	**1,060,934**	**77.9**
Alabama	146	25,838	791,215	19,865	76.9
Alaska	26	1,729	60,264	1,111	64.3
Arizona	78	11,636	423,325	8,743	75.1
Arkansas	96	13,379	466,775	9,645	72.1
California	594	111,774	3,488,772	81,463	72.9
Colorado	98	14,956	479,368	11,156	74.6
Connecticut	65	18,129	461,246	15,170	83.7
Delaware	15	4,160	87,754	3,596	86.4
District of Columbia	17	8,730	203,506	6,798	77.9
Florida	252	58,870	1,824,918	44,435	75.5
Georgia	192	32,353	1,058,216	24,206	74.8
Hawaii	27	4,121	120,729	3,186	77.3
Idaho	52	3,977	138,583	2,645	66.5
Illinois	281	71,498	2,083,642	55,436	77.5
Indiana	134	32,160	924,556	25,537	79.4
Iowa	139	20,673	574,184	14,905	72.1
Kansas	166	18,283	482,651	13,269	72.6
Kentucky	118	18,948	709,650	14,745	77.8
Louisiana	156	26,546	823,416	19,562	73.7
Maine	49	6,818	185,528	5,337	78.3
Maryland	85	24,969	600,166	21,042	84.3
Massachusetts	179	42,252	932,617	34,993	82.8
Michigan	236	48,963	1,496,638	38,926	79.5
Minnesota	184	30,015	714,450	22,383	74.6
Mississippi	118	17,703	514,204	13,036	73.6
Missouri	166	34,599	993,957	26,524	76.7
Montana	67	5,204	140,412	3,443	66.2
Nebraska	110	11,928	322,967	8,341	69.9
Nevada	25	3,447	126,981	2,428	70.4
New Hampshire	34	4,742	143,024	3,580	75.5
New Jersey	132	42,193	1,125,702	35,313	83.7
New Mexico	56	6,011	203,928	4,368	72.7
New York	345	126,029	2,776,576	111,370	88.4
North Carolina	160	32,465	977,771	25,793	79.4
North Dakota	59	5,959	153,678	4,149	69.6
Ohio	239	64,019	1,878,656	50,984	79.6
Oklahoma	140	16,995	566,645	11,857	69.8
Oregon	83	11,946	393,891	8,464	70.9
Pennsylvania	312	83,600	2,056,495	68,462	81.9
Rhode Island	21	5,999	147,490	5,232	87.2
South Carolina	91	17,274	502,867	13,313	77.1
South Dakota	69	5,874	148,279	4,081	69.5
Tennessee	167	31,513	1,024,814	24,240	76.9
Texas	563	83,147	2,726,770	61,072	73.5
Utah	42	5,390	218,763	3,901	72.4
Vermont	19	2,918	79,507	2,210	75.7
Virginia	136	31,357	871,048	25,017	79.8
Washington	123	16,023	641,523	12,061	75.3
West Virginia	76	12,887	422,374	10,014	77.7
Wisconsin	164	28,773	799,491	21,643	75.2
Wyoming	31	2,741	78,850	1,884	68.7

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 40-141.

Table 5-1-3. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals in Each State, 1980

State	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,965**	**1,364,516**	**38,892,316**	**1,059,723**	**77.7**
Alabama	145	25,214	782,572	19,270	76.4
Alaska	26	1,682	56,980	1,028	61.1
Arizona	79	11,610	414,429	8,702	75.0
Arkansas	96	12,949	463,460	9,234	71.3
California	600	112,478	3,392,556	80,865	71.9
Colorado	99	15,262	480,063	11,190	73.3
Connecticut	67	18,162	466,117	14,966	82.4
Delaware	15	4,179	86,523	3,563	85.3
District of Columbia	17	8,505	204,813	7,433	87.4
Florida	253	59,056	1,792,560	44,240	74.9
Georgia	191	31,159	1,041,973	23,182	74.4
Hawaii	27	3,964	119,256	3,050	76.9
Idaho	51	3,779	137,316	2,530	66.9
Illinois	283	72,887	2,074,206	56,338	77.3
Indiana	134	32,094	917,878	25,485	79.4
Iowa	140	20,581	587,511	14,802	71.9
Kansas	165	17,736	474,978	12,649	71.3
Kentucky	119	18,771	698,856	14,688	78.2
Louisiana	157	26,650	826,455	19,496	73.2
Maine	50	6,817	186,865	5,336	78.3
Maryland	85	25,113	596,803	21,280	84.7
Massachusetts	183	43,048	936,291	35,693	82.9
Michigan	236	49,369	1,508,201	39,509	80.0
Minnesota	185	30,057	725,199	22,583	75.1
Mississippi	117	17,205	514,324	13,017	75.7
Missouri	168	35,277	1,011,780	27,116	76.9
Montana	67	5,268	144,400	3,582	68.0
Nebraska	109	11,652	319,278	8,011	68.8
Nevada	25	3,417	129,381	2,398	70.2
New Hampshire	33	4,579	142,186	3,570	78.0
New Jersey	136	43,925	1,123,771	36,878	84.0
New Mexico	54	6,074	200,503	4,287	70.6
New York	348	127,561	2,761,173	111,280	87.2
North Carolina	160	32,804	967,433	25,981	79.2
North Dakota	60	5,942	152,566	4,186	70.4
Ohio	239	63,573	1,898,842	51,056	80.3
Oklahoma	141	17,186	557,326	11,857	69.0
Oregon	82	11,901	397,593	8,567	72.0
Pennsylvania	316	85,459	2,057,137	68,834	80.5
Rhode Island	21	6,036	147,335	5,259	87.1
South Carolina	90	16,985	491,393	13,132	77.3
South Dakota	69	5,518	148,823	3,608	65.4
Tennessee	167	30,905	1,005,074	23,846	77.2
Texas	561	81,844	2,670,653	59,638	72.9
Utah	42	5,279	218,940	3,860	73.1
Vermont	19	2,924	79,183	2,176	74.4
Virginia	136	31,187	847,465	24,729	79.3
Washington	124	15,716	621,065	11,852	75.4
West Virginia	79	13,979	421,468	10,686	76.4
Wisconsin	168	28,687	814,691	21,592	75.3
Wyoming	31	2,511	76,672	1,613	64.2

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981*, pp. 40-140.

Table 5-1-4. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals in Each State, 1979

State	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,988**	**1,371,849**	**37,802,126**	**1,043,450**	**76.1**
Alabama	147	25,345	770,686	19,163	75.6
Alaska	26	1,691	54,376	971	57.4
Arizona	80	11,720	394,384	8,519	72.7
Arkansas	96	12,746	441,840	8,982	70.5
California	608	114,354	3,336,075	80,053	70.0
Colorado	99	15,026	466,798	10,369	69.0
Connecticut	66	18,444	459,322	14,628	79.3
Delaware	15	4,220	85,249	3,541	83.9
District of Columbia	17	8,563	199,437	7,290	85.1
Florida	251	56,496	1,687,247	41,168	72.9
Georgia	189	31,082	977,324	22,283	71.7
Hawaii	27	3,888	117,152	3,004	77.3
Idaho	51	3,749	134,385	2,490	66.4
Illinois	285	73,535	2,051,809	56,209	76.4
Indiana	134	32,335	909,596	25,366	78.4
Iowa	141	21,476	576,798	14,679	68.4
Kansas	164	18,399	478,721	13,101	71.2
Kentucky	121	18,581	667,596	14,298	76.9
Louisiana	158	25,149	792,162	17,592	70.0
Maine	52	7,089	182,724	5,342	75.4
Maryland	84	25,175	573,092	20,603	81.8
Massachusetts	186	44,458	940,086	36,147	81.3
Michigan	239	50,255	1,492,926	39,420	78.4
Minnesota	183	30,632	709,644	22,271	72.7
Mississippi	116	16,483	499,370	12,436	75.4
Missouri	164	34,767	963,178	25,950	74.6
Montana	67	5,322	140,087	3,412	64.1
Nebraska	109	11,905	310,331	8,047	67.6
Nevada	25	3,252	119,414	2,218	68.2
New Hampshire	33	4,680	137,767	3,467	74.1
New Jersey	135	43,743	1,079,420	35,987	82.3
New Mexico	54	6,104	197,503	4,321	70.8
New York	358	131,440	2,762,326	113,416	86.3
North Carolina	159	33,374	939,855	25,592	76.7
North Dakota	60	5,920	146,423	3,997	67.5
Ohio	239	63,575	1,864,925	49,763	78.3
Oklahoma	142	17,575	527,712	12,130	69.0
Oregon	85	11,628	383,336	8,184	70.4
Pennsylvania	314	86,360	2,002,756	68,464	79.3
Rhode Island	21	6,158	146,967	5,309	86.2
South Carolina	89	16,877	480,657	12,839	76.1
South Dakota	69	5,594	143,807	3,588	64.1
Tennessee	167	31,371	973,794	24,231	77.2
Texas	568	80,083	2,519,906	57,107	71.3
Utah	41	5,121	210,235	3,734	72.9
Vermont	19	2,941	79,031	2,201	74.8
Virginia	134	31,859	810,578	24,701	77.5
Washington	125	15,959	594,972	11,295	70.8
West Virginia	78	14,105	413,626	10,889	77.2
Wisconsin	167	28,714	783,671	21,108	73.5
Wyoming	31	2,531	71,050	1,575	62.2

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1980,* pp. 40-140.

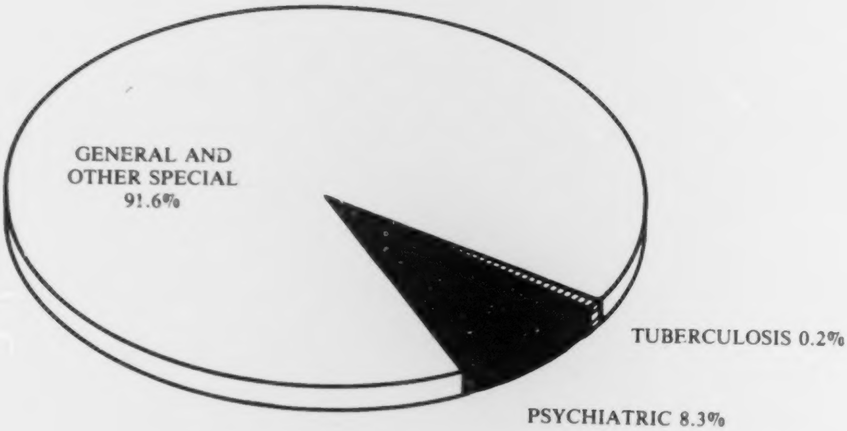
Table 5-1-5. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Service and Control, 1981

Type of service and control	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,933**	**1,361,513**	**39,168,832**	**1,060,934**	**77.9**
Federal	348	115,613	2,032,496	91,346	79.0
State and local	2,157	416,137	7,699,486	327,364	78.7
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,525	727,331	26,064,676	572,760	78.7
Nongovernment for profit	903	102,432	3,372,174	69,464	67.8
Long-term psychiatric	**394**	**205,003**	**423,867**	**177,742**	**86.7**
Federal	22	19,051	65,185	16,713	87.7
State and local	255	172,174	295,883	149,405	86.8
Nongovernment nonprofit	52	6,944	26,886	6,153	88.6
Nongovernment for profit	65	6,834	35,913	5,471	80.1
Short-term psychiatric	**179**	**17,193**	**202,443**	**13,436**	**78.1**
Federal	2	786	3,544	677	86.1
State and local	32	6,386	61,361	5,419	84.9
Nongovernment nonprofit	46	3,425	46,695	2,703	78.9
Nongovernment for profit	99	6,596	90,843	4,637	70.3
Long-term tuberculosis	**10**	**1,492**	**7,626**	**1,000**	**67.0**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	9	1,393	7,230	962	69.1
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	99	396	38	38.4
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Short-term tuberculosis	**1**	**58**	**543**	**31**	**53.4**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	...	...	...	...	...
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	58	543	31	53.4
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Long-term general and other special	**159**	**44,397**	**117,825**	**38,311**	**86.3**
Federal	13	9,180	40,884	7,960	86.7
State and local	67	23,484	35,517	20,179	85.9
Nongovernment nonprofit	69	10,474	34,870	9,067	86.6
Nongovernment for profit	10	1,259	6,554	1,105	87.8
Short-term general and other special	**6,190**	**1,093,370**	**38,416,528**	**830,414**	**75.9**
Federal	311	86,596	1,922,883	65,996	76.2
State and local	1,794	212,700	7,299,495	151,399	71.2
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,356	706,331	25,955,286	554,768	78.5
Nongovernment for profit	729	87,743	3,238,864	58,251	66.4

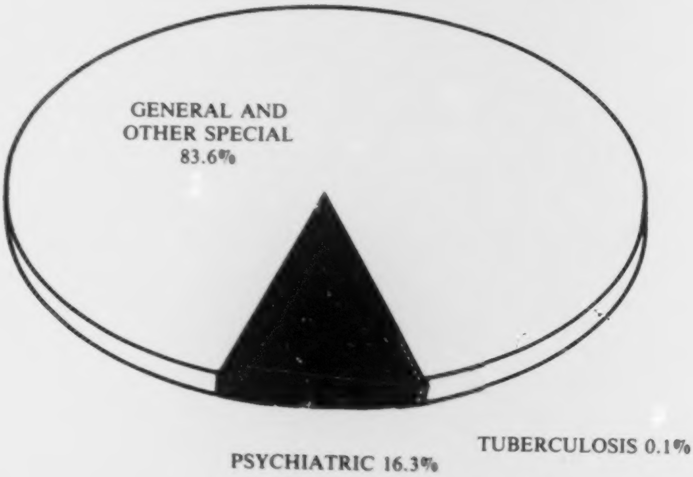
SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982,* pp. 8-11.

CHART 16.

DISTRIBUTION OF HOSPITALS, BY TYPE OF SERVICE
1981



DISTRIBUTION OF HOSPITAL BEDS, BY TYPE OF SERVICE
1981



SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982.*

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 5-1-6. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Service and Control, 1980

Type of service and control	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,965**	**1,364,516**	**38,892,316**	**1,059,723**	**77.7**
Federal	359	117,328	2,043,928	93,972	80.1
State and local	2,210	433,380	7,879,209	339,486	78.3
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,505	713,685	25,679,439	559,578	78.4
Nongovernment for profit	891	100,123	3,289,740	66,687	66.6
Long-term psychiatric	**381**	**218,400**	**421,206**	**187,660**	**85.9**
Federal	23	20,871	67,141	18,338	87.9
State and local	254	185,007	301,150	159,043	86.0
Nongovernment nonprofit	47	6,645	22,286	5,794	87.2
Nongovernment for profit	57	5,877	30,629	4,485	76.3
Short-term psychiatric	**177**	**18,254**	**215,000**	**14,543**	**79.7**
Federal	1	751	2,614	700	93.2
State and local	36	8,066	75,635	6,660	82.6
Nongovernment nonprofit	47	3,580	49,760	2,883	80.5
Nongovernment for profit	93	5,857	86,991	4,300	73.4
Long-term tuberculosis	**10**	**1,500**	**7,282**	**996**	**66.4**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	9	1,401	6,895	960	68.5
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	99	387	36	36.4
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Short-term tuberculosis	**1**	**34**	**533**	**32**	**94.1**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	...	...	...	...	...
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	34	533	32	94.1
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Long-term general and other special	**167**	**46,164**	**108,298**	**39,502**	**85.6**
Federal	10	7,562	32,473	6,332	83.7
State and local	76	26,848	37,941	22,916	85.4
Nongovernment nonprofit	70	10,398	30,674	9.081	87.3
Nongovernment for profit	11	1,356	7,210	1,173	86.5
Short-term general and other special	**6,229**	**1,080,164**	**38,139,997**	**816,990**	**75.6**
Federal	325	88,144	1,941,700	68,602	77.8
State and local	1,835	212,058	7,457,588	149,907	70.7
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,339	692,929	25,575,799	541,752	78.2
Nongovernment for profit	730	87,033	3,164,910	56,729	65.2

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981,* pp. 8-11.

Table 5-1-7. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Service and Control, 1979

Type of service and control	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,988**	**1,371,849**	**37,802,126**	**1,043,450**	**76.1**
Federal	361	117,348	1,985,597	91,793	78.2
State and local	2,224	447,309	7,746,789	343,247	76.7
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,519	711,362	24,993,098	545,821	76.7
Nongovernment for profit	884	95,830	3,076,642	62,589	65.3
Long-term psychiatric	**380**	**232,344**	**442,370**	**194,532**	**83.7**
Federal	24	22,290	69,653	18,911	84.8
State and local	253	197,266	320,615	165,115	83.7
Nongovernment nonprofit	46	6,951	23,226	6,026	86.7
Nongovernment for profit	57	5,837	28,876	4,480	76.8
Short-term psychiatric	**171**	**14,280**	**194,256**	**10,960**	**76.8**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	34	5,330	64,570	4,344	81.5
Nongovernment nonprofit	48	3,578	52,067	2,848	79.6
Nongovernment for profit	89	5,372	77,619	3,768	70.1
Long-term tuberculosis	**11**	**2,084**	**7,715**	**1,291**	**61.9**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	10	1,985	7,341	1,253	63.1
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	99	374	38	38.4
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Short-term tuberculosis	**1**	**58**	**629**	**33**	**56.9**
Federal	...	...	...	...	...
State and local	...	...	...	...	...
Nongovernment nonprofit	1	58	629	33	56.9
Nongovernment for profit	...	...	...	...	...
Long-term general and other special	**178**	**49,412**	**123,126**	**42,010**	**85.0**
Federal	13	9,074	41,812	7,268	80.1
State and local	81	28,657	42,735	24,574	85.8
Nongovernment nonprofit	73	10,398	31,793	9,116	87.7
Nongovernment for profit	11	1,283	6,786	1,052	82.0
Short-term general and other special	**6,247**	**1,073,671**	**37,034,030**	**794,624**	**74.0**
Federal	324	85,984	1,874,132	65,614	76.3
State and local	1,846	214,071	7,311,528	147,961	69.1
Nongovernment nonprofit	3,350	690,278	24,885,009	527,760	76.5
Nongovernment for profit	727	83,338	2,963,361	53,289	63.9

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1980*, pp. 8-11.

Table 5-1-8. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Control and Size, 1981

Type of control and number of beds	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,933**	**1,361,513**	**39,168,832**	**1,060,934**	**77.9**
Under 25 beds	305	5,779	183,279	2,694	46.6
25-49	1,150	41,557	1,339,742	22,640	54.5
50-99	1,674	119,924	3,865,242	79,003	65.9
100-199	1,597	224,464	7,596,810	162,808	72.5
200-299	806	194,508	6,862,230	152,123	78.2
300-399	502	171,623	5,775,932	137,412	80.1
400-499	333	147,356	4,670,173	119,934	81.4
500 and over	566	456,302	8,875,424	384,320	84.2
Federal	**348**	**115,613**	**2,032,496**	**91,346**	**79.0**
Under 25 beds	29	509	24,777	242	47.5
25-49	66	2,222	116,230	1,299	58.5
50-99	35	2,391	117,797	1,538	64.3
100-199	47	7,094	236,576	5,154	72.7
200-299	32	7,815	186,225	5,828	74.6
300-399	27	9,773	210,479	7,529	77.0
400-499	29	12,936	261,341	9,865	76.3
500 and over	83	72,873	879,071	59,891	82.2
State and local	**2,157**	**416,137**	**7,699,486**	**327,364**	**78.7**
Under 25 beds	135	2,573	75,946	1,187	46.1
25-49	519	18,752	563,644	9,537	50.9
50-99	610	43,280	1,413,508	27,958	64.6
100-199	368	51,336	1,541,042	37,756	73.5
200-299	142	34,291	1,009,726	27,005	78.8
300-399	97	33,363	757,190	26,404	79.1
400-499	74	33,261	707,426	26,774	80.5
500 and over	212	199,281	1,631,004	170,743	85.7
Nongovernment nonprofit	**3,525**	**727,331**	**26,064,676**	**572,760**	**78.7**
Under 25 beds	95	1,820	53,656	842	46.3
25-49	409	14,821	474,717	8,310	56.1
50-99	750	54,218	1,729,406	36,615	67.5
100-199	900	127,476	4,605,681	94,198	73.9
200-299	526	127,905	4,792,072	101,722	79.5
300-399	356	121,193	4,527,453	98,081	80.9
400-499	219	96,388	3,540,033	79,755	82.7
500 and over	270	183,510	6,341,658	153,237	83.5
Nongovernment for profit	**903**	**102,432**	**3,372,174**	**69,464**	**67.8**
Under 25 beds	46	877	28,900	423	48.2
25-49	156	5,762	185,151	3,494	60.6
50-99	279	20,035	604,531	12,892	64.3
100-199	282	38,558	1,213,511	25,700	66.7
200-299	106	24,497	874,207	17,568	71.7
300-399	22	7,294	280,810	5,398	74.0
400-499	11	4,771	161,373	3,540	74.2
500 and over	1	638	23,691	449	70.4

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, pp. 8-11.

Table 5-1-9. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Control and Size, 1980

Type of control and number of beds	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,965**	**1,364,516**	**38,892,316**	**1,059,723**	**77.7**
Under 25 beds	327	6,154	195,792	2,894	47.0
25-49	1,209	4[illegible],804	1,425,323	23,735	54.2
50-99	1,674	120,337	3,934,485	78,704	65.4
100-199	1,567	220,753	7,530,281	159,562	72.3
200-299	802	193,746	6,843,447	150,764	77.8
300-399	484	164,334	5,619,186	131,452	80.0
400-499	334	147,937	4,725,401	119,945	81.1
500 and over	568	467,451	8,618,401	392,667	84.0
Federal	**359**	**117,328**	**2,043,928**	**93,972**	**80.1**
Under 25 beds	33	590	24,981	277	46.9
25-49	66	2,210	112,692	1,291	58.4
50-99	34	2,215	114,279	1,502	67.8
100-199	52	7,650	241,763	5,665	74.1
200-299	34	8,299	193,213	6,276	75.6
300-399	26	9,202	211,556	7,051	76.6
400-499	34	15,231	289,354	11,866	77.9
500 and over	80	71,931	856,090	60,044	83.5
State and local	**2,210**	**433,380**	**7,879,209**	**339,486**	**78.3**
Under 25 beds	148	2,826	83,727	1,283	45.4
25-49	545	19,664	607,221	9,966	50.7
50-99	620	43,798	1,480,760	28,038	64.0
100-199	364	51,505	1,565,581	37,508	72.8
200-299	142	34,364	1,056,582	26,867	78.2
300-399	90	30,679	680,515	24,622	80.3
400-499	75	33,129	755,041	26,295	79.4
500 and over	226	217,415	1,649,782	184,907	85.0
Nongovernment nonprofit	**3,505**	**713,685**	**25,679,439**	**559,578**	**78.4**
Under 25 beds	94	1,765	53,396	817	46.3
25-49	430	15,613	498,743	8,651	55.4
50-99	759	55,492	1,770,388	37,213	67.1
100-199	879	124,439	4,524,210	91,688	73.7
200-299	524	127,351	4,777,422	101,000	79.3
300-399	342	116,089	4,417,837	94,017	81.0
400-499	217	96,058	3,562,457	79,257	82.5
500 and over	260	176,878	6,074,986	146,935	83.1
Nongovernment for profit	**891**	**100,123**	**3,289,740**	**66,687**	**66.6**
Under 25 beds	52	973	33,688	517	53.1
25-49	168	6,317	206.667	3,827	60.6
50-99	261	18,832	569,058	11,951	63.5
100-199	272	37,159	1,198,727	24,701	66.5
200-299	102	23,732	816,230	16,621	70.0
300-399	26	8,364	309,278	5,762	68.9
400-499	8	3,519	118,549	2,527	71.8
500 and over	2	1,227	37,543	781	63.7

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1981*, pp. 8-11.

Table 5-1-10. Facilities and Utilization of Hospitals, by Type of Control and Size, 1979

Type of control and number of beds	*Hospitals*	*Beds*	*Admissions*	*Average daily census*	*Percentage of beds occupied*
Total	**6,988**	**1,371,849**	**37,802,126**	**1,043,450**	**76.1**
Under 25 beds	345	6,475	207,055	3.017	46.6
25-49	1,228	44,506	1,408,038	23,653	53.1
50-99	1,666	119,375	3,814,068	76,203	63.8
100-199	1,571	222,311	7,369,848	156,270	70.3
200-299	805	194,243	6,755,869	148,666	76.5
300-399	471	160,068	5,296,972	125,608	78.5
400-499	326	144,611	4,439,623	116,086	80.3
500 and over	576	480,260	8,510,653	393,947	82.0
Federal	**361**	**117,348**	**1,985,597**	**91,793**	**78.2**
Under 25 beds	36	606	31,142	333	55.0
25-49	65	2,289	102,973	1,214	53.0
50-99	35	2,329	103,870	1,415	60.8
100-199	48	7,453	229,241	5,358	71.9
200-299	35	8,454	191,600	6,271	74.2
300-399	25	8,881	186,819	6,759	76.1
400-499	36	16,099	316,306	12,513	77.7
500 and over	81	71,237	823,646	57,930	81.3
State and local	**2,224**	**447,309**	**7,746,789**	**343,247**	**76.7**
Under 25 beds	147	2,835	81,517	1,246	44.0
25-49	547	19,783	597,977	9,819	49.6
50-99	621	43,870	1,426,840	27,327	62.3
100-199	366	51,300	1,523,501	36,556	71.3
200-299	150	36,400	1,121,525	27,645	75.9
300-399	86	29,499	607,301	23,370	79.2
400-499	76	34,096	677,576	27,260	80.0
500 and over	231	229,526	1,710,552	190,024	82.8
Nongovernment nonprofit	**3,519**	**711,362**	**24,993,098**	**545,821**	**76.7**
Under 25 beds	103	1,939	55,310	869	44.8
25-49	436	15,803	493,781	8,665	54.8
50-99	757	54,997	1,729,343	36,023	65.5
100-199	886	125,974	4,439,325	90,104	71.5
200-299	529	128,179	4,738,680	100,267	78.2
300-399	341	115,597	4,280,477	91,022	78.7
400-499	206	90,988	3,332,655	73,920	81.2
500 and over	261	177,885	5,923,527	144,951	81.5
Nongovernment for profit	**884**	**95,830**	**3,076,642**	**62,589**	**65.3**
Under 25 beds	59	1,095	39,086	569	52.0
25-49	180	6,631	213,307	3,955	59.6
50-99	253	18,179	554,015	11,438	62.9
100-199	271	37,584	1,177,781	24,252	64.5
200-299	91	21,210	704,064	14,483	68.3
300-399	19	6,091	222,375	4,457	73.2
400-499	8	3,428	113,086	2,393	69.8
500 and over	3	1,612	52,928	1,042	64.6

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1980,* pp. 8-11.

Table 5-1-11. Number of Hospital Beds, by Type of Service, 1972-1981

Year	*Hospital beds*							
	Total	*Yearly percent change*	*General and other special*	*Yearly percent change*	*Psychiatric*	*Yearly percent change*	*Tuberculosis*	*Yearly percent change*
1981	1,361,513	−0.2	1,137,767	+1.0	222,196	− 6.1	1,550	+ 1.0
1980	1,364,516	−0.5	1,126,328	+0.3	236,654	− 4.0	1,534	−28.4
1979	1,371,849	−0.6	1,123,083	+0.3	246,624	− 4.4	2,142	−23.0
1978	1,380,645	−1.9	1,119,794	+0.1	258,068	− 9.6	2,783	−16.0
1977	1,407,097	−1.8	1,118,441	+0.4	285,341	− 9.7	3,315	− 7.7
1976	1,433,515	−2.2	1,114,045	+1.0	315,878	−11.6	3,592	−38.6
1975	1,465,828	−3.1	1,102,622	+1.0	357,360	−13.4	5,846	−28.4
1974	1,512,684	−1.4	1,091,941	+1.9	412,581	− 8.8	8,162	−22.0
1973	1,534,726	−1.0	1,071,771	+2.3	452,494	− 7.6	10,461	−18.2
1972	1,549,665	−0.4	1,047,426	+1.6	489,453	− 3.4	12,786	−28.1
Percent change 1972-1981	−12.1		+8.6		−54.6		−87.9	

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, and previous years.

Table 5-1-12. Percentage of Beds Occupied, by Type of Service, 1972-1981

Year	Percentage of beds occupied							
	Total	Change in annual percent	General and other special	Change in annual percent	Psychiatric	Change in annual percent	Tuberculosis	Change in annual percent
1981	77.9	+0.2	76.4	+0.4	86.0	+0.6	66.5	−0.5
1980	77.7	+1.6	76.0	+1.5	85.4	+2.1	67.0	+5.2
1979	76.1	+0.6	74.5	+0.3	83.3	+2.0	61.8	+1.9
1978	75.5	−0.3	74.2	−0.2	81.3	+0.1	59.9	−0.5
1977	75.8	−0.2	74.4	−0.6	81.2	+1.5	60.4	+2.6
1976	76.0	−0.7	75.0	−0.5	79.7	−1.2	57.8	+0.1
1975	76.7	−0.5	75.5	−0.5	80.9	+0.4	57.7	−5.5
1974	77.2	−0.3	76.0	+0.1	80.5	−1.0	63.2	+1.3
1973	77.5	−0.5	75.9	+(1)	81.5	−1.6	61.9	+0.7
1972	78.0	−1.5	75.9	−1.7	83.1	−0.9	61.2	+0.5
Change in annual percent 1972-1981	−0.1		+0.5		+2.9		+5.3	

[1] Less than 0.1 percent.

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982*, and previous years.

Table 5-1-13. Hospital Admissions, by Type of Service, 1972-1981

Year	*Admissions*							
	Total	*Yearly percent change*	*General and other special*	*Yearly percent change*	*Psychiatric*	*Yearly percent change*	*Tuberculosis*	*Yearly percent change*
1981	39,168,832	+0.7	38,534,353	+0.7	626,310	−1.6	8,169	+ 4.5
1980	38,892,316	+2.9	38,248,295	+2.9	636,206	−0.1	7,815	− 6.3
1979	37,802,126	+1.5	37,157,156	+1.6	636,626	−2.4	8,344	−24.2
1978	37,243,182	+0.5	36,579,611	+0.5	652,564	−1.3	11,007	−11.8
1977	37,059,782	+0.8	36,386,363	+0.8	660,946	−1.3	12,473	+ 5.5
1976	36,775,770	+1.7	36,094,590	+1.8	669,357	−1.4	11,823	−30.0
1975	36,156,516	+1.8	35,460,769	+1.9	678,849	+1.4	16,898	−20.3
1974	35,506,190	+3.4	34,815,483	+3.4	669,499	+1.3	21,208	−18.0
1973	34,352,149	+3.3	33,665,669	+3.3	660,604	+0.2	25,876	− 8.1
1972	33,264,898	+1.8	32,577,689	+2.0	659,037	−4.4	28,172	−17.3
Percent change 1972-1981	+17.7		+18.3		−5.0		−71.0	

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982,* and previous years.

Table 5-1-14. Average Daily Census, by Type of Service, 1972-1981

Year	Average daily census							
	Total	*Yearly percent change*	*General and other special*	*Yearly percent change*	*Psychiatric*	*Yearly percent change*	*Tuberculosis*	*Yearly percent change*
1981	1,060,934	+0.1	868,725	+1.4	191,178	− 5.5	1,031	+ 0.3
1980	1,059,723	+1.6	856,492	+2.4	202,203	− 1.6	1,028	−22.4
1979	1,043,450	+0.1	836,634	+0.7	205,492	− 2.0	1,324	−20.6
1978	1,041,936	−2.3	830,486	−0.2	209,782	− 9.4	1,668	−16.6
1977	1,065,946	−2.2	832,333	−0.4	231,612	− 8.0	2,001	− 3.6
1976	1,089,671	−3.1	835,923	+0.4	251,673	−12.9	2,075	−38.5
1975	1,124,877	−3.6	832.399	+0.3	289,102	−13.0	3,376	−34.6
1974	1,167,353	−1.8	830,035	+2.0	332,156	− 9.9	5,162	−20.3
1973	1,189,049	−1.6	813,817	+2.4	368,759	− 9.3	6,473	−17.2
1972	1,208,863	−2.3	794,522	−0.8	406,520	− 4.4	7,821	−27.5
Percent change 1972-1981	−12.2		+9.3		−53.0		−86.8	

SOURCE: American Hospital Association, *Hospital Statistics 1982,* and previous years.

Table 5-1-15. Distribution of Persons with Short-stay Hospital Episodes During Past Year, by Sex and Age, 1981[1] (number of persons in thousands)

Sex and age	Total population		Number of hospital episodes							
			None		One		Two		Three or more	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total[2]	**225,048**	**100.0**	**202,058**	**89.8**	**18,608**	**8.3**	**3,252**	**1.4**	**1,130**	**0.5**
Under 17 years	58,883	100.0	55,888	94.9	2,593	4.4	286	0.5	115	0.2
17-24	33,066	100.0	29,556	89.4	3,067	9.3	320	1.0	122	0.4
25-34	37,779	100.0	33,365	88.3	3,748	9.9	517	1.4	149	0.4
35-44	26,292	100.0	23,965	91.1	1,911	7.3	343	1.3	72	0.3
45-64	44,179	100.0	38,917	88.1	4,035	9.1	913	2.1	314	0.7
65 and over	24,849	100.0	20,366	82.0	3,254	13.1	872	3.5	357	1.4
Male	**108,567**	**100.0**	**99,634**	**91.8**	**7,132**	**6.6**	**1,323**	**1.2**	**479**	**0.4**
Under 17 years	30,070	100.0	28,436	94.6	1,439	4.8	150	0.5	45	0.1
17-24	16,192	100.0	15,269	94.3	804	5.0	91	0.6	(3)	(3)
25-34	18,429	100.0	17,358	94.2	933	5.1	115	0.6	(3)	(3)
35-44	12,759	100.0	11,917	93.4	673	5.3	139	1.1	(3)	(3)
45-64	20,948	100.0	18,432	88.0	1,908	9.1	409	2.0	199	0.9
65 and over	10,169	100.0	8,222	80.9	1,375	13.5	418	4.1	154	1.5
Female	**116,481**	**100.0**	**102,424**	**87.9**	**11,476**	**9.9**	**1,929**	**1.7**	**651**	**0.6**
Under 17 years	28,813	100.0	27,452	95.3	1,154	4.0	136	0.5	71	0.2
17-24	16,873	100.0	14,287	84.7	2,263	13.4	229	1.4	95	0.6
25-34	19,351	100.0	16,008	82.7	2,815	14.5	402	2.1	126	0.7
35-44	13,533	100.0	12,048	89.0	1,238	9.1	204	1.5	42	0.3
45-64	23,231	100.0	20,484	88.2	2,127	9.2	504	2.2	115	0.5
65 and over	14,680	100.0	12,144	82.7	1,879	12.8	454	3.1	203	1.4

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1981.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Figure does not meet standards of reliability or precision.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1981,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 141, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1569, October 1982, p. 26.

Table 5-1-16. Distribution of Persons with Short-stay Hospital Episodes During Past Year, by Sex and Age, 1980[1] (number of persons in thousands)

Sex and age	Total population		Number of hospital episodes							
			None		One		Two		Three or more	
	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent	Number	Percent
Total[2]	**217,923**	**100.0**	**195,241**	**89.6**	**18,455**	**8.5**	**3,101**	**1.4**	**1,126**	**0.5**
Under 17 years	57,774	100.0	54,782	94.8	2,589	4.5	316	0.5	86	0.1
17-24	32,157	100.0	28,625	89.0	3,083	9.6	349	1.1	100	0.3
25-34	35,249	100.0	30,950	87.8	3,669	10.4	474	1.3	157	0.4
35-44	25,315	100.0	22,877	90.4	1,962	7.8	369	1.5	107	0.4
45-64	43,536	100.0	38,489	88.4	3,921	9.0	791	1.8	335	0.8
65 and over	23,891	100.0	19,517	81.7	3,232	13.5	803	3.4	340	1.4
Male	**105,145**	**100.0**	**96,130**	**91.4**	**7,238**	**6.9**	**1,276**	**1.2**	**501**	**0.5**
Under 17 years	29,480	100.0	27,827	94.4	1,445	4.9	165	0.6	44	0.1
17-24	15,690	100.0	14,696	93.7	852	5.4	110	0.7	(3)	(3)
25-34	17,141	100.0	16,059	93.7	910	5.3	121	0.7	50	0.3
35-44	12,175	100.0	11,231	92.2	744	6.1	141	1.2	59	0.5
45-64	20,820	100.0	18,396	88.4	1,902	9.1	366	1.8	155	0.7
65 and over	9,839	100.0	7,921	80.5	1,384	14.1	373	3.8	161	1.6
Female	**112,778**	**100.0**	**99,111**	**87.9**	**11,217**	**9.9**	**1,825**	**1.6**	**625**	**0.6**
Under 17 years	28,294	100.0	26,956	95.3	1,144	4.0	152	0.5	42	0.1
17-24	16,467	100.0	13,930	84.6	2,231	13.5	238	1.4	68	0.4
25-34	18,109	100.0	14,891	82.2	2,758	15.2	352	1.9	107	0.6
35-44	13,140	100.0	11,646	88.6	1,217	9.3	228	1.7	48	0.4
45-64	22,716	100.0	20,093	88.5	2,019	8.9	424	1.9	179	0.8
65 and over	14,053	100.0	11,596	82.5	1,847	13.1	430	3.1	180	1.3

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1980.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Figure does not meet standards of reliability or precision.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1980.* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 139, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1567, December 1981, p. 26.

Table 5-1-17. Distribution of Persons with Short-stay Hospital Episodes During Past Year, by Sex and Age, 1979[1] (number of persons in thousands)

Sex and age	*Total population*		*Number of hospital episodes*							
			None		*One*		*Two*		*Three or more*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total[2]	**215,723**	**100.0**	**193,522**	**89.7**	**18,251**	**8.5**	**2,831**	**1.3**	**1,119**	**0.5**
Under 17 years	58,250	100.0	55,253	94.9	2,653	4.6	247	0.4	96	0.2
17-24	32,003	100.0	28,522	89.1	3,052	9.5	324	1.0	106	0.3
25-34	34,051	100.0	29,908	87.8	3,513	10.3	492	1.4	137	0.4
35-44	24,618	100.0	22,221	90.3	1,978	8.0	302	1.2	117	0.5
45-64	43,457	100.0	38,528	88.7	3,815	8.8	755	1.7	360	0.8
65 and over	23,343	100.0	19,089	81.8	3,240	13.9	710	3.0	303	1.3
Male	**104,097**	**100.0**	**95,343**	**91.6**	**7,117**	**6.8**	**1,172**	**1.1**	**464**	**0.4**
Under 17 years	29,714	100.0	28,020	94.3	1,494	5.0	147	0.5	53	0.2
17-24	15,603	100.0	14,615	93.7	859	5.5	94	0.6	(3)	(3)
25-34	16,552	100.0	15,525	93.8	852	5.1	140	0.8	(3)	(3)
35-44	11,838	100.0	11,003	92.9	692	5.8	97	0.8	45	0.4
45-64	20,773	100.0	18,379	88.5	1,845	8.9	365	1.8	185	0.9
65 and over	9,617	100.0	7,800	81.1	1,375	14.3	329	3.4	113	1.2
Female	**111,626**	**100.0**	**98,179**	**88.0**	**11,134**	**10.0**	**1,659**	**1.5**	**655**	**0.6**
Under 17 years	28,537	100.0	27,233	95.4	1,160	4.1	100	0.4	43	0.2
17-24	16,400	100.0	13,907	84.8	2,192	13.4	231	1.4	71	0.4
25-34	17,499	100.0	14,383	82.2	2,661	15.2	352	2.0	103	0.6
35-44	12,781	100.0	11,218	87.8	1,286	10.1	205	1.6	71	0.6
45-64	22,684	100.0	20,149	88.8	1,970	8.7	390	1.7	175	0.8
65 and over	13,726	100.0	11,289	82.2	1,865	13.6	382	2.8	191	1.4

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1979.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Figure does not meet standards of reliability or precision.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1979,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 136, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 81-1564, April 1981, p. 28.

Table 5-1-18. Number of Osteopathic Hospitals by State, 1980-1981

State	1981		1980	
	Hospitals	*Beds*	*Hospitals*	*Beds*
Total	**198**	**25,082**	**199**	**24,765**
Arizona	6	686	5	637
California	9	830	10	932
Colorado	4	401	4	365
Delaware	1	97	1	97
Florida	17	2,444	17	2,439
Georgia	1	192	1	181
Illinois	2	456	3	467
Indiana	3	262	3	247
Iowa	3	413	3	413
Kansas	2	162	2	164
Maine	3	330	3	297
Massachusetts	1	80	1	80
Michigan	32	5,030	32	5,127
Minnesota	...	...	1	13
Missouri	22	2,374	22	2,287
New Jersey	7	1,186	7	1,147
New Mexico	2	135	1	112
New York	3	581	3	470
Ohio	16	3,061	15	2,905
Oklahoma	5	707	6	709
Oregon	3	147	4	164
Pennsylvania	17	2,573	17	2,595
Rhode Island	1	79	1	77
South Dakota	1	37	1	37
Tennessee	2	72	1	25
Texas	26	2,085	26	2,113
Washington	4	190	4	193
West Virginia	2	59	2	59
Wisconsin	3	413	3	413

SOURCE: American Osteopathic Hospital Association, 1982. Unpublished data.

Table 5-1-19. Number of Nursing Homes, Beds, and Ratio of Beds per 1,000 Population, 1978

State	*Nursing homes*	*Beds*	*Beds per 1,000 population 65 years and over*
United States, total	**18,722**	**1,348,794**	**56.1**
Alabama	204	19,246	47.1
Alaska	12	1,108	110.8
Arizona	84	6,823	25.2
Arkansas	179	16,561	56.7
California[1]	3,500	138,219	61.5
Colorado	190	19,228	82.9
Connecticut	286	20,189	58.0
Delaware	27	2,484	45.2
District of Columbia[1]	70	2,873	39.9
Florida	346	34,422	22.6
Georgia	278	29,768	62.9
Hawaii	148	3,315	49.5
Idaho	48	4,381	50.4
Illinois	557	61,487	51.1
Indiana	476	41,010	73.1
Iowa	488	33,910	89.9
Kansas	283	19,842	66.8
Kentucky	237	17,551	45.4
Louisiana	133	13,885	37.5
Maine	353	10,733	80.7
Maryland	183	19,322	52.2
Massachusetts	829	51,175	73.1
Michigan	563	60,238	69.4
Minnesota	495	44,350	96.0
Mississippi	96	10,162	37.6
Missouri	824	40,588	64.7
Montana	67	4,320	53.3
Nebraska	214	16,586	82.1
Nevada	29	1,686	30.1
New Hampshire	96	6,583	68.6
New Jersey	487	37,528	45.5
New Mexico	43	2,640	25.4
New York[1]	1,027	104,523	49.9
North Carolina[1]	722	24,614	44.7
North Dakota	79	5,080	65.1
Ohio	669	52,007	46.3
Oklahoma	222	17,223	48.4
Oregon	184	11,663	40.9
Pennsylvania	609	79,888	54.7
Rhode Island	112	7,981	66.0
South Carolina	161	9,427	36.5
South Dakota	138	8,647	97.2
Tennessee	245	18,461	38.6
Texas	966	92,574	73.2
Utah	72	4,386	43.0
Vermont	214	4,981	90.6
Virginia	330	21,008	44.9
Washington	504	34,909	87.1
West Virginia	125	6,089	27.4
Wisconsin	490	51,138	93.8
Wyoming	28	1,982	55.1

[1] 1976 data are shown because of the low response to the 1978 survey.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, National Center for Health Statistics, Division of Health Care Statistics, 1978 Master Facility Inventory. Unpublished data, 1982.

Chapter 5, Section 2

OTHER HEALTH PERSONNEL

The National Center for Health Statistics estimated there were 449,500 professionally active physicians in the United States and outlying U.S. areas in 1980, representing a gain of 3.7 percent between 1979 and 1980. Of this group of physicians, 432,400 were doctors of medicine (M.D.'s) and 17,100 were doctors of osteopathy (D.O.'s). The 1979-1980 growth in the number of active M.D.'s was larger than their counterparts in osteopathy, 3.8 percent versus 1.4 percent, respectively. There were 20.2 active physicians per 10,000 population in 1980. The NCHS projected that by the year 2000 there would be 704,700 active physicians, an increase of more than 56 percent over the 1980 estimate.

The American Medical Association reported 467,679 M.D.'s, active and inactive, were in the United States and U.S. outlying territories in 1980. The increase of 6.9 percent over 1978 figures represented 30,193 additional M.D.'s. Over 94 percent of all M.D.'s were civilian (nonfederal), the majority of whom were established in direct patient care practices. A full three-quarters of those 361,915 M.D.'s in patient care had office-based practices, while 25 percent were in hospital settings. Federally employed M.D.'s numbered 17,787. About 82.1 percent of the M.D.'s in federal services were involved in patient care. These federal M.D.'s were primarily engaged in hospital-based practice. The AMA provided more detailed information on the 414,916 M.D.'s who could be located for the survey and who were professionally active in the United States and its possessions. This count, then, specifically excludes those 25,744 who are inactive, the 6,390 whose address is unknown, and the 20,629 for whom information was not available.

While the preponderance of all active M.D.'s are in specialty practices, this category showed a slight increase in proportion to those in general and family practice when contrasted with 1978 information. For 1980, those M.D.'s reporting specialty practice comprised 85.5 percent of the total active physicians, while in 1978 the same group accounted for 85.0 percent. Among the M.D.'s in specialty practices, the medical areas accounted for the largest group (35.4 percent), followed by surgical specialties (31.2 percent), and psychiatry and neurology (10.3 percent), with other specialties accounting for 23.1 percent.

The 1980 data from the Division of Health Professions Analysis showed an estimated 80.4 percent of the 17,670 active osteopathic doctors were involved in patient care. Of those involved in patient care, an estimated 86.1 percent were in office-based practices.

Data from the 1981 Health Interview Survey indicated the average number of physician visits to be 4.6 per year. While the number of visits increased by 2,524,000 over 1980, the average number of visits per person actually declined by two-tenths. There was a direct correspondence between the average number of physician visits and age of the patient with those in the higher age brackets recording more visits. The proportion of visits between women and men in all age brackets remained relatively stable for the three years ending in 1981, with women reporting 5.2 visits versus 4.0 visits for men.

The Division of Health Professions Analysis also reported there were 126,240 active dentists in the United States in 1980, of whom 121,240 were engaged in civilian dentistry. The total number of active dentists increased 23.5 percent, and the number of civilian dentists increased 26.7 percent since 1970. There were 54.7 active civilian dentists per 100,000 civilian population. State-by-state comparisons indicate the number of dentists per 100,000 civilian population ranged from 33 in Mississippi to 83 in the District of Columbia. The data show that in 1980 and 1981 dental visits averaged 1.7 times per person nationally.

Table 5-2-1. Estimates and Projections of Active Physicians (M.D.'s and D.O.'s) in Relation to Population, United States and Outlying Areas, Selected Years, 1950-2000

Year	*Number of physicians*			*Active physicians per 10,000 population*
	Total	*M.D.'s*	*D.O.'s*	
Projections				
2000	704,700	665,700	39,000	27.1
1990	591,200	563,300	27,900	24.3
1985	523,900	502,000	21,900	22.5
Estimates				
1980	449,500	432,400	17,100	20.2
1979	433,550	416,680	16,870	19.3
1978	419,520	403,420	16,100	18.8
1977	395,200	380,200	15,000	17.9
1976	390,600	376,100	14,500	17.9
1975	378,600	364,500	14,100	17.4
1974	362,500	348,900	13,600	16.8
1973	350,100	337,000	13,100	16.4
1972	345,000	332,400	12,600	16.3
1971	334,100	322,000	12,100	15.9
1970	323,200	311,200	12,000	15.5
1960	259,500	247,300	12,200	14.2
1950	219,900	209,000	10,900	14.2

NOTE: Population for selected years 1950-1980 includes residents in the 50 states, District of Columbia, civilians in Puerto Rico and other U.S. outlying areas; U.S. citizens in foreign countries; and the Armed Forces in the United States and abroad. For years 1985 and 1990, the Series II projections of the total population from the U.S. Bureau of the Census were used. Estimation and projection methods of the Bureau of Health Professions were used. The numbers of M.D.'s differ from the American Medical Association figures because a variant proportion of the physicians not classified by specialty is allocated into the totals.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Office of Health Research, Statistics, and Technology, National Center for Health Statistics, *Health United States 1981,* DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1232, 1981, p. 177; and previous years.

Table 5-2-2. Distribution of Active Nonfederal Physicians (M.D.'s),[1] Providing Patient Care, by Type of Practice, 1980

	M.D.'s providing patient care			
			Hospital-based practice	
State or territory	*Total*	*Office-based practice*	*Residents*[2]	*Full-time physician staff*
Total	**361,915**	**271,268**	**59,615**	**31,032**
United States, total	358,470	269,001	59,127	30,342
Alabama	4,356	3,396	727	233
Alaska	425	394	9	22
Arizona	4,290	3,288	711	291
Arkansas	2,532	2,017	375	140
California	47,531	37,716	6,759	3,056
Colorado	5,002	3,833	817	352
Connecticut	6,557	4,708	1,156	693
Delaware	834	653	90	91
District of Columbia	2,701	1,795	711	195
Florida	15,486	12,777	1,441	1,268
Georgia	6,865	5,415	957	493
Hawaii	1,684	1,325	245	114
Idaho	943	851	32	60
Illinois	18,038	13,070	3,177	1,791
Indiana	6,283	5,022	824	437
Iowa	3,272	2,517	591	164
Kansas	3,259	2,432	577	250
Kentucky	4,303	3,396	634	273
Louisiana	5,717	4,167	1,108	442
Maine	1,542	1,235	150	157
Maryland	8,842	6,256	1,672	914
Massachusetts	12,731	8,583	2,695	1,453
Michigan	12,781	9,026	2,613	1,142
Minnesota	6,863	4,897	1,533	433
Mississippi	2,472	2,013	299	160
Missouri	6,741	4,902	1,255	584
Montana	969	914	5	50
Nebraska	2,054	1,573	387	94
Nevada	989	889	39	61
New Hampshire	1,339	1,085	138	116
New Jersey	11,963	8,982	1,536	1,445
New Mexico	1,709	1,338	260	111
New York	38,451	25,903	7,586	4,962
North Carolina	7,662	5,691	1,484	487
North Dakota	817	683	89	45
Ohio	15,277	11,276	2,676	1,325
Oklahoma	3,453	2,689	525	239
Oregon	4,245	3,464	536	245
Pennsylvania	19,306	13,674	3,545	2,087
Rhode Island	1,738	1,231	301	206
South Carolina	3,593	2,761	580	252
South Dakota	711	587	83	41
Tennessee	6,246	4,760	1,078	408
Texas	18,902	14,751	3,020	1,131
Utah	2,117	1,645	348	124
Vermont	956	691	191	74
Virginia	7,877	6,068	1,282	527
Washington	6,516	5,342	831	343
West Virginia	2,310	1,731	318	261
Wisconsin	6,730	5,163	1,105	462
Wyoming	490	426	26	38
Outlying areas, total	**3,445**	**2,267**	**488**	**690**
Canal Zone	9	3	2	4
Pacific Islands	78	62	2	14
Puerto Rico	3,289	2,155	483	651
Virgin Islands	69	47	1	21

[1] Excludes 35,214 nonfederal M.D.'s in other professional activities, 25,744 in inactive status, 6,390 with addresses temporarily unknown to AMA, and 20,629 unclassified.

[2] Effective in 1975, includes interns.

SOURCE: Bidese, C. and Danais, D., *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S.*, 1981 Edition. Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association. Chicago, 1981.

Table 5-2-3. Physicians (M.D.'s)[1] by Type of Practice, Selected Years, 1976-1980

Type of practice	*1980*	*1978*	*1976*
Total	**467,679**	**437,486**	**409,446**
Nonfederal	**443,502**	**407,953**	**373,111**
Patient care	361,915	325,783	294,730
Office-based practice	271,268	238,943	214,710
General and family practice	47,772	45,148	46,036
Other full-time primary specialty[2]	223,496	193,795	168,674
Hospital-based practice	90,647	86,840	80,020
Training programs[3]	59,615	57,205	58,924
Full-time hospital staff	31,032	29,635	21,096
Other professional activity[4]	35,214	29,786	26,135
Inactive	25,744	26,831	22,117
Not classified[5]	20,629	25,553	30,129
Federal	**17,787**	**20,242**	**27,578**
Patient care	14,597	16,931	23,682
Office-based practice	732	923	1,823
General and family practice	248	260	592
Other full-time primary specialty[2]	484	663	1,231
Hospital-based practice	13,865	16,008	21,859
Training programs[3]	2,427	3,405	4,122
Full-time hospital staff	11,438	12,603	17,737
Other professional activity[4]	3,190	3,311	3,896
Address unknown	**6,390**	**9,291**	**8,757**

[1] Includes nonfederal physicians (M.D.'s) in 50 states, District of Columbia, Puerto Rico, and other U.S. outlying areas (American Samoa, Canal Zone, Guam, Pacific Islands, and Virgin Islands); those whose address is temporarily unknown to AMA; and federal physicians (M.D.'s) in the United States and abroad. Excludes nonfederal physicians with temporary foreign addresses.

[2] Includes physicians reporting other specialties not listed and unspecified specialties.

[3] Includes interns and residents.

[4] Includes medical teaching, administration, research, and other activities.

[5] Not classified as to type of practice and present employment.

SOURCE: Bidese, C. and Danais, D., *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S.*, 1981 Edition. Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association, Chicago, 1981; and prior years of the Distribution of Physicians series, 1978 and 1976.

Table 5-2-4. Type of Practice and Primary Specialty of Active Physicians (M.D.'s), 1980

Primary specialty	Total active[1]	*Type of practice*			
			Hospital-based practice		
		Office-based practice	*Training programs*	*Full-time physician staff*	*Other professional activity*[2]
Total	**414,916**	**272,000**	**62,042**	**42,470**	**38,404**
General and family practice	**60,049**	**48,020**	**6,339**	**4,274**	**1,416**
Specialty practice	**354,867**	**223,980**	**55,703**	**38,196**	**36,988**
Medical specialties	**125,755**	**76,090**	**21,980**	**11,473**	**16,212**
Allergy	1,518	1,371	...	48	99
Cardiovascular diseases	9,823	6,729	...	1,030	2,064
Dermatology	5,660	4,378	631	347	304
Gastroenterology	4,046	2,737	...	349	960
Internal medicine	71,531	40,617	16,160	6,182	8,572
Pediatrics[3]	29,462	18,210	5,189	2,897	3,166
Pulmonary diseases	3,715	2,048	...	620	1,047
Surgical specialties	**110,778**	**81,931**	**17,405**	**7,150**	**4,292**
Colon and rectal surgery	719	657	12	30	20
General surgery	34,034	22,426	7,525	2,636	1,447
Neurological surgery	3,341	2,468	473	257	143
Obstetrics and gynecology	26,305	19,513	4,133	1,615	1,044
Ophthalmology	12,974	10,603	1,309	536	526
Orthopedic surgery	13,996	10,728	2,050	818	400
Otolaryngology	6,553	5,266	712	355	220
Plastic surgery	2,980	2,438	263	172	107
Thoracic surgery	2,133	1,604	165	207	157
Urology	7,743	6.228	763	524	228
Psychiatry and neurology	**36,437**	**21,218**	**4,359**	**6,317**	**4,543**
Child psychiatry	3,271	1,961	179	509	622
Neurology	5,685	3,253	898	625	909
Psychiatry	27,481	16,004	3,282	5,183	3,012
Other specialties[4]	**81,897**	**44,741**	**11,959**	**13,256**	**11,941**
Aerospace medicine	587	178	30	162	217
Anesthesiology	15,958	11,338	1,495	2,112	1,013
General preventive medicine	810	267	79	48	416
Occupational medicine	2,358	1,597	23	82	656
Pathology[5]	13,642	6,081	1,969	3,154	2,438
Physical medicine and rehabilitation	2,146	1,014	252	661	219
Public health	2,316	507	20	94	1,695
Radiology[6]	20,282	13,020	2,377	3,436	1,449

[1] Exludes 6,390 M.D.'s with addresses unknown and 20,629 unclassified M.D.'s.
[2] Includes medical teaching, administration, research, and other activities.
[3] Includes pediatric allergy and pediatric cardiology.
[4] Includes other specialties not listed and unspecified specialties.
[5] Includes forensic pathology.
[6] Includes diagnostic radiology and therapeutic radiology.

SOURCE: Bidese, C. and Danais, D., *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S.*, 1981 Edition. Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association. Chicago, 1981.

Table 5-2-5. Distribution of Nonfederal Physicians (M.D.'s) by Major Professional Activity, 1980

State or territory	Total nonfederal physicians	Major professional activity								
		Patient care						Other professional activity	Inactive	Not classified
		Total providing patient care	Office-based practice				Hospital-based practice			
			General practice	Medical specialties	Surgical specialties	Other specialties				
Total	**443,502**	**361,915**	**47,772**	**75,883**	**81,877**	**65,736**	**90,647**	**35,214**	**25,744**	**20,629**
United States, total	**439,301**	**358,470**	**47,265**	**75,260**	**81,280**	**65,196**	**89,469**	**34,937**	**25,609**	**20,285**
Alabama	5,039	4,356	642	861	1,178	715	960	331	183	169
Alaska	509	425	105	87	116	86	31	22	18	44
Arizona	5,535	4,290	607	862	1,027	792	1,002	350	721	174
Arkansas	2,939	2,532	640	397	572	408	515	168	167	72
California	58,368	47,531	6,131	10,685	10,658	10,242	9,815	4,259	4,286	2,292
Colorado	5,999	5,002	692	1,046	1,108	987	1,169	476	335	186
Connecticut	8,177	6,557	492	1,681	1,390	1,145	1,849	782	447	391
Delaware	1,001	834	106	181	205	161	181	62	52	53
District of Columbia	3,626	2,701	141	584	508	562	906	559	152	214
Florida	20,374	15,486	2,168	3,523	4,070	3,016	2,709	1,154	2,895	839
Georgia	8,060	6,865	877	1,415	1,886	1,237	1,450	514	332	349
Hawaii	2,020	1,684	205	388	402	330	359	131	135	70
Idaho	1,089	943	260	173	276	142	92	33	82	31
Illinois	21,740	18,038	2,396	3,704	3,754	3,216	4,968	1,638	855	1,209
Indiana	7,415	6,283	1,417	1,029	1,410	1,166	1,261	448	393	291
Iowa	3,847	3,272	765	477	731	544	755	272	190	113
Kansas	3,893	3,259	610	552	675	595	827	256	225	153
Kentucky	5,059	4,303	797	830	1,030	739	907	304	239	213
Louisiana	6,752	5,717	748	981	1,512	926	1,550	448	251	336
Maine	1,865	1,542	264	323	363	285	307	81	185	57
Maryland	11,745	8,842	713	2,023	1,904	1,616	2,586	1,611	535	757
Massachusetts	16,342	12,731	877	2,858	2,544	2,304	4,148	2,078	778	755
Michigan	15,347	12,781	1,353	2,575	2,884	2,214	3,755	1,183	721	662
Minnesota	8,150	6,863	1,285	1,304	1,237	1,071	1,966	641	432	214
Mississippi	2,797	2,472	547	416	668	382	459	99	133	93

Missouri	8,331	6,741	700	1,448	1,599	1,155	1,839	743	352	495
Montana	1,100	969	228	201	295	190	55	31	60	40
Nebraska	2,442	2,054	494	319	431	329	481	181	123	84
Nevada	1,171	989	181	199	270	239	100	64	74	44
New Hampshire	1,655	1,339	200	305	321	259	254	107	165	44
New Jersey	14,799	11,963	1,145	2,940	2,856	2,041	2,981	1,110	862	864
New Mexico	2,143	1,709	229	378	401	330	371	165	171	98
New York	49,105	38,451	2,985	8,838	7,563	6,517	12,548	4,962	2,297	3,395
North Carolina	9,354	7,662	1,095	1,572	1,874	1,150	1,971	925	480	287
North Dakota	919	817	179	165	187	152	134	37	35	30
Ohio	18,342	15,277	2,034	3,025	3,414	2,803	4,001	1,238	884	943
Oklahoma	4,031	3,453	576	667	822	624	764	244	181	153
Oregon	5,119	4,245	695	878	1,096	795	781	327	359	188
Pennsylvania	23,347	19,306	2,582	3,863	4,073	3,156	5,632	1,969	1,249	823
Rhode Island	2,102	1,738	137	444	399	251	507	164	114	86
South Carolina	4,362	3,593	708	616	903	534	832	262	233	274
South Dakota	809	711	186	123	169	109	124	33	43	22
Tennessee	7,460	6,246	849	1,249	1,603	1,059	1,486	527	291	396
Texas	22,571	18,902	2,997	3,661	4,580	3,513	4,151	1,671	1,040	958
Utah	2,492	2,117	289	409	518	429	472	195	119	61
Vermont	1,185	956	118	213	206	154	265	107	98	24
Virginia	9,682	7,877	1,077	1,659	1,864	1,468	1,809	695	528	582
Washington	7,921	6,516	1,177	1,280	1,500	1,385	1,174	576	540	289
West Virginia	2,745	2,310	345	436	591	359	579	166	135	134
Wisconsin	7,859	6,730	1,105	1,335	1,504	1,219	1,567	516	397	216
Wyoming	567	490	116	82	133	95	64	22	37	18
Outlying areas	**4,201**	**3,445**	**507**	**623**	**597**	**540**	**1,178**	**277**	**135**	**344**
Canal Zone	12	9	...	2	...	1	6	...	...	3
Pacific Islands	85	78	15	18	23	6	16	5	...	2
Puerto Rico	4,012	3,289	481	595	557	522	1,134	264	125	334
Virgin Islands	92	69	11	8	17	11	22	8	10	5

[1] Excludes 6,390 nonfederal physicians with addresses temporarily unknown to AMA.

SOURCE: Bidese, C. and Danais, D., *Physician Characteristics and Distribution in the U.S.*, 1981 Edition. Division of Survey and Data Resources, American Medical Association. Chicago, 1981.

Table 5-2-6. Estimated Number and Percent of Active Osteopathic Physicians (D.O.'s) by Occupational Status, December 31, 1980

Occupational status	*Active osteopathic physicians*	
	Number	*Percent*
All active	**17,670**	**100.0**
Patient care	**14,210**	**80.4**
Office-based	12,230	69.2
Hospital-based	410	2.3
Government institutions	1,220	6.9
Academic and religious institutions	350	2.0
Advanced training	**2,010**	**11.4**
Interns	810	4.6
Residents	880	5.0
Other	320	1.8
Not in patient care or in training	**1,450**	**8.2**

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *Supply and Characteristics of Selected Health Personnel*, DHHS Publication No. (HRA) 81-20, June 1981, p. 36.

Table 5-2-7. Estimated Number of Physician Visits and Estimated Average Number per Person per Year, by Age and Sex, 1980 and 1981[1] (number of visits in thousands)

Year and age	*Total*		*Male*		*Female*	
	Number of visits	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*
1981						
Total[2]	**1,038,616**	**4.6**	**429,303**	**4.0**	**609,313**	**5.2**
Under 17 years	243,737	4.1	127,864	4.3	115,873	4.0
17-24	132,477	4.0	42,000	2.6	90,477	5.4
25-44	280,008	4.4	99,157	3.2	180,851	5.5
45-64	224,618	5.1	99,431	4.7	125,187	5.4
65-74	98,386	6.3	40,072	5.9	58,314	6.6
75 years and over	59,390	6.4	20,779	6.1	38,611	6.6
1980						
Total[2]	**1,036,092**	**4.8**	**425,624**	**4.0**	**610,467**	**5.4**
Under 17 years	253,218	4.4	132,326	4.5	120,893	4.3
17-24	129,678	4.0	43,970	2.8	85,707	5.2
25-44	279,469	4.6	99,668	3.4	179,802	5.8
45-64	220,376	5.1	91,357	4.4	129,019	5.7
65-74	97,053	6.4	36,727	5.5	60,326	7.0
75 years and over	56,297	6.5	21,577	6.7	34,721	6.4

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1980 and 1981.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1980*, Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 139, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1567, December 1981, p. 30; and *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1981*, Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 141, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1569, October 1982, p. 30.

Table 5-2-8. Total Number of Physician Visits and Average Number per Person per Year, by Age and Sex, 1979[1] (number of visits in thousands)

Age	Total		Male		Female	
	Number of visits	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*
Total[2]	**1,021,986**	**4.7**	**421,832**	**4.1**	**600,154**	**5.4**
Under 17 years	241,153	4.1	124,579	4.2	116,573	4.1
17-24	138,600	4.3	49,810	3.2	88,790	5.4
25-44	266,735	4.5	93,188	3.3	173,548	5.7
45-64	227,292	5.2	97,555	4.7	129,737	5.7
65-74	92,601	6.2	37,823	5.8	54,778	6.5
75 and over	55,606	6.6	18,878	6.0	36,728	6.9

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1979.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Office of Health Research, Statistics, and Technology, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1979.* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 136, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 81-1564, April 1981, p. 32.

Table 5-2-9. Estimated Active Dentists in Relation to Population, Selected Years, 1950-1980[1]

Year	*Total population (in thousands)*	*Active dentists*[2]	*Active dentists per 100,000 population*
1980	223,870	126,240	56.4
1979	221,195	123,500	55.8
1978	219,484	120,620	55.0
1977	217,739	117,890	54.1
1976	216,022	115,000	53.2
1970	206,076	102,220	49.6
1960	182,287	90,120	49.4
1950	153,622	79,190	51.5
Year	*Resident civilian population (in thousands)*	*Active civilian dentists*[3]	*Active civilian dentists per 100,000 civilians*
1980	221,725	121,240	54.7
1979	219,100	118,330	54.0
1978	217,389	115,450	53.1
1977	215,620	112,720	52.0
1976	213,889	110,000	51.4
1970	203,109	95,680	47.1
1960	179,742	84,500	47.0
1950	151,238	75,310	49.8

[1] All data as of December 31.

[2] Includes dentists in federal service.

[3] Includes dentists in the Veterans Administration and U.S. Public Health Service.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *Supply and Characteristics of Selected Health Personnel*, DHHS Publication No. (HRA) 81-20, June 1981, p. 39.

Table 5-2-10. Estimated Number of Active Civilian Dentists and Ratio per 100,000 Civilian Population, December 31, 1980

Geographic area	*Active civilian dentists*	*Active civilian dentists per 100,000 civilian population*
United States	**121,240**	**54.7**
New England	**8,171**	**65.1**
Connecticut	2,290	73.1
Maine	505	45.4
Massachusetts	4,079	68.2
New Hampshire	482	55.5
Rhode Island	522	54.4
Vermont	293	59.4
Middle Atlantic	**24,365**	**65.3**
New Jersey	4,860	64.9
New York	12,841	71.6
Pennsylvania	6,664	55.9
East North Central	**21,856**	**52.7**
Illinois	6,214	55.2
Indiana	2,370	44.0
Michigan	5,085	54.7
Ohio	5,337	49.6
Wisconsin	2,850	59.8
West North Central	**9,180**	**54.0**
Iowa	1,497	51.6
Kansas	1,095	47.6
Minnesota	2,588	64.1
Missouri	2,404	49.6
Nebraska	985	61.9
North Dakota	302	48.9
South Dakota	309	45.0
South Atlantic	**16,634**	**46.0**
Delaware	261	43.7
District of Columbia	562	82.8
Florida	4,578	48.0
Georgia	2,142	40.7
Maryland	2,500	57.8
North Carolina	2,203	38.6
South Carolina	1,086	36.6
Virginia	2,549	49.0
West Virginia	753	40.7
East South Central	**5,914**	**42.1**
Alabama	1,380	36.7
Kentucky	1,584	44.9
Mississippi	786	32.6
Tennessee	2,164	49.7
West South Central	**9,547**	**43.3**
Arkansas	793	35.7
Louisiana	1,669	42.7
Oklahoma	1,237	43.7
Texas	5,848	44.7
Mountain	**5,952**	**56.0**
Arizona	1,212	47.5
Colorado	1,743	62.5
Idaho	476	53.5
Montana	467	59.3
Nevada	353	54.0
New Mexico	558	45.1
Utah	917	69.5
Wyoming	226	55.8
Pacific	**19,621**	**66.5**
Alaska	214	54.9
California	14,346	64.7
Hawaii	599	67.6
Oregon	1,779	72.9
Washington	2,683	74.2

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Health Resources Administration, Bureau of Health Professions, Division of Health Professions Analysis, *Supply and Characteristics of Selected Health Personnel*, June 1981, DHHS Publication No. (HRA) 81-20, p. 40.

Table 5-2-11. Estimated Number of Dental Visits and Estimated Average Number per Person per Year, by Age and Sex, 1980 and 1981[1] (number of visits in thousands)

	Total		*Male*		*Female*	
Year and age	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*
1981						
Total[2]	**380,305**	**1.7**	**167,879**	**1.5**	**212,426**	**1.8**
Under 17 years	96,201	1.6	46,593	1.5	49,608	1.7
17-24	53,831	1.6	22,824	1.4	31,008	1.8
25-44	112,915	1.8	46,295	1.5	66,620	2.0
45-64	80,862	1.8	38,140	1.8	42,722	1.8
65 years and over ...	36,494	1.5	14,026	1.4	22,468	1.5
1980						
Total[2]	**364,384**	**1.7**	**157,793**	**1.5**	**206,591**	**1.8**
Under 17 years	97,258	1.7	44,690	1.5	52,568	1.9
17-24	51,455	1.6	18,406	1.2	33,049	2.0
25-44	105,018	1.7	46,741	1.6	58,277	1.9
45-64	78,155	1.8	34,705	1.7	43,449	1.9
65 years and over ...	32,498	1.4	13,250	1.3	19,248	1.4

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1980 and 1981.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1980,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 139, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1567, December 1981, p. 28; and *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1981,* Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 141, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1569, October 1982, p. 28.

Table 5-2-12. Total Number of Dental Visits and Average Number per Person per Year, by Age and Sex, 1979[1] (number of visits in thousands)

Age	Total		Male		Female	
	Number of visits	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*	*Number of visits*	*Average visits per person*
Total[2]	**366,270**	**1.7**	**161,811**	**1.6**	**204,459**	**1.8**
Under 17 years	93,893	1.6	44,532	1.5	49,360	1.7
17-24	51,863	1.6	20,809	1.3	31,054	1.9
25-44	104,487	1.8	45,608	1.6	58,879	1.9
45-64	83,004	1.9	38,391	1.8	44,612	2.0
65 and over	33,024	1.4	12,471	1.3	20,553	1.5

[1] Data are based on household interviews of the civilian noninstitutionalized population conducted in 1979.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Office of Health Research, Statistics, and Technology, National Center for Health Statistics, *Current Estimates from the National Health Interview Survey: United States, 1979*, Vital and Health Statistics, Series 10, No. 136, DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 81-1564, April 1981, p. 30.

Table 5-2-13. Estimated Number of Physician and Dental Visits Per 1,000 Population by Selected Patient Characteristics in the United States, 1979

Characteristics	*Visits per 1,000 population*	
	Physician visits	*Dental visits*
Total[1,2,3]	**4,699.8**	**1,696.3**
Age		
Under 17 years	4,140.0	1,611.9
17-44 years	4,470.3	1,724.3
45-64 years	5,230.3	1,910.0
65 years and over	6,349.1	1,414.7
Sex[1]		
Male	4,114.6	1,556.1
Female	5,236.0	1,829.1
Race[1]		
White	4,764.3	1,797.7
Black	4,538.0	1,036.6
Family income[1]		
Less than $7,000	5,358.2	1,260.9
$7,000-9,999	5,139.7	1,235.3
$10,000-14,999	4,582.1	1,323.0
$15,000-24,999	4,624.6	1,850.9
$25,000 or more	4,658.3	2,356.6
Geographic region[1]		
Northeast	4,982.1	2,067.9
North Central	4,502.2	1,603.3
South	4,494.4	1,443.3
West	5,036.8	1,846.9
Location of residence[1]		
Within SMSA	4,867.0	1,868.6
Outside SMSA	4,336.2	1,326.9

[1] Age adjusted by the direct method to the 1970 civilian noninstitutionalized population, using 4 age intervals.

[2] Includes all other races not shown separately.

[3] Includes unknown family income.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, Office of Health Research, Statistics, and Technology, National Center for Health Statistics, National Center for Health Services Research, *Health United States 1981,* DHHS Publication No. (PHS) 82-1232, December 1981, pp. 157 and 161.

Chapter 5, Section 3

EXPENDITURES FOR HEALTH CARE

According to the Bureau of Labor Statistics, the annual average Consumer Price Index increased 10.4 percent between 1980 and 1981. Transportation costs exceeded gains in all other items in the CPI, rising 12.1 percent from 1980 to 1981. Housing costs increased 11.5 percent; medical care increased 10.8 percent; and food and beverages increased 7.8 percent.

Within the medical care component of the CPI, hospital room charges showed the sharpest increase between 1980 and 1981. The increase in room costs was recorded at 14.8 percent. The next largest gain was an increase of 11.4 percent for prescription drugs, followed by an 11.0 percent increase in physician services, and a 9.6 percent increase in dental services.

Estimated national expenditures for health in 1981 totaled $286.6 billion, amounting to 9.8 percent of the nation's gross national product. The proportion of the GNP expended for health care has generally been increasing over the decade. Hospital care costs were the largest categorical component of total health expenditures, followed by physican service charges, 41.2 percent and 19.1 percent, respectively.

Americans were spending more on health care in 1981 than they were the previous year, even when the per capita expenditures were adjusted for general price changes. In 1981, the per capita health expenditure was $1,225. Adjusted for aggregate changes in prices for medical care, this figure represents a 3.2 percent gain over the previous year. Information supplied by the Department of Health and Human Services on the amount spent on health care by the sources of funds indicated that in 1981, 57.3 percent of the $286.6 billion expenditures for personal health care was paid from private sources. Approximately 29.2 percent was provided by federal sources, and 13.5 percent was from state and local governments.

The number of persons holding various types of health insurance protection has generally increased for all categories in 1980. The exception to this trend is for short-time disability income protection. The category showing the fastest rate of growth is dental insurance. Despite the increase in the number of persons covered by private health insurance, the proportional expense absorbed by each source of funds, i.e. federal, state, and local government, patient direct, and private health insurers, has remained relatively stable.

Table 5-3-1. Consumer Price Index[1] for All Items and Major Components, 1977-1981 (1967=100)

Item	*Annual averages*				
	1981	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*
All items	**272.4**	**246.8**	**217.4**	**195.4**	**181.5**
Food and beverages	267.3	248.0	228.5	206.3	188.0
Housing[2]	293.5	263.3	227.6	202.8	186.5
Apparel and upkeep	186.9	178.4	166.6	159.6	154.2
Transportation	280.0	249.7	212.0	185.5	177.2
Medical care	294.5	265.9	239.7	219.4	202.4
Entertainment	221.4	205.3	188.5	176.6	167.7
Other goods and services[2,3]	235.7	214.5	196.7	183.3	172.2

[1] Reflects all urban consumers (CPI-U), beginning in 1978.

[2] Index series underwent a change in definition effective with the 1978 revision. Therefore, these data differ from those previously published.

[3] Includes tobacco, personal care goods and services, and personal and educational expenses.

SOURCES: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Statistical Abstract of the United States: 1981* (102nd edition), December 1981, p. 468; and U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *CPI Detailed Report, January 1982*, pp. 80-81.

Table 5-3-2. Consumer Price Index[1] for Medical Care Items, 1977-1981 (1967=100)

Medical care items	*Annual averages*				
	1981	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*
Total medical care	**294.5**	**265.9**	**239.7**	**219.4**	**202.4**
Prescription drugs	172.5	154.8	141.8	131.6	122.1
Physicians' services	299.0	269.3	243.6	223.1	206.0
Dental services	263.3	240.2	214.8	198.1	185.1
Hospital room	481.1	418.9	370.3	332.4	299.5

[1] Reflects all urban consumers (CPI-U), beginning in 1978.

SOURCES: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Statistical Abstract of the United States: 1981* (102nd edition), December 1981, p. 468; and U.S. Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, *CPI Detailed Report, January 1982*, p. 88.

Table 5-3-3. Estimated National Health Expenditures and Percent of Gross National Product, 1971-1981

Calendar year	*Gross national product (in billions)*	*National health expenditures (in billions)*	*Expenditure as a percent of gross national product*
1981[1]	$2,925.5	$286.6	9.8
1980	2,626.1	249.0	9.5
1979	2,413.9	215.0	8.9
1978	2,156.1	189.3	8.8
1977	1,918.0	169.2	8.8
1976	1,718.0	149.7	8.7
1975	1,549.2	132.7	8.6
1974	1,434.2	116.4	8.1
1973	1,326.4	103.2	7.8
1972	1,185.9	93.5	7.9
1971	1,077.6	83.3	7.7

[1] Provisional estimates.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982, Vol. 4, No. 1, p. 19.

Table 5-3-4. Estimated National Health Expenditures, by Type of Expenditure, 1979-1981 (in billions)

Type of expenditure	*1981[1]*	*1980*	*1979*
Total health expenditures[2]	**$286.6**	**$249.0**	**$215.0**
Health services and supplies	**273.5**	**237.1**	**204.5**
Personal health care	255.0	219.4	188.9
Hospital care	118.0	100.4	86.1
Physicians' services	54.8	46.8	40.2
Dentists' services	17.3	15.4	13.3
Other professional services	6.4	5.6	4.7
Drugs and medical sundries	21.4	19.3	17.2
Eyeglasses and appliances	5.7	5.1	4.6
Nursing home care	24.2	20.6	17.6
Other health services	7.2	6.0	5.1
Program administration and net cost of insurance	11.2	10.7	9.3
Government public health activities	7.3	7.0	6.2
Research and construction of medical facilities	**13.1**	**11.8**	**10.5**
Research[3]	5.7	5.3	4.8
Construction	7.5	6.5	5.7

[1] Provisional estimates.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Research and development expenditures of drug companies and other manufacturers and providers of medical equipment and supplies are excluded from "research expenditures," but are included in the expenditure class in which the product falls.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982, Vol. 4, No. 1, p. 21.

Table 5-3-5. Estimated National and Per Capita Health Expenditures, by Source of Funds, 1977-1981

Items and source of funds	*1981*[1]	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*
National health expenditures (in billions)[2]	**$286.6**	**$249.0**	**$215.0**	**$189.3**	**$169.2**
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	122.5	105.4	90.6	79.5	70.1
Federal expenditures	83.9	71.1	61.0	53.9	47.4
State and local expenditures	38.6	34.3	29.5	25.7	22.7
Private expenditures	164.1	143.6	124.4	109.8	99.1
Per capita health expenditures[2,3]	**$1,225**	**$1,075**	**$938**	**$836**	**$755**
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	524	455	395	351	313
Federal expenditures	359	307	266	238	211
State and local expenditures	165	148	129	113	101
Private expenditures	701	620	543	485	442

[1] Provisional estimates.

[2] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[3] Based on mid-year population estimates including outlying territories, armed forces, and federal employees overseas and their dependents.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982, Vol. 4, No. 1, p. 19.

Table 5-3-6. Annualized Percentage Changes and Percentage Distribution of National Health Expenditures, by Source of Funds, 1977-1981

Items and source of funds	*1981*[1]	*1980*	*1979*	*1978*	*1977*
Annualized percentage changes in national health expenditures	**15.1**	**15.8**	**13.5**	**11.9**	**13.1**
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	16.2	16.4	13.9	13.4	11.4
Federal expenditures	18.0	16.5	13.3	13.6	11.4
State and local expenditures	12.5	16.2	15.0	13.1	11.5
Private expenditures	14.3	15.4	13.3	10.7	14.3
Percentage distribution of national health expenditures	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100.0**	**100..0**
Source of funds					
Public expenditures	42.7	42.3	42.1	42.0	41.4
Federal expenditures	29.2	28.5	28.4	28.4	28.0
State and local expenditures	13.5	13.8	13.7	13.6	13.4
Private expenditures	57.3	57.7	57.9	58.0	58.6

[1] Provisional estimates.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982, Vol. 4, No. 1, p. 19.

Table 5-3-7. Estimated Personal Health Care Expenditures, by Type of Expenditure and Source of Funds, 1979-1981 (in billions)

Year and type of expenditure	Total[1]	*Source of funds*				
				Private		
		Federal	*State and local*	*Patient direct*	*Health insurance*	*Other*[2]
1981[3]						
Personal health care expenditures	**$255.0**	**$74.6**	**$28.3**	**$81.7**	**$66.8**	**$3.5**
Hospital care	118.0	48.7	15.4	12.8	39.4	1.7
Physicians' services	54.8	11.6	3.3	20.8	19.0	...
Dentists' services	17.3	.4	.3	12.3	4.3	...
Other professional services	6.4	1.1	.3	3.8	1.1	.1
Drugs and medical sundries	21.4	1.0	.9	17.1	2.4	...
Eyeglasses and appliances	5.7	.6	.1	4.7	.3	...
Nursing home care	24.2	7.5	6.1	10.3	.2	.1
Other health services	7.2	3.8	1.8	...	...	1.6
1980						
Personal health care expenditures	**219.4**	**62.7**	**24.5**	**72.1**	**57.0**	**3.1**
Hospital care	100.4	41.1	13.2	10.9	33.7	1.5
Physicians' services	46.8	9.5	3.0	17.8	16.5	...
Dentists' services	15.4	.3	.3	11.2	3.6	...
Other professional services	5.6	1.0	.4	3.3	.9	.1
Drugs and medical sundries	19.3	.8	.8	15.7	2.0	...
Eyeglasses and appliances	5.1	.5	.1	4.3	.3	...
Nursing home care	20.6	6.2	5.3	8.8	.2	.1
Other health services	6.0	3.2	1.4	...	...	1.4
1979						
Personal health care expenditures	**188.9**	**53.3**	**21.0**	**61.8**	**50.2**	**2.6**
Hospital care	86.1	34.8	11.5	8.5	30.1	1.2
Physicians' services	40.2	8.1	2.6	15.0	14.6	...
Dentists' services	13.3	.3	.2	9.9	2.9	...
Other professional services	4.7	.9	.3	2.8	.7	...
Drugs and medical sundries	17.2	.7	.7	14.2	1.6	...
Eyeglasses and appliances	4.6	.4	.1	4.0	.2	...
Nursing home care	17.6	5.5	4.4	7.4	.1	.1
Other health services	5.1	2.7	1.2	...	...	1.3

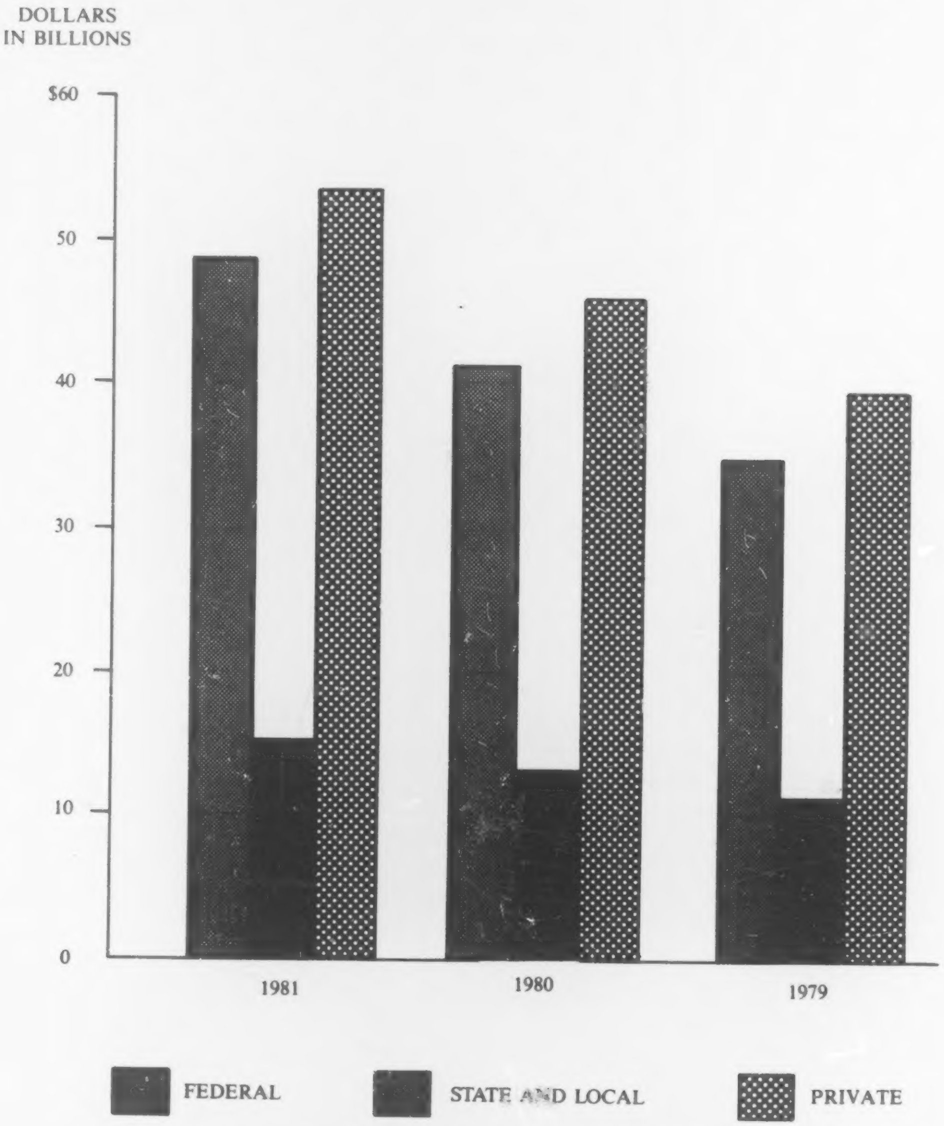
[1] Individual items may not add to totals due to rounding.

[2] Includes philanthropic organizations, industrial in-plant health services, and privately financed construction.

[3] Provisional estimates.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982, Vol. 4, No. 1, p. 22.

CHART 17. ESTIMATED HEALTH EXPENDITURES FOR HOSPITAL CARE BY YEAR AND SOURCE OF FUNDS, 1979, 1980, AND 1981



SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Health Care Financing Administration, Office of Research and Demonstrations, *Health Care Financing Review*, September 1982.

Prepared by American Nurses' Association, Center for Research, Statistics and Data Analysis Unit, 1983.

Table 5-3-8. Number of Persons with Health Insurance Protection, by Type of Coverage,[1] 1971-1980 (in thousands)

Year	Type of coverage[2]						
	Hospital expense	Surgical expense	Physicians' expense	Major medical expense	Disability income		Dental expense[3]
					Short-term	Long-term	
1980	186,146	175,441	166,821	154,223	65,400	21,093	[4]80,528
Under 65	171,596	164,743	156,639	(5)	(5)	21,093	(5)
65 and over	14,550	10,698	10,182	(5)	(5)	...	(5)
1979	183,238	173,803	163,871	147,555	65,808	19,920	[4]70,171
Under 65	169,140	163,427	154,285	(5)	(5)	19,920	(5)
65 and over	14,098	10,376	9,586	(5)	(5)	...	(5)
1978	181,464	172,499	164,145	141,538	68,307	19,100	[4]58,059
Under 65	166,819	162,239	154,621	(5)	(5)	19,100	(5)
65 and over	14,645	10,260	9,524	(5)	(5)	...	(5)
1977	178,968	167,220	160,429	139,362	64,627	19,364	50,301
Under 65	165,051	156,050	149,997	(5)	(5)	19,364	(5)
65 and over	13,917	11,170	10,432	(5)	(5)	...	(5)
1976	176,581	167,432	163,094	134,992	62,250	17,779	41,559
Under 65	164,027	156,852	152,867	(5)	(5)	17,779	(5)
65 and over	12,554	10,580	10,227	(5)	(5)	...	(5)
1975	177,980	168,895	161,854	134,092	62,971	18,396	30,246
Under 65	165,357	158,518	152,157	(5)	62,971	18,396	(5)
65 and over	12,623	10,377	9,697	(5)	...	...	(5)
1974	173,140	166,434	158,170	131,438	65,282	17,799	27,855
Under 65	161,604	156,846	149,291	(5)	65,282	17,799	(5)
65 and over	11,536	9,588	8,879	(5)	...	...	(5)
1973	168,455	162,644	151,680	124,627	64,168	17,011	20,418
1972	164,098	154,687	140,873	113,837	61,548	14,538	16,853
1971	161,849	153,093	139,399	108,813	59,280	12,284	15,263

[1] For 1975 and later, data include the number of persons covered in Puerto Rico and other U.S. territories and possessions. The data refer to the net total of people protected, i.e. duplication among persons protected by more than one kind of insuring organization or more than one insurance company policy providing the same type of coverage has been eliminated.

[2] The "disability income" category represents coverage by insurance companies, formal paid sick leave plans, and coverage through employee organizations. All other categories represent coverage by insurance companies, Blue Cross, Blue Shield, medical society-approved plans, and other plans.

[3] Revised data for 1971 through 1979.

[4] Preliminary.

[5] Information not available.

SOURCE: Health Insurance Association of America, Public Relations Division, *Source Book of Health Insurance Data, 1981-1982*, p. 12, and previous years.

Chapter 5, Section 4

VITAL STATISTICS

An estimated 231,479,000 persons resided in the United States in July 1982, an estimated increase of 2.2 percent, or 4,974,175 persons, since the 1980 census. Including the armed forces overseas, the 1982 U.S. population totaled 231,990,000. The total population has increased approximately 10.5 percent in the past 10 years.

The July 1, 1981 estimates, which are the most current estimates at the time of publication, reveal the continuing trend for a larger proportion of the population to be in the 65 years of age and older group. In 1981, 11.4 percent of the total U.S. population was over 64 years of age. Only 4 years earlier, in 1977, 10.8 percent of the population was in that age bracket. The U.S. birth rate has also been climbing in recent years. In 1981, the birth rate was 15.9 births per thousand population, up 5.3 percent from 1977, and up 7.4 percent from 1973.

In 1981, there were an estimated 8.7 deaths per thousand population. Similar data for 1971 showed the death rate to be 9.3 per thousand population. The 10-year period shows a slightly declining death rate in the first half, with a relatively stable second half. Diseases of the heart continue to be the leading cause of death, with 38.2 percent of all deaths in 1981 attributable to heart diseases. There has been little variation in this rate over the past eight years. The proportion of persons dying from malignant neoplasms continued its growth in 1981, accounting for 21.3 percent of all deaths. As recently as 1973, malignant neoplasms were associated with 18.6 percent of all deaths. The next leading cause of death was cerebrovascular diseases, followed by accidents resulting in death.

Table 5-4-1. Estimates of U.S. Population, 1971-1982, as of July 1 (in thousands)

Year	*Total population*	*Yearly percentage increase*	*Resident population*[1]	*Yearly percentage increase*	*Civilian resident population*[2]	*Yearly percentage increase*
1982	231,990	0.9	231,479	0.9	229,805	0.9
1981	229,807	0.9	229,307	0.9	227,659	0.9
1980[3]	227,658	1.2	227,156	1.2	225,552	1.2
1979[4]	225,055	1.1	224,567	1.1	222,969	1.1
1978[4]	222,585	1.1	222,095	1.1	220,467	1.1
1977[4]	220,239	1.0	219,760	1.0	218,106	1.0
1976[4]	218,035	1.0	217,563	1.0	215,894	1.0
1975[4]	215,973	1.0	215,465	1.0	213,788	1.0
1974[4]	213,854	0.9	213,342	0.9	211,636	1.0
1973[4]	211,909	1.0	211,357	1.0	209,600	1.0
1972[4]	209,896	1.1	209,284	1.2	207,511	1.3
1971[4]	207,661	1.3	206,827	1.4	204,866	1.5

[1] Excludes armed forces overseas.
[2] Excludes armed forces in U.S. and overseas.
[3] Census count of resident population: April 1, 1980, 226,504,825.
[4] Revised.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports*, October 1982, Series P-25, No. 921.

Table 5-4-2. Estimated Resident Population[1] by State, as of July 1, 1981 (in thousands)

State	Resident population		
	1980[2]	1981[3]	Percent change 1980-1981[4]
United States, total[5]	**226,505**	**229,307**	**+1.2**
Alabama	3,890	3,917	+0.7
Alaska	400	412	+2.8
Arizona	2,718	2,794	+2.8
Arkansas	2,286	2,296	+0.4
California	23,669	24,196	+2.2
Colorado	2,889	2,965	+2.6
Connecticut	3,108	3,134	+0.8
Delaware	595	598	+0.5
District of Columbia	638	631	−1.1
Florida	9,740	10,183	+4.5
Georgia	5,464	5,574	+2.0
Hawaii	965	981	+1.6
Idaho	944	959	+1.6
Illinois	11,418	11,462	+0.4
Indiana	5,490	5,468	−0.4
Iowa	2,913	2,899	−0.5
Kansas	2,363	2,383	+0.8
Kentucky	3,661	3,662	+(6)
Louisiana	4,204	4,308	+2.5
Maine	1,125	1,133	+0.7
Maryland	4,216	4,263	+1.1
Massachusetts	5,737	5,773	+0.6
Michigan	9,258	9,204	−0.6
Minnesota	4,077	4,094	+0.4
Mississippi	2,521	2,531	+0.4
Missouri	4,917	4,941	+0.5
Montana	787	793	+0.7
Nebraska	1,570	1,577	+0.4
Nevada	799	845	+5.7
New Hampshire	921	936	+1.6
New Jersey	7,364	7,404	+0.5
New Mexico	1,300	1,328	+2.1
New York	17,557	17,602	+0.3
North Carolina	5,874	5,953	+1.3
North Dakota	653	658	+0.9
Ohio	10,797	10,781	−0.2
Oklahoma	3,025	3,100	+2.5
Oregon	2,633	2,651	+0.7
Pennsylvania	11,867	11,871	+(6)
Rhode Island	947	953	+0.6
South Carolina	3,119	3,167	+1.5
South Dakota	690	686	−0.7
Tennessee	4,591	4,612	+0.5
Texas	14,228	14,766	+3.8
Utah	1,461	1,518	+3.9
Vermont	511	516	+0.8
Virginia	5,346	5,430	+1.6
Washington	4,130	4,217	+2.1
West Virginia	1,950	1,952	+0.1
Wisconsin	4,705	4,742	+0.8
Wyoming	471	492	+4.5

[1] Includes estimated civilian armed force personnel residing in each state.
[2] April 1, 1981 census data.
[3] Provisional.
[4] Percentages based on unrounded numbers.
[5] Items may not add to totals due to rounding.
[6] Less than 0.05 percent.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports*, April 1982, Series P-25, No. 911, p. 2.

Table 5-4-3. Estimates of the U.S. Population,[1] by Age, 1977-1981, as of July 1 (in thousands)

Age	*1981*		*1980*		*1979*		*1978*		*1977*	
	Number	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*	*Number*	*Percent*
Total[2]	**229,807**	**100.0**	**227,658**	**100.0**	**225,055**	**100.0**	**222,585**	**100.0**	**220,239**	**100.0**
Under 5 years	16,939	7.4	16,448	7.2	16,063	7.1	15,735	7.1	15,564	7.1
5 to 9 years	16,045	7.0	16,595	7.3	16,947	7.5	17,300	7.8	17,530	8.0
10 to 14 years	18,241	7.9	18,227	8.0	18,445	8.2	18,920	8.5	19,504	8.9
15 to 19 years	20,433	8.9	21,123	9.3	21,402	9.5	21,496	9.7	21,540	9.8
20 to 24 years	21,938	9.5	21,605	9.5	21,297	9.5	20,946	9.4	20,499	9.3
25 to 29 years	20,173	8.8	19,763	8.7	19,178	8.5	18,683	8.4	18,277	8.3
30 to 34 years	18,804	8.2	17,824	7.8	17,025	7.6	16,280	7.3	15,721	7.1
35 to 39 years	14,449	6.3	14,126	6.2	13,636	6.1	13,097	5.9	12,354	5.6
40 to 44 years	12,061	5.2	11,752	5.2	11,540	5.1	11,340	5.1	11,209	5.1
45 to 49 years	10,990	4.8	11,047	4.9	11,217	5.0	11,358	5.1	11,501	5.2
50 to 54 years	11,546	5.0	11,687	5.1	11,725	5.2	11,816	5.3	11,869	5.4
55 to 59 years	11,600	5.0	11,619	5.1	11,582	5.1	11,425	5.1	11,192	5.1
60 to 64 years	10,335	4.5	10,134	4.5	9,866	4.4	9,687	4.4	9,588	4.4
65 to 69 years	8,880	3.9	8,805	3.9	8,745	3.9	8,626	3.9	8,491	3.9
70 to 74 years	7,013	3.1	6,843	3.0	6,593	2.9	6,370	2.9	6,147	2.8
75 to 79 years	4,914	2.1	4,815	2.1	4,724	2.1	4,571	2.1	4,415	2.0
80 to 84 years	3,085	1.3	2,972	1.3	2,875	1.3	2,841	1.3	2,847	1.3
85 years and over	2,362	1.0	2,274	1.0	2,197	1.0	2,095	0.9	1,992	0.9

[1] Includes armed forces overseas.

[2] Items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, *Current Population Reports*, July 1982, Series P-25, No. 917, pp. 8-15.

Table 5-4-4. Live Birth Rates and Death Rates in the United States per 1,000 Population, 1973-1981

Year	Rate per 1,000 population	
	Birth	Death[1]
1981	[2]15.9	[2]8.7
1980	[2]15.8	[2]8.7
1979[3]	15.6	8.5
1978	15.0	8.7
1977	15.1	8.6
1976	14.6	8.8
1975	14.6	8.8
1974	14.8	9.1
1973	14.8	9.3

[1] Excludes fetal deaths.

[2] Provisional data.

[3] Revised data for 1979 and previous years.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Monthly Vital Statistics Report*, Vol. 30, No. 13, December 20, 1982.

Table 5-4-5. Estimated Death Rate[1] for the Ten Leading Causes of Death[2] in the United States, 1979-1981

Rank	Causes of death[3]	1981[4]		1980[4]		1979	
		Death rate	Percent of total deaths	Death rate	Percent of total deaths	Death rate	Percent of total deaths
	All causes[5]	**866.4**	**100.0**	**874.1**	**100.0**	**869.5**	**100.0**
1	Diseases of heart	330.6	38.2	335.9	38.4	333.1	38.3
2	Malignant neoplasms, including neopiasms of lymphatic and hematopoietic tissues	184.3	21.3	182.4	20.9	183.3	21.1
3	Cerebrovascular diseases	71.7	8.3	75.0	8.6	77.0	8.9
4	Accidents and adverse effects	44.5	5.1	46.9	5.4	47.8	5.5
	Motor vehicle accidents	22.8	2.6	23.9	2.7	24.3	2.8
	All other accidents and adverse effects	21.7	2.5	23.0	2.6	23.5	2.7
5	Chronic obstructive pulmonary diseases and allied conditions	26.1	3.0	24.6	2.8	22.7	2.6
6	Pneumonia and influenza	23.7	2.7	23.2	2.7	20.5	2.4
7	Diabetes mellitus	15.2	1.7	15.1	1.7	15.1	1.7
8	Chronic liver disease and cirrhosis	12.9	1.5	13.8	1.6	13.5	1.6
9	Atherosclerosis	12.5	1.4	13.1	1.5	13.1	1.5
10	Suicide	12.3	1.4	12.5	1.4	12.4	1.4
	Ali other causes	132.6	15.3	131.6	15.1	131.1	15.0

[1] Rates per 100,000 population.
[2] Data refers only to deaths occurring within the U.S., excluding fetal deaths.
[3] Effective with data for 1979, revised classification system used. (See original source for explanation and any limitations in comparing with previous data.)
[4] Provisional data. Based on a 10 percent sample of deaths.
[5] Items may not add to totals due to rounding.

SOURCE: U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, Public Health Service, National Center for Health Statistics, *Monthly Vital Statistics Report*, September 30, 1982, Vol. 31, No. 6, Supplement, pp. 4 and 23; and *Monthly Vital Statistics Report*, December 20, 1982, Vol. 30, No. 13, pp. 20-21.

Chapter 6

FUNCTIONS AND PURPOSES OF NURSING ORGANIZATIONS

AMERICAN NURSES' ASSOCIATION

The American Nurses' Association, Inc., 2420 Pershing Road, Kansas City, Missouri 64108, is the professional association for registered nurses in the United States. Organized in 1896 as the Nurses' Associated Alumnae of the United States, ANA is a federation of constituent nurses' associations in each of the 50 states and in the District of Columbia, Guam, and the Virgin Islands. Membership in constituent state nurses' associations is open to any individual licensed to practice as a registered nurse, unrestricted by consideration of nationality, race, creed, lifestyle, color, sex, or age.

The purposes of ANA are to work for the improvement of health standards and the availability of health care services for all people, to foster high standards of nursing, and to stimulate and promote the professional development of nurses and advance their economic and general welfare.

ANA establishes a code of ethics for nurses and speaks for nursing with other health care organizations, governmental bodies, and the public. ANA also represents American nurses in international nursing matters as the U.S. member of the International Council of Nurses.

The governing body of ANA is the House of Delegates, which is composed of representatives of each of the constituent state nurses' associations. The House of Delegates meets annually. In the intervals between meetings of the house, the association is governed by the Board of Directors, the corporate body, composed of officers and directors elected by the House of Delegates. Accountable to the board are cabinets and councils, which are described below.

The association is administered by an executive director and a professional staff, which manages and executes association programs and operations.

CABINETS

Cabinets are deliberative bodies established by the House of Delegates with specific responsibilities related to the functions of ANA. Among their responsibilities are evaluation of trends, developments, and issues in their respective areas of responsibility, development of professional standards, and recommendation of policies and positions to the ANA Board of Directors and House of Delegates. The House of Delegates has established cabinets related to six areas of professional concern—nursing education, nursing practice, nursing research, nursing services, economic and general welfare, and human rights.

The *Cabinet on Nursing Education* develops standards for nursing education and evaluates scientific and educational developments as well as changes in health care needs and practices to determine implications for nursing education. The cabinet is responsible for identifying the kind of education that will prepare nursing graduates to incorporate new nursing knowledge and changes in the health care delivery system in their practice and for establishing appropriate educational credentials for nursing practice. The cabinet also formulates recommendations concerning federal and state legislation in the field of education and encourages research in all areas of nursing education. The National Accreditation Board for continuing education in nursing is under the auspices of the Cabinet on Nursing Education.

The *Cabinet on Nursing Practice* evaluates and describes the changing scope of nursing practice, develops standards of nursing practice, and monitors and analyzes scientific and legal aspects of nursing practice. The cabinet also formulates recommendations concerning federal and state legislation related to the practice of nursing and encourages quality assurance and the conduct and utilization of research in nursing practice.

The *Cabinet on Nursing Research* evaluates social, scientific, clinical, and educational issues in relation to research, recommends priorities for the profession's research concerns, and encourages research in all areas of nursing. The cabinet also formulates recommendations concerning research in nursing and legislation affecting it.

The *Cabinet on Nursing Services* develops standards for organized nursing services and ensures nursing participation in accreditation of organized nursing services. The cabinet evaluates scientific and educational developments and changes in health care needs and practices for their implications for nursing manpower needs and resources. The cabinet also recommends association policy and positions related to the management of nursing services in all settings.

The *Cabinet on Economic and General Welfare* develops general standards and methods of implementation related to the economic and employment conditions of the nursing profession. The cabinet studies and evaluates the economics of health care generally and recommends policy concerning economic security in both federal and state legislation.

The *Cabinet on Human Rights* addresses and responds to equal opportunity and human rights concerns of nurses and health care recipients, with major focus on ethnic people of color. The cabinet evaluates social, economic, scientific, and educational changes to determine their implication for nurses and consumers from minority groups. The cabinet also determines priorities relevant to human rights and recommends appropriate affirmative action within the association.

DIVISIONS ON PRACTICE

The ANA divisions on nursing practice were established in 1966 to provide a means for nurses to identify with five major areas of nursing practice: community health, gerontological, maternal and child health, medical-surgical, and psychiatric and mental health. The divisions have developed standards of practice for their respective areas and certification programs in specialized areas of clinical practice. The divisions on practice also plan and provide continuing education for nurses in their respective areas of practice. Changes in the ANA Bylaws made by the 1982 House of Delegates provide that in 1984 the divisions on practice will become councils.

COUNCILS

Councils are units within the American Nurses' Association through which members of constituent state nurses' associations can participate at the national level to improve their professional practice and development within a specific clinical or functional area. Councils provide a forum for nurses to discuss and communicate issues and concerns relevant to specialized areas within nursing. With respect to the specialized areas they represent, councils serve as a source for consultation and expertise within the association; develop standards, positions, and policies; provide continuing education for nurses; and promote quality in nursing through certification and other means. ANA has nine councils: clinical nurse specialists, continuing education, high-risk perinatal nurses, intercultural nursing, nurse reseachers, nursing administration, nursing home nurses, primary care nurse practitioners, and specialists in psychiatric and mental health nursing.

PROGRAMS AND SERVICES

ANA's administrative structure is designed to enable the association to accomplish its functions and to carry out its policies, programs, and services.

The Center for Credentialing Services administers the *accreditation of continuing education* and the *certification* programs of the association. ANA's designated accrediting bodies provide a mechanism to assure the public and the nursing profession that continuing education offerings meet established educational standards. Through its certification program recognition is provided for the individual registered nurse who meets the association's standards and requirements for certification in a defined functional or clinical area in nursing.

The Center for Research provides coordination of the *policy analysis, nursing research,* and *statistics and data analysis* functions of the American Nurses' Association, the American Academy of Nursing, and the American Nurses' Foundation. The center also supplies data required for management of ANA and its affiliate organizations, and endeavors to increase the resource base for research and analysis by actively seeking grants and contracts.

The Center for Governmental Affairs, located in Washington, D.C., provides public policy analysis, government relations, and political education. *Public policy analysis* includes monitoring and studying public policy issues and trends, analyzing legislation and the political climate, and proposing strategies for achieving ANA goals. *Government relations* includes representing ANA positions to the legislative, executive, and judicial branches of the federal government, and lobbying and influencing governmental bodies and related organizations. *Political education* includes providing education in the political and legislative processes and developing and disseminating information to nurses about these processes and ANA's governmental activities.

ANA's *labor relations* activities implement the association's economic and general welfare program, which is based on the principle that nurses have the right and responsibility to participate in the determination of their employment conditions. The collective bargaining process is viewed as an effective vehicle through which to establish conditions conducive to the delivery of quality nursing care. ANA provides services to the economic and general welfare programs of constituent state nurses' associations, consultation and field services in labor relations, and a clearinghouse for information related to collective bargaining and the economic and general welfare of nurses.

Through its Office of Public Affairs, the association provides for association protocol, information management, and *public relations* activities, in order to interpret ANA policies and goals to nurses, allied professional health groups, and the public.

Association *publishing* activities include publications on a wide variety of professional topics, a newspaper for members of constituent state nurses' associations, and newsletters for members of ANA councils. ANA publications include standards and guidelines established by the association, papers presented at conferences, and reports on research and association projects and positions.

The American Nurse newspaper, published ten times a year, reports a broad range of professional, economic, political, ethical, and legal issues and events that affect nursing. It provides continuing coverage of ANA affairs and highlights accomplishments of nurses.

Association *conventions and conferences* include a biennial convention in conjunction with the meeting of the House of Delegates in even-numbered years, and a variety of meetings and conferences sponsored by organizational units on clinical, research, and other topics of professional interest.

AMERICAN ACADEMY OF NURSING

The American Academy of Nursing, 2420 Pershing Road, Kansas City, Missouri 64108, was initiated in 1973 with the designation of 36 Charter Fellows by the ANA Board of Directors. Candidates from among the membership of constituent state nurses' associations are admitted annually as Fellows of the Academy upon approval by the academy. The objectives of the academy are to advance new concepts in nursing and health care; to identify and explore issues in health, in the profession, and in society as they affect and are affected by nurses and nursing; to examine the dynamics within nursing, the interrelationships among the segments within nursing, and the interaction among nurses as all these affect the development of the nursing profession; and to identify and propose resolutions to issues and problems confronting nursing and health, including alternative plans for implementation. The president of the academy makes an annual report to the Board of Directors of the American Nurses' Association and to the ANA House of Delegates.

AMERICAN NURSES' FOUNDATION

The American Nurses' Foundation, Inc., 2420 Pershing Road, Kansas City, Missouri 64108, was established in 1955 by the American Nurses' Association. ANF is a not-for-profit organization that receives tax deductible funds to conduct projects compatible with the aims and purposes of the American Nurses' Association. ANF provides research funds for nursing research and analyzes health policy as it impacts the nursing profession. The ANA Board of Directors constitutes the membership of the foundation and in that capacity elects the ANF Board of Trustees.

NURSES' COALITION FOR ACTION IN POLITICS

The Nurses' Coalition for Action in Politics (N-CAP), 1101 14th Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20005, ANA's political action arm, endorses candidates supportive of nursing's interests for the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives and raises funds for contributions to their campaigns. The ANA Board of Directors appoints members to the N-CAP Board of Trustees.

AMERICAN JOURNAL OF NURSING COMPANY

The American Journal of Nursing Company, 555 West 57th Street, New York, New York 10019, a publishing company incorporated under the laws of New York State, publishes five magazines and a nursing index and operates an Educattional Services Division. The American Nurses' Association Board of Directors serves as the stockholder and as such elects the Board of Trustees of the American Journal of Nursing Company.

The *American Journal of Nursing*, first published in 1900, is the professional journal of the American Nurses' Association. The editorial content of this monthly journal consists largely of clinical material that enables nurses to keep up-to-date in general nursing practice or to obtain the more detailed information required for specialized practice. It emphasizes content that can be applied in all areas of nursing and presents developments within the profession and the health field at large. It is the major resource on national and international affairs that directly or indirectly affect the profession and the employment of nurses. It provides discussions of controversial issues and promotes programs of the American Nurses' Association.

Nursing Outlook was initiated in 1953. Its content emphasizes current concepts, trends, and issues in the nursing profession, especially in relation to nursing education and practice, nursing service administration, community health, and health care delivery. Issued bimonthly, it is directed toward nurses who are concerned with those topics and toward other health professionals and lay persons with a broad interest in nursing and health care matters.

Nursing Research was first published in 1952, when the Association of Collegiate Schools of Nursing requested the American Journal of Nursing Company to publish it as the official magazine of the ACSN. *Nursing Research* is not the official organ of any organization at the present time. The publication is a refereed journal issued bimonthly. It carries reports, articles, abstracts, and other materials to inform members of nursing and other professions of the results of scientific studies in nursing and to stimulate research in nursing.

MCN, The American Journal of Maternal Child Nursing, a bimonthly journal for nurses in maternity, neonatology, and pediatrics, was introduced in January 1976. The scope of content ranges from family planning to prenatal care through adolescence. Major classifications of editorial content are (1) new material related to clinical practice, (2) articles designed to resensitize nurses in their maternal or child nursing practice, and (3) issues that professionals should understand to competently function in the field. *MCN* offers original articles by authorities on their specialties within maternal and child nursing.

Geriatric Nursing: American Journal of Care for the Aging is a bimonthly, refereed journal, directed to health professionals providing care to older adults. Editorial content focuses on promoting their well being, current and advanced concepts and practice in their clinical care, and federal legislation affecting them and their caregivers.

International Nursing Index, prepared in cooperation with the National Library of Medicine, is a quarterly cumulation that began in 1966. The purpose of this publication is to meet the ever-increasing need of the profession for bibliographic control of its literature. It indexes articles from over 200 nursing periodicals and other serials, including those of state nurses' associations, state leagues for nursing, articles from periodicals of other countries, and nursing articles from non-nursing journals regularly indexed in *Index Medicus*. It also lists new nursing books published throughout the world by commercial publishers as well as those published by nursing organizations.

The *Educational Services Division* of the American Journal of Nursing Company provides a variety of consultative and educational services for student and graduate nurses. The division provides publications and audiovisual materials for use in schools of nursing, continuing education programs and individual study. Publications include original programmed instructions series and series reprinted from the *American Journal of Nursing*. Audiovisual materials available include films, videotapes, filmstrips and audiotapes. The division also conducts a Nursing Boards Review course for those about to take the NCLEX-RN examination. Educational materials are being developed to utilize current "state of the art" technology, such as computers and satellites.

NATIONAL LEAGUE FOR NURSING

The National League for Nursing, 10 Columbus Circle, New York, New York 10019, is dedicated to improving the quality of nursing education, nursing service, and health care delivery in the United States. The league accomplishes its mission by identifying the nursing and health care needs of the nation and fostering programs and services to meet those needs.

NLN is a nonprofit organization comprised of a unique coalition of nurses, other health care professionals, and health care consumers. Its individual members include the deans, directors, and faculty members of educational programs in nursing; nursing service administrators, directors, supervisors, managers, and other key staff in facilities that provide nursing services; and leaders in other health professions and the community who are concerned with solving health care problems. The league's agency members are nursing educational institutions and providers of nursing and other health care services—community and public health agencies, and nursing service departments in hospitals and related facilities.

NLN channels the expertise and concerns of its members into a broad variety of health planning and implementation activities through four components representing nursing education—associate degree programs, baccalaureate and higher degree programs, diploma programs, and practical nursing programs—and two components representing nursing services—community health services and hospital and related nursing services. The league provides a range of continuing education and consultation programs. Most individual NLN members also belong to one of 4 state or regional constituent leagues, which sponsor multifaceted health care service programs designed to meet community needs.

NLN is recognized by the U.S. Department of Education and by the Council on Postsecondary Accreditation as the national accrediting agency for master's, baccalaureate, associate degree, diploma, and practical nursing programs.

Through a joint program with the American Public Health Association, NLN accredits home health agencies and community nursing services.

NLN offers consultation in program and management areas to educational institutions and to providers of health care services. Continuing education programs on a variety of education and service topics are sponsored at the national, regional, state and local levels.

The NLN Test Service develops and administers a wide range of testing programs for educational programs and health care facilities, including preadmission, student achievement and proficiency in practice examinations, and nursing profiles for educational mobility.

The league is a prime source of statistical data on nursing manpower and trends. Ongoing projects of NLN's Research Division include the *Annual Survey of State-Approved Schools of Nursing*, the *Annual Survey of Employment Experiences of Newly Licensed Nurses*, the biennial *Nurse-Faculty Census*, and the longitudinal *Nurse Career-Pattern Study*.

The NLN Public Affairs Office works to ensure nursing input into health policy formulation affecting the delivery of health services to all citizens. Materials produced by the active NLN publishing program include guides to management and administration, evaluation tools for both institutions and individuals, and books and pamphlets with general and specific information about nursing education and service. *Nursing and Health Care*, a monthly refereed journal, is the official organ of the National League for Nursing.

NATIONAL STUDENT NURSES' ASSOCIATION

The National Student Nurses' Association, Inc., 10 Columbus Circle, New York, New York 10019, is the national organization for undergraduate nursing students in the United States and the largest independent student pre-professional association in this country. NSNA consists of members in constituent associations in 50 states, the District of Columbia, Puerto Rico, Guam, and the Virgin Islands.

The purpose of the association is to assume responsibility for contributing to nursing education in order to provide for the highest quality health care; to provide programs representative of fundamental and current professional interests and concerns; and to aid in the development of the whole person, his or her professional role, and his or her responsibility for the health care of people in all walks of life. The association promotes and encourages student participation in interdisciplinary activities and activities toward improved health care and the resolution of related social issues. It speaks for nursing students to the public, institutions, organizations, governmental bodies, and legislatures. Members work to influence development of relevant approaches to nursing education; they participate in nursing recruitment, especially among minority groups; and they work closely with the American Nurses' Association, the National League for Nursing, and the International Council of Nurses, as well as other nursing and health-related organizations.

The Board of Directors is responsible for transacting the business of the association between meetings of the House of Delegates at the annual convention. The nine-member board of directors is elected annually by the House of Delegates. Bothe the ANA and NLN appoint a consultant to provide guidance to the board.

The NSNA magazine, *Imprint*, is published five times a year and is sent to all members. The focus of the magazine is to serve as a forum on issues facing nursing and society. One issue is the annual Career Planning Guide. In conjunction with various sponsors, NSNA awards several scholarships annually through the NSNA foundation. NSNA Scholarships are open to all students of nursing. Breakthrough to Nursing Scholarships for Ethnic People of Color are open to members who are ethnic students of color; and Career Mobility Scholarships are open to members who are registered nurses enrolled in a baccalaureate program or licensed practical nurses enrolled in programs leading to licensure as a registered nurse. In 1983, NSNA gave over $188,000 in scholarships.

In addition, a scholarship of $600 is awarded annually to a registered nurse who has formerly been a member of NSNA. This scholarship is administered by Nurses' Educational Funds, Inc. A number of state student associations have also established scholarships.

NSNA remains deeply committed to participation in legislative activities at the local, state, and national levels, and during the last few years has worked to support legislation involving nursing, nursing education, and health. Members are kept informed of such legislation by the NSNA through legislative alerts and through a regular column in *Imprint*.

NSNA Midyear Conference is conducted annually. The conference is designed to give career planning guidance to NSNA members and to give NSNA members the opportunity to speak to hospital recruiters and learn about options open to them.

The 1975 House of Delegates adopted the Student Bill of Rights and Grievance Procedures to guarantee students' rights and assist in the establishment of grievance procedures in every school of nursing. Each NSNA constituent association was urged to "make an immediate and concentrated effort to implement the guidelines in schools in their areas."

NSNA is involved in community health projects, educational issues, and recruitment into nursing through the Breakthrough to Nursing Project.

The headquarters office of NSNA is a clearinghouse of information about student organization interests; it publishes and distributes materials to aid officers and members of the constituent associations in carrying out NSNA purposes and programs. The NSNA is financially self-supporting, with income derived from dues and outside sources.

Effective May 1, 1984, the headquarters office will be relocated to 555 West 57th Street, New York, New York 10019.

NATIONAL COUNCIL OF STATE BOARDS OF NURSING

The National Council of State Boards of Nursing, Inc., 303 East Ohio Street, Suite 2010, Chicago, Illinois 60611, is composed of state boards of nursing. State boards of nursing are charged with the responsibility for administering the licensure laws for nursing in each state. The National Council of State Boards of Nursing provides the means through which boards of nursing act on matters of common interest and concern affecting the public health, safety, and welfare.

Through the national council, member boards of nursing develop and regulate the use of the licensing examinations in nursing, identify and promote reasonable uniformity in standards in nursing education and nursing practice, and identify and assist in efforts to promote continued competence of practitioners in nursing.

AMERICAN ASSOCIATION OF COLLEGES OF NURSING

The American Association of Colleges of Nursing, 11 DuPont Circle, Suite 430, Washington, D.C. 20036, is composed of 316 institutions offering baccalaureate and higher degree programs in nursing. The purpose of the association is to provide its members with a framework through which issues critical to nursing can be considered and acted upon expeditiously.

In serving the public interest, AACN exists to improve the practice of professional nursing through advancing the quality of baccalaureate and graduate programs, promoting research, and developing academic leaders.

Activities of the AACN include conferences and semiannual membership meetings to discuss issues of concern to members; surveys and other information from its Data Bank Project; and publications on relevant issues. With a grant from the Division of Nursing, PHS, in 1979, AACN created a formal mechanism to enlarge the national pool of nurses prepared to administer baccalaureate and higher degree programs: the Executive Development Series is a training program for new and prospective nurse academic administrators; the Continuing Education Project offers seminars and workshops for incumbent administrators that assist in the development of skills in a variety of areas.

COMMISSION ON GRADUATES OF FOREIGN NURSING SCHOOLS

The Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 3624 Market Street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19104, is an independent, nonprofit, national organization incorporated in March 1977. It is jointly sponsored by the American Nurses' Association and the National League for Nursing.

The purposes of the commission are to benefit the public by (1) developing and administering a testing and evaluation program for graduates of foreign nursing schools to determine the probability of successfully passing the examination for registered nurse licensure in the various states of the United States; (2) serving as a clearinghouse for authoritative information on programs in nursing education and licensure (or similar recognition) of nursing personnel in foreign countries; (3) providing a system for the evaluation of credentials of graduates of foreign nursing schools; (4) conducting and publishing studies relevant to graduates of foreign nursing schools.

The CGFNS program prevents the exploitation of graduates of foreign nursing schools who come to the United States to practice professional nursing, but are prevented from doing so when they fail to pass state licensing examinations. The program also helps to assure the American public of safe patient care. CGFNS supports the U.N. Declaration of Human Rights, which affirms the freedom of the individual to migrate; however, CGFNS neither encourages nor discourages immigration.

The CGFNS Qualifying Examination covers proficiency in the same five areas of nursing (medical, surgical, obstetric, pediatric, and psychiatric) that nurses are taught in the United States and that are covered by state licensing examinations. The CGFNS all-day examination, given in English, also includes a separate one-hour English proficiency examination. Obtaining a CGFNS Certificate means a foreign nurse graduate has fulfilled the necessary requirements to take the CGFNS qualifying examination and has passed both the nursing and the English language proficiency sections of the examination.

The CGFNS Certificate is required by the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service before it will issue a non-immigrant occupational preference visa (H-1) to foreign nurse graduates seeking to enter the United States for temporary employment. The CGFNS Certificate is required by the U.S. Department of Labor before it will issue a labor certificate to foreign nurse immigrants seeking to enter the United States permanently on an occupational preference basis (third and sixth preference). The CGFNS Certificate is already required in the majority of states as a criterion for taking the licensing examination.

The first CGFNS examination was administered in October 1978. It is given twice a year (in April and October) on the same day in over 30 countries throughout the world and in 5 centers in the United States.

The commission is governed by an 11-member Board of Trustees, which appoints various committees and establishes policy.

The commission publishes a "Guidebook for Applicants" and issues periodic news releases, statistics, and fact sheets.

NATIONAL FEDERATION OF LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES

The National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, Inc., 214 South Driver Street, Durham, North Carolina 27703, comprises 34 constituent state associations. It is composed of 700 local divisions and individual memberships in 11 other states.

All state members participate in formulating the policies and programs of the NFLPN through their representatives in the national House of Delegates. These delegates are elected every year at each state's annual convention. Individual members in turn elect their own delegates during a special meeting held just prior to the opening of the national annual convention.

The primary functions of the NFLPN are to speak, act, and establish policy for its members on the local, state, and national level, in all areas where their welfare may be affected; to establish educational programs for its members through the NFLPN Education Committee in cooperation with an educational consultant; to seek betterment of all licensed practical nurses as an integral part of the health care team; and to assure the public that optimum standards of personal nursing care are observed. The NFLPN's purposes are unrestricted in terms of race, nationality, life style, or creed.

Interorganization committees help maintain practical nursing as an integral part of nursing. Liaison committees exist both with the American Nurses' Association and with the National League for Nursing. These committees are composed of board members for each organization, and serve as a means of direct communication on issues of mutual concern. The committees meet at least once annually.

Within the structure of the NFLPN there is also an Interorganization Council, composed of official representatives both of the major medical and nursing organizations and of government agencies, appointed by the federation. Other health representatives may also be appointed by the NFLPN board. The purpose of the council is to provide a national forum for the exchange of information and for discussion of mutual concerns of those issues in practical nursing service and education that are relevant to the total complex.

The Economic and General Welfare Committee is responsible for establishing guidelines and providing resource materials to those of its constituent state associations involved in collective bargaining. The federation itself, as a national organization, does no collective bargaining. Its Economic and General Welfare Committee functions in a purely advisory capacity. The NFLPN also maintains a consultant on labor relations to advise and assist in the work of the committee. These actions are based on the principle that licensed practical nurses have an earned right to participate in the development of all policies governing the conditions of their employment.

The Education Committee works cooperatively with the National Licensed Practical Nurses Educational Foundation, the research arm of the NFLPN, in developing guidelines for continuing education and serves as an information resource to NFLPN constituents.

The NFLPN works cooperatively with the NLN and supports its efforts in the development of practical nursing education programs, accreditation, improvement of curriculum, and research in practical nursing.

The NFLPN encourages health agencies to provide continuing inservice education for licensed practical nurses on their staffs, as part of a coordinated effort for improvement of patient care.

The NFLPN *Newsletter* is the official bimonthly publication of the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses. Its circulation of more than 15,000 includes licensed practical nurses and other paramedical personnel involved in patient care, students of nursing, educators in nursing and allied health care fields, and others concerned with health care. Each edition of the *Newsletter* contains articles on current developments in all areas of health care, news of legislation and economic security issues, and the activities of the NFLPN.

The NFLPN is also a sponsor of the National Task Force's CEU program, and currently evaluates learning events submitted for approval by instructors. It grants CEU credits, where earned, to both members and nonmembers of the federation and maintains complete ongoing records at its headquarters office. This step is the latest development in the continuing education program initiated by the federation in 1968, with the founding of its Achievement Point Program. At that time, the Licensed Practical Nurses Educational Foundation became the first in the U.S. nursing field to establish a standard for awarding recognition of continuing education.

NATIONAL LICENSED PRACTICAL NURSES EDUCATIONAL FOUNDATION

The National Licensed Practical Nurses Educational Foundation, Inc., 214 South Driver Street, Durham, North Carolina 27703, a tax-exempt corporation, was founded in 1962 by the National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses, Inc., for the purposes of research, the awarding of scholarships to students enrolled in practical nursing, and the development of continuing education programs for licensed practical nurses. The foundation is supported by the members of the NFLPN and through additional contributions from members, individuals, constituents of NFLPN, and other agencies.

INTERNATIONAL COUNCIL OF NURSES

The International Council of Nurses, 37 Rue de Vermont, 1202 Geneva, Switzerland (mailing address: P.O. Box 42, CH-1211, Geneva 20 Switzerland), founded in 1899, is a federation of national nurses' associations. It provides a medium through which member associations can share their common interest in developing the contribution of nursing toward the promotion of health and the care of the sick. ICN's functions are to assist national nurses' associations to improve the standards of nursing and the competence of nurses, to promote the development of strong national nurses' associations, to serve as the authoritative voice for nurses internationally, and to assist the national nurses' associations to improve the status of nurses.

ICN is a self-governing organization. It is nonpolitical and embraces all religious faiths. Its membership is composed of registered nurses from each of 89 countries. The American Nurses' Association is an active charter member.

The highest governing body of the ICN is the Council of National Representatives, which consists of one representative from each of the 94 member associations. It meets at least once every 2 years. A Board of Directors, composed of a president, three vice-presidents, and 11 members, meets at least once annually to conduct ongoing ICN affairs. Members of the board serve on various ad hoc committees. There is one standing committee, Professional Services, dealing with nursing education, nursing service, and social and economic welfare; the committee is advisory in function. Members of the Board of Directors are elected by the Council of National Representatives; members of the Professional Services Committee are elected by the board.

The ICN, on behalf of its members, has developed and maintained relationships with other international organizations in the fields of health and social welfare. The ICN is on the Consultative Register to the United Nations Economic and Social Council, which gives all members of the ICN a direct contact with the work of the United Nations and its specialized agencies. The ICN is in official relationship with the World Health Organization and has consultative status with the Council of Europe. It is included on a special list of nongovernmental organizations maintained by the International Labor Organization for consultative purposes, and is in membership with the International Hospital Federation. The ICN is in relationship with International Committee of the Red Cross; League of Red Cross Societies; World Medical Association; International Conferedation of Midwives; United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural

Organization; United Nations International Children's Emergency Fund; and Union of International Associations.

FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE INTERNATIONAL FOUNDATION

The Florence Nightingale International Foundation, 37 Rue de Vermont, 1202 Geneva, Switzerland, founded in 1934 as an independent educational trust, has been associated with the International Council of Nurses since 1949. The income from the invested trust fund of the foundation is used for special projects and other educational activities. The FNIF is administered by the Board of Directors of the ICN.

INDEX

A

- Air Force Nurse Corps
  - civilian nurses employed, 89
  - nurses serving, 88
  - salary schedules, 255
- Allied nursing personnel (see licensed practical nurses and nurses' aides)
- American Academy of Nursing, 369
- American Association of Colleges of Nursing, 374
- American Journal of Nursing, 370
- American Journal of Nursing Company, 370-371
- American Nurses' Association
  - functions and purposes, 366-369
  - membership, 115-117
  - structural units, 366-369
- American Nurses' Foundation, 369
- American Red Cross, 66-67
- Army Nurse Corps
  - civilian nurses employed, 89
  - nurses serving, 88
  - salary schedules, 252-253

B

- Birth rates (see vital statistics)
- Budgeted vacant positions
  - hospitals, 52-53, 266-267
  - nurse faculty members, 70-71

C

- Certification, 113
- Commission on Graduates of Foreign Nursing Schools, 374-375
  - applications, 111
  - examinations, 111-112
  - functions and purposes, 374-375
- Community health nurses
  - licensed practical nurses, 270-272
  - registered nurses, 9, 12, 59-67
  - salaries
    - allied nursing personnel, 293
    - licensed practical nurses, 293
    - registered nurses, 211-217, 220-221
- Consumer Price Index, 354

D

- Death
  - causes, 365
- Death rates (see vital statistics)
- Degrees (see students)
- Dentists
  - number, 348-349
  - patient visits, 350-352
- Direct patient care activities, 16, 34

E

- Expanded role nurses
  - earnings, 193, 195, 200-203
  - field of employment, 9, 12
  - number, 9, 12, 15, 32-35

F

- Federal government agencies
  - civilian nurses employed, 89
  - nurses serving in military services, 88
  - Peace Corps volunteers, 90
  - salary schedules, 250-251
- Florence Nightingale International Foundation, 378
- Foreign nurses
  - examinations, 93-96, 100, 111-112, 299-302, 306
  - exchange visitors, 149-150
  - immigrants, 23
  - industrial trainees, 150
  - numbers, 22

G

- Graduate nurse students (see students)
- Gross national product, 355

H

- Health expenditures, 355-358
- Health insurance, 357, 359
- High school graduates (see students)
- Hospitals
  - admissions, 319-322, 324-328, 331
  - average daily census, 319-322, 324-328, 332
  - beds, 319-329
  - employees
    - ancillary personnel, 277-278
    - licensed practical nurses, 38-47, 264-265
    - registered nurses, 9, 12, 38-51
  - number, 318-328
  - nurse-patient ratio, 40-49
  - osteopathic hospitals
    - beds, 336

- percentage of beds occupied, 319-322, 324-328, 330
- salaries
  - licensed practical nurses, 288-291
  - nurses' aides, 294-295
  - registered nurses, 193-195, 200-203
- see also:
  - health expenditures
  - mental health facilities
  - nurses' aides

I

Industrial nurses (see occupational health nurses)
Institutional nurses
- employment settings
  - hospitals, 9, 12, 38, 50-51
  - mental health facilities, 54
  - nursing homes, 9, 12, 55-56
- number, 9, 12, 38, 50-51, 54-56
- nurse-patient ratio in hospitals, 39-49
- salaries, 193, 195, 200-204
- see also:
  - licensed practical nurses

International Council of Nurses
- functions and purposes, 377-378
- membership, 120

International Nursing Index, 371

L

Licensed practical nurses
- employment settings
  - community health, 270-272
  - hospitals, 264-265
  - mental health facilities, 273
  - nursing homes, 268-269
- salaries
  - community health, 293
  - hospitals, 288-291
  - nursing homes, 292
- see also:
  - licensure
  - schools of nursing

Licensure of licensed practical nurses
- agencies administering licensure, 309
- CE requirements, 313
- citation and chronology of nursing practice acts, 104-108, 307
- endorsements, 303-304, 306
- examinations, 299-304, 306
- expiration dates for renewal, 311
- fees charged, 312
- foreign nurses, 306
- minimum age and citizenship requirements, 310
- new licenses, 303
- nursing practice acts, 308
- reinstated licenses, 304
- renewed licenses, 305

Licensure of registered nurses
- CE requirements, 110
- citation and chronology of nursing practice acts, 104-108
- endorsements, 97-98, 100
- examinations, 93-98, 100
- expiration dates for renewal, 102
- fees charged, 109
- foreign nurses, 100
- minimum age and citizenship requirements, 101
- new licenses, 97
- reinstated licenses, 98
- renewed licenses, 99
- state agency functions, 103

M

Mental health facilities
- employees
  - licensed practical nurses, 273
  - registered nurses, 54
- number, 54, 273

Military services (see Air Force, Army, Navy Nurse Corps)
Minorities
- number of registered nurses, 25-30
- registered nurse students, 142-144
- practical nurse students, 286

N

National Council of State Boards of Nursing, 373-374
National Federation of Licensed Practical Nurses
- functions and purposes, 375-376
- membership, 315

National Help-Wanted Advertising Index, 19
National League for Nursing, 371-372
National Licensed Practical Nurses Educational Foundation, Inc., 377
National Student Nurses' Association
- functions and purposes, 372-373
- membership, 118-119

Navy Nurse Corps
- civilian nurses employed, 89
- nurses serving, 88
- salary schedules, 254

Newly licensed nurses
- licensed practical nurses, 274-275
- registered nurses, 20-21

Nurse anesthetists
  number, 9, 12, 15, 32
  salaries, 193, 195, 200-203, 257
Nurse faculty members
  budgeted vacant positions, 70-71
  educational preparation, 72-74
  number, 70-74
  salaries
    deans, 237-241
    faculty, 223-235
Nurse-midwives
  number, 9, 12, 15, 32-33, 35
  salaries, 203
Nurse practitioners
  number, 9, 12, 15, 32-33
  salaries, 203
Nurses with doctorates
  area of degree, 83-84
  employment settings, 85
  number, 78-86
Nurses' aides
  salaries
    hospitals, 294-295
    nursing homes, 296
Nursing education (see schools of nursing and students)
Nursing homes
  employees
    licensed practical nurses, 268-269
    registered nurses, 9, 12, 55-56
  number, 337
  see also:
    salaries
Nursing Outlook, 370
Nursing Research, 370

O

Occupational health nurses
  salaries, 243-248

P

Peace Corps
  volunteer nurses serving, 90
Physicians
  number, 340-346
  patient visits, 346-347, 352
Population
  age, 363
  number, 361-363
Population ratios
  dentists, 348-349
  physicians, 340
  registered nurses, 5, 7-8
Practical nurses (see licensed practical nurses)
Public health nurses (see community health nurses)

R

Registered nurses
  educational preparation, 5, 15
  employment status, 6, 10, 13
  marital status, 13-14
  number, 5-7
  sex, 10
  see also:
    community health nurses
    foreign nurses
    institutional nurses
    licensure
    salaries

S

Salaries
  allied nursing personnel, 293-296
  licensed practical nurses
    community health, 293
    hospitals, 288-291
    nursing homes, 292
  registered nurses
    community health, 211-217, 220-221
    deans, 237-241
    expanded role nurses, 193, 195, 200-203
    government agencies, 250-261
    hospitals, 193-195, 200-203
    nurse faculty members, 223-235
    nursing homes, 203-204
    occupational health, 243-248
    school nurses, 218-219
Schools of nursing
  basic programs
    accreditation status, 162-165
    enrollment, 152, 157-158
    number
      type of control, 153-155
      type of program, 152-154, 157-161
      type of support, 155
  practical nursing programs, 280-282
  programs for registered nurses
    enrollments
      baccalaureate, 168, 171-173, 187
      master's, 168, 174-179, 187
      doctorate, 168, 174-176, 187
    graduations
      baccalaureate, 169-173
      master's, 169-170, 180-186

- doctorate, 169-170, 180-182
  - see also:
    - nurse faculty members
- State nurses' associations
  - membership, 116-117
- Students
  - basic nursing education
    - admissions, 124-128, 135
    - enrollment, 135-141
    - graduations, 129-135
    - male students, 145
    - minority students, 142-144
    - practical nurse students, 146
  - high school graduates, 149
  - practical nursing education, 282-286
  - projection of earned degrees, 147
  - registered nurse education
    - enrollment, 168-169, 171-179, 187
    - graduations
      - baccalaureate, 169-173
      - master's, 169-170, 180-186
      - doctorate, 169-170, 180-182
    - scholarship aid, 189-190
  - total degree-credit enrollment, 148

U

- Unemployment rates, 17-18
- U.S. Postal Service
  - nurses employed, 89
  - salary schedules, 257

V

- Vacancies (see budgeted vacant positions)
- Veterans Administration
  - nurses employed, 89
  - salary schedules, 256-257
- Vital statistics
  - birth rates, 364
  - death rates, 364-365
  - see also:
    - population

American Nurses' Association
2420 Pershing Road
Kansas City, Missouri 64108

ANA—An Equal Opportunity Employer

D-73 3M 11/[illegible]